Review of the validity and reliability of measures of human resource management

(RM03/JH10/MP)

Report for the National Co-ordinating Centre for Research Methodology and the National Co-ordinating Centre for NHS Service Delivery and Organisation R & D (NCCSDO)

August 2007

prepared by

Malcolm Patterson*, Jo Rick*, Stephen Wood*, Christopher Carroll†, Shashi Balain‡, Andrew Booth†

*Institute of Work Psychology and
†School of Health and Related Research, University of Sheffield
‡Management School, Lancaster University

Address for correspondence

Malcolm Patterson
Senior Research Fellow,
Institute of Work Psychology
Mushroom Lane,
Sheffield S10 2TN
Telephone: +44 (0) 114 222 3244
Fax: +44 (0) 114 272 7206
E-mail: m.patterson@sheffield.ac.uk

Competing interests: none
## CONTENTS PAGE

Review of the validity and reliability of measures of human resource management               ........................................ 1  
CONTENTS PAGE ........................................................................................................................... 2  
Executive Summary ..................................................................................................................... 7  
  How widespread is the use of HRM practices in the UK? ........................................................ 8  
  How well implemented are HRM practices? ............................................................................. 8  
  The impact of HRM ................................................................................................................ 8  
  HRM practices and outcomes considered in the review ....................................................... 9  
  Overall Findings on Impact .................................................................................................. 10  
  Relationships between intermediate outcomes .................................................................. 11  
  The impact of Intermediate Outcomes on Final Outcomes .............................................. 11  
  Measuring intermediate outcomes in the NHS .................................................................... 11  
Chapter 1 – Introduction ......................................................................................................... 13  
  1.1 Context for the review: Overview of the literature on HRM and organisational performance 13  
    1.1.1 The focus on high involvement and skill acquisition .............................................. 13  
    1.1.2 The research evidence ............................................................................................. 14  
    1.1.3 Assessing the evidence ........................................................................................... 15  
  1.2 Review Aim, Scope and Objectives .............................................................................. 18  
  1.3 Report ............................................................................................................................ 19  
Chapter 2 – Methodology ........................................................................................................ 21  
  2.1 Introduction .................................................................................................................... 21  
  2.2 Applying systematic review methodology within the HRM literature .......................... 21  
  2.3 Overview of systematic review methodology .............................................................. 23  
  2.4 Applying the systematic review methodology ............................................................... 23  
    2.4.1 Developing research questions ................................................................................. 23  
    2.4.2 The scoping exercise .............................................................................................. 25  
    2.4.3 Developing the protocol ......................................................................................... 25  
    2.4.4 Identifying literature ............................................................................................. 26  
    2.4.5 Identifying longitudinal studies .......................................................................... 26  
    2.4.6 Operationalising the search .................................................................................. 27  
    2.4.7 Developing the search terms ............................................................................... 27  
    2.4.8 The search process ............................................................................................... 29  
    2.4.9 Study selection ..................................................................................................... 29  
    2.4.10 Data extraction ..................................................................................................... 31  
    2.4.11 Data synthesis ...................................................................................................... 31
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>Summary of specific research questions and methodological approaches</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>HRM Practices and their reported use in the UK</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>What HRM practices are described in the literature?</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>How widespread is the use of these HRM practices in the UK?</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3.1</td>
<td>Aim</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3.2</td>
<td>Methods</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3.3</td>
<td>Results</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3.4</td>
<td>Health Sector Specific Surveys</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>Summary</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4.1</td>
<td>Data from the NHS Staff Survey 2007</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Implementation Fidelity in HRM</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.1</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2</td>
<td>The Policy-Practice Link and Implementation Fidelity</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3</td>
<td>Dimensions of fidelity</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>Overview of findings from fidelity studies in social policy</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.5</td>
<td>Fidelity of Human Resources policy</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.6</td>
<td>A framework for implementation fidelity</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Identifying Linkages between HRM Practices and Performance Outcomes</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2</td>
<td>Intermediate outcomes linking HRM and performance</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2.1</td>
<td>Intermediate outcomes</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2.2</td>
<td>Productivity-related employee behaviours</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.3</td>
<td>Selecting intermediate outcomes</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4</td>
<td>Definitions of selected Intermediate Outcomes</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>Distinguishing final outcomes and intermediate outcomes</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Impact of HRM practices on intermediate outcomes among health professionals</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.2</td>
<td>Review Methodology</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3</td>
<td>Results</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3.1</td>
<td>Summary of evidence</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3.2</td>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3.3</td>
<td>Burnout and morale</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3.4</td>
<td>Turnover intentions</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3.5</td>
<td>Organisational Commitment</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3.6</td>
<td>Climate</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.4</td>
<td>Conclusions</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>The Impact of HRM practices on Final Outcomes in the health sector</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 10: Measuring the intermediate outcomes of HRM – the reliability of measures

10.1 Introduction
10.2 What is measurement reliability?
10.2.1 Methods of measuring reliability
10.2.2 Challenges in reviewing reliability
10.3 Which intermediate outcomes is it valid to measure in this context?
10.3.1 Process for selecting specific intermediate outcome measures for review
10.4 Reliability of Intermediate outcome measures
10.4.1 Motivation
10.4.2 Job satisfaction
10.4.3 Organisational commitment
10.4.4 Occupational/professional commitment
10.4.5 Engagement
10.4.6 Burnout
10.4.7 Job involvement
10.4.8 Turnover intentions
10.4.9 Psychological contract
10.4.10 Organisational justice
10.4.11 Organisational support
10.4.12 Organisational climate
10.5 Conclusions

Chapter 11 Conclusions and recommendations

11.1 Introduction
11.2 Systematic Review Methodology
11.3 The identification of HRM practices
11.4 The range and fidelity of use of HRM practices in the UK
11.5 Evidence for the link between HRM Practices and intermediate outcomes in the health sector
11.6 The Impact of HRM practices on patient outcomes
11.7 Impact of HRM on intermediate and final outcomes in the non-health literature............ 360
11.8 Broad emergent themes from the health and non-health literature........................................ 361
  11.8.1 Promising practices ........................................................................................................ 362
11.9 The relationship between intermediate outcomes and final outcomes............................ 364
11.10 Measures of Intermediate outcomes .................................................................................. 365
11.11 Conclusions ..................................................................................................................... 366
11.12 Future research ................................................................................................................. 367
  11.12.1 Big science ................................................................................................................... 367
  11.12.2 Using and supplementing existing data ........................................................................ 368
  11.12.3 Change and intervention studies .................................................................................. 368
  11.12.4 Multi-level investigation of HRM and performance. ..................................................... 369
11.13 Concluding comments ...................................................................................................... 369

Appendix A: HRM Practice Categories and Definitions .............................................................. 370
Appendix B: HRM practice categories and associated terms from the literature ....................... 374
Appendix C: Guidance on monitoring implementation fidelity .................................................. 375
Appendix D Implementation Fidelity Checklist ........................................................................... 376
Appendix E: Patient outcomes search strategy ......................................................................... 384
Appendix F: Typical HRM and longitudinal search filters ............................................................ 386
Appendix G: Example Business source Premier and Psychinfo search filters ............................ 387
Appendix H: Discussion of bias in meta-analyses ...................................................................... 388
Appendix I: Checklist to assess bias in meta analyses ................................................................. 391
Appendix J: Assessment of bias for included meta analyses ....................................................... 394
References .................................................................................................................................. 418
Executive Summary

The context for this review
The NHS is the largest employer in Europe, involving complex and diverse services and work roles. The NHS continues to undergo substantial organisational change as indicated by increased emphasis on performance targets representing drivers at local, national and clinical level.

Human resource management (HRM) is being seen as a vital element in the successful realization of these change programmes and is being given a greater prominence that it has traditionally. It is therefore timely to assess the evidence we have on what human resource initiatives are most effective.

HRM in the UK
Over the past two decades growing research attention has been given to exploring the links between organisational performance and HRM systems and processes, and especially the much touted modern, high involvement management approach. This has generated a large body of literature, largely cross-sectional in nature, i.e. measures of performance and systems are taken at the same time, so it is not possible to determine cause and effect. Reviews of this literature have given rise to the perception that the significance of HRM in determining organisational performance has largely been proven. Increasingly, however, a number of researchers are questioning whether the claims for evidence of a universal link between HRM and performance are overstated. Whilst they endorse the importance of this line of research, they particularly drew attention to methodological limitations of the studies and the heterogeneity of the measures of HRM used across the studies.

This report presents the results from a wide-ranging systematic review of the evidence on HRM and performance. The search covered the general HRM literature, and not simply the health literature. It is distinctive in a number of ways:

- The quality criteria used to select papers for inclusion incorporated a longitudinal study design filter as this may provide evidence about the causal direction of relationships between HRM and relevant outcomes in a way that cross-sectional data cannot.
- The review considers single HRM practices and is not confined to collectivities of them or bundles as they are known in the high performance management literature.
- The review covers issues around the implementation of HRM in practice and the measurement of relevant intermediate outcomes in the HRM-performance chain.
- Within the health specific literature, the review is focused in particular on the impact of HRM on patient outcomes.
How widespread is the use of HRM practices in the UK?
The first part of this review is concerned with evidence on the use of HRM in the UK and the fidelity or accuracy with which HRM practices are implemented. Limited evidence on the use of HRM is available. A review of national survey data identified some evidence on the use of specific HRM practices in ten broad practice categories, although very little was disaggregated to the health sector level. The most commonly cited practices were family-friendly and work organisation ones which were used in 70% of workplaces. The data does not always indicate the precise extent of the use practices within organisations, i.e. whether practices apply to all or some of the workforce.

Little is therefore known about what HRM practices are used within the NHS at the present time. A more detailed picture could be achieved through further analysis of the WERS Survey or through bespoke future surveys.

How well implemented are HRM practices?
A further important consideration in assessing the impact of HRM practices is implementation fidelity i.e. the accuracy with which policies are implemented by organisations in practice. Research from social policy, where the concept of implementation fidelity is more established, indicates that the fidelity with which a practice in implemented is related to its efficacy. Within HRM, this review found only a few studies that had collected data on the implementation of a policy and this appeared to be an area which was largely ignored in the HRM literature. The majority of research focuses on policy or intended HRM practices rather than actual or implemented practices. This finding has considerable implications for interpretation of the research and understanding why a study might find a weak, or no, relationship between a practice and it's intended outcome. This review proposes a framework for understanding and explaining processes at work in evaluating and achieving implementation fidelity, within the context of HRM and policy. Appendices C and D present guidance and a checklist for evaluating fidelity based on these findings.

For all new HRM practices, the process of implementation should be clearly stated and adherence to the implementation needs to be evaluated as well as any intended outcomes.

The impact of HRM
The remit for the second part of this review was to consider the evidence for the impact of HRM practices on intermediate outcomes (the intended outcomes of HRM) that may ultimately impact on final outcomes such as organisational performance or patient care. In other words, the focus was on HRM interventions and employee mental, emotional and attitudinal states (and their measurement) that are thought to influence employee behaviours salient to effective organisational performance.
HRM practices and outcomes considered in the review

Broad categories of HRM interventions and intermediate outcomes were generated though the literature. This list was refined over the course of the study to produce ten HRM categories and 12 intermediate outcome categories. Seven patient (final) outcomes were derived from the Healthcare Commission NHS performance indicators (Healthcare Commission, 2005) and the NHS Improvement Plan (NHS, 2005). No final outcomes were specified in the non healthcare literature (ie any longitudinal studies of HRM practices were considered for inclusion):

HRM Practices:
- work design
- staffing
- training and development
- compensation and rewards
- communication
- family friendly
- single status/status harmonisation
- employee representation and participation
- appraisal/performance management
- bundles of practices.

Intermediate Outcomes:
- Motivation
- job satisfaction
- organisational commitment
- occupational commitment
- engagement
- burnout
- job involvement
- turnover intentions
- psychological contract
- organisational justice
- organisational support
- organisational climate.

Final Outcomes:
- patient safety
- patient centred care
- patient waiting times
- patient satisfaction
• health related quality of life
• patient mortality
• patient stay
• readmissions

**Overall Findings on Impact**

HRM in health and non-health settings

There is an imbalance in the practices covered, so in both health and non-health areas, certain domains of HRM are covered disproportionately more than in others. This highlights areas of HRM which have yet to be researched, including in an NHS context. Additionally, very few replication studies were found, so many of the findings in this report are based on only a small number of studies which precludes the development of generalisable conclusions.

Some HRM practices have been the subject of research in both the health and the non-health sectors. However, the specific practices that have been studied within each HRM category do differ, so there is little evidence to show whether similar HRM practices have the same effects in health and non-health settings. An implication of this finding is that care needs to be taken when adopting HRM practices from out with the NHS – it cannot be assumed that the same practices are appropriate in both settings, nor that the same effects will accrue.

No single HRM practices or bundle of practices were found to be a panacea. However our review does enable us to identify some potentially effective practices for both health and non-health areas.

• In the area of work design, practices which enhance employee autonomy and control are influential in relation to a number of outcomes and there is consistent evidence for the positive impact of increased job control (in various forms) on employee outcomes such as job satisfaction, absence and health.

• In the parallel field of employee participation, the small number of studies reviewed here support the widely advocated principle of involving employees in the design and implementation of changes (e.g. job redesign) that affect their work. Specifically in the health literature, employee involvement through quality improvement teams was found to be effective in terms of improved patient outcomes.

• In the area of training, findings are consistently positive for the impact of training on the specific intended outcomes of the training initiatives.

• Support for the impact of performance management practices is found and particularly the importance of feedback on performance outcomes and the use of participative goal setting.
Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management

Such evidence points to the HRM methods that can be used to support and enhance change processes within the NHS. The findings in the work organisation area are particularly promising in the light of considerable changes in methods of service delivery that are on-going in the NHS. Opportunities for job and service re-design within the NHS offer great scope for future exploration. The use of training to support the implementation of change is also highlighted in the good practice around implementation fidelity identified by this review, and therefore is important evidence on the process of HRM policy development and practice.

**Relationships between intermediate outcomes**

The relationships amongst intermediate outcomes were also examined. Moderate to high correlations were found between all the intermediate outcomes where data is available. The associations although strong, do not suggest construct redundancy, and it is reasonable to conclude that each of the intermediate outcomes identified in this review may contribute uniquely to efforts to understand and manage employee behaviours.

The review also explored the correlations between intermediate outcomes and productivity-enhancing behaviours (e.g., individual job performance, employee turnover). The relationships between most intermediate outcomes and behaviours were significant and of small to moderate strength. The premise here is that intermediate outcomes are determinants of salient employee behaviours, which in turn enhance organisational performance. This data does not prove a causal link, but does demonstrate associations.

**The impact of Intermediate Outcomes on Final Outcomes**

This review was unable to identify any longitudinal evidence to assess whether intermediate outcomes, such as job satisfaction or burnout, impact on patient care outcomes. In the non-health field, a small number of longitudinal studies were identified that examined the impact of intermediate outcomes (mostly average employee job satisfaction) on organisational performance. While the studies in this review show associations, the evidence on the causal direction of this relationship is mixed. This relationship is a crucial link for the premise that HRM influences final outcomes partially through its impact on employee outcomes such as job satisfaction, and we clearly need more substantial data sets for surer interpretation.

**Measuring intermediate outcomes in the NHS**

The report presents information on the reliability of measures in each of the intermediate outcome areas identified for review. Where possible, the specific measures used in the included studies were reported on. Where an intermediate outcome area was not covered by the studies included in this review the subject experts on the research team identified an
appropriate measure for inclusion. Details of the measures, their items and reliabilities are presented in chapter 10.

These measures represent a basic toolkit which could be used or adapted for future NHS based research of the HRM performance link.
Chapter 1 – Introduction

Appropriate HRM policies and practices are vital if the NHS is to change the process of health care and improve outcomes for patients. The key issue is what “appropriate” means in this context, and the evidence on which this can be based. This report presents findings from a series of systematic reviews of the literature linking HRM practices to performance outcomes in the NHS and wider organisational settings. It was commissioned by the NHS Methodology R&D programme and the NHS Service Delivery and Organisation (SDO) R&D programme and the reviews were undertaken between September 2005 and July 2007.

This chapter first provides an overview of research in the field of HRM, exploring current debates and the rationale for the review. It then goes on to explain the research brief and detail the specific objectives for the review. Finally the structure of the report and presentation of findings is described.

1.1 Context for the review: Overview of the literature on HRM and organisational performance

1.1.1 The focus on high involvement and skill acquisition

The Department of Health (http://www.dh.gov.uk/en/index.htm) repeatedly singles out the crucial role of skill development, involvement, team-working and morale to the modernisation of the NHS. In the words of the Department of Health’s website “Successful human resources management improves efficiency through a culture that supports and develops its staff, allowing the workforce to share in the organisation’s objectives” (http://www.dh.gov.uk/en/Policyandguidance/Humanresourcesandtraining/Buildingpeoplemanagementskills/index.htm).

The evidence offered to support the Department’s view that human resource management is vital to the NHS is the finding that patient mortality rates improve in acute hospitals where an HRM director is a member of the Trust Board. In this, the Department of Health is mirroring a more general emphasis on employee development and involvement as key to maximising the HR contribution to strategic objectives of organisations. This high involvement management and human capital approach to HRM, sometimes referred to as “the HRM approach”, has been at the centre of the literature for the past decade. For consistency, we refer to it as “the high involvement management approach”, whilst acknowledging that not all those who are referring to modern HRM necessarily place empowerment at its core but rather emphasise development of human skills and knowledge. The term “HRM” is used whenever a potentially more all-embracing concept of personnel management is being considered.
The past twenty years has seen increasing attention given to both the general notion of HRM and the more specific high involvement management approach as a major contributor to organisation performance, even in capital or technological intensive industries. High involvement management is assumed to contribute both in its own right and as a support for such other modern management practices as total quality management (TQM) and just-in-time (JIT). So, in the health context, high involvement management adds to the human capital of the workforce and helps support new modes of organisation, technology and patient delivery. Its importance derives from an assumption that some forms of personnel management – and particularly in the current context, approaches founded on involvement and development – have greater effects on the development, skills and motivation of employees than others.

Much of the attention given to the high involvement or commitment human resource management system has been advocatory. Contrasting it with a traditional control approach (sometimes known as Taylorist or Fordist), academics (Walton, 1985; Pfeffer, 1994; Kochan & Osterman, 1995) have championed high involvement management as a progressive form of management that can remove past restrictions to both economic efficiency and the achievement of high quality performance, thereby sharpening the competitive edge of Western organisations and improving public sector delivery. They contend that there is a unique set of practices or approaches to management that will, regardless of the context, outperform all others. Within the strategy literature, the resource-based theory of the firm (Barney, 1995; Taylor, Beechler & Napier, 1996; Taylor, Beechler, Naijar & Ghosh, 1998) highlights how human resources, and the knowledge embodied in them, may be decisive for long-term competitive advantage. In the operations management literature (Cua, McKone & Schroeder, 2001; Flynn, Sakakibara & Schroeder, 1995; Sakakibara, Flynn, Schroeder & Morris, 1997; Shah & Ward, 2003) the emphasis is on how HRM practices and the knowledge and skills of workers are decisive in exploiting lean production (Womack, Jones & Roos, 1990) and other modern management methods (e.g., see Dean & Bowen, 1994, on Total Quality Management).

1.1.2 The research evidence

The last decade has witnessed a stream of research assessing high involvement management and its associated concepts. The basic hypothesis underlying this work is that high involvement HRM systems will have positive effects on organisational performance. As academics have sought to move beyond advocacy of high involvement systems, they have focused on testing this hypothesis. A spate of research studies in the 1990s were motivated by this, with many surmising that high involvement HRM systems do perform best (Appelbaum, Bailey, Berg & Kalleberg, 2000; Arthur, 1994; Batt, 2002; Becker & Huselid, 1998; Guthrie, 2001; Huselid, 1995; Lawler, Mohrman & Ledford, 1995; MacDuffie, 1995). Several overviews (Ichniowski, Shaw & Prennushi, 1997; Guest, 1997) concluded, on the basis of the first few studies, that the universalistic hypothesis is
supported. The increasing use of the term “high performance” model to describe the set of practices may imply that the matter is indeed settled, much as a drug might be named by the disease it is known to cure.

The initial overviews of these studies (Becker & Gerhart, 1996; Guest 1997) tended to present them in a homogeneous way, taking for granted that they are studying the same phenomenon and that the results are broadly the same, concluding they had successfully demonstrated the link between the human capital approach and key organisational outcomes. These reviews have led some to conclude that the main issue now is to explain the link between high involvement management and performance, i.e., to assess the mechanisms between them or get inside the black box between the HRM system and outcomes. A second issue might be the extent to which the link will be found in all contexts, and particularly in service industries such as health care. The majority of the early studies were in manufacturing, and it is significant that one of the few early studies in services (Delery & Doty, 1996) found evidence of a contingent relationship between the human capital approach and performance, i.e., that the impact of human capital will vary between contexts. In the past few years, more studies have either been conducted singly in the service sector or have included that sector within the scope of the study (Batt, 2002; Hoque, 1999; Wood & de Menezes, 1998; Guest, Michie, Conway & Sheehan, 2003); the results have been mixed. Studies specifically on health care are emerging, for example, West, Borrill, Dawson, Scully, Carter, Anelay, Patterson and Waring (2002) have investigated the link between HRM and patient mortality.

1.1.3 Assessing the evidence

Not withstanding the above, an increasing number of writers question whether the portrayal of the studies as providing conclusive evidence for a universal link between HRM and performance is premature and that there is a clear need to delve more deeply, both into the studies and into the reality of high involvement management and its links to other aspects and methods of management. There are number of reasons for extending the debate.

Firstly, the results of the various studies are neither as clear-cut nor as uniform as some have concluded (see Wood, 1999a, and particularly Table 1 for a summary of the main results; Wall & Wood, 2005; Wood & Wall, 2007). Within studies, there is unevenness in the findings between performance measures; while some results point to universal effects, others do not. Moreover, in many studies only the universal hypothesis has been tested, so one cannot rule out the contingency argument that the effects of high involvement management on performance are contingent on a third factor, either a dimension of the context or the strategy of the organisation, even when a positive link between high performance management and performance has been found.
Secondly, it is not always clear whether high involvement or performance management is being defined simply as the combined use of best practice in each domain of human resources, as a synergistic set of practices, or by a more fundamental managerial orientation (de Menezes & Wood, 2006). In fact, the discussion so far has begged the question of how we define and identify a system. Most studies have defined an HRM system *a priori*, often with little theoretical justification, as the emphasis has been on testing the high involvement–performance link, rather than first investigating the relationship between practices or the nature of any systems. Researchers have measured HRM on the basis of differentiating organisations by their usage of a set of practices, the precise means varying between studies. They then correlate these differences with performance measures. The problem of simply aggregating practices to provide an overall measure of HRM is that each practice is treated implicitly as if it were equally important. With only a few exceptions (e.g., Patterson, West, Lawthom & Nickell, 1997; Patterson, West & Wall, 2004), studies have provided insufficient information about which individual or subset of practices has the strongest effects and which may be marginal or even irrelevant. In one case (Appelbaum et al., 2000) where this was done and it was shown that only some of the practices affect performance and, moreover, that their strength varied between industrial context, the authors still framed their conclusions in terms of an overall (high performance work) system yielding superior performance. Aggregating practices does not allow one to test whether the effects of one practice are enhanced by the use of another, i.e., whether they are synergistically related, and begs the question of whether they tend to be used together (see e.g., de Menezes & Wood, 2006; Wood, 1999b).

Thirdly, there is considerable variability across studies in the practices included either in the model of high involvement management or the set of practices used to test its link to performance. Some of the differences are terminological, perhaps reflecting disciplinary biases or a quest to differentiate one’s wares. But a core difference within the literature can be identified. On the one hand are those authors who see the core of high involvement management as changes in work organisation, job design and employee involvement methods (particularly idea capturing) with the other practices acting as supports to help motivate and equip people to work in a new, more flexible and proactive way. On the other hand are those who do not prioritise the task system. They may then concentrate more on skill acquisition, following an emphasis on the resource-based theory of the firm, according to which genuine competitive advantage reflects an organisation having a unique capability or set of resources. Therefore, primacy is placed on the competencies of individuals, rather than whether they are empowered. Alternatively, they may treat high involvement management as entailing the use of the whole gamut of sophisticated personnel management methods and conceive them as primarily operating through people’s commitment or sense of whether they are being treated fairly and consistent with their psychological contract. The different approaches need not affect greatly the practices researchers include in their studies, but the inclusion of job design and work organisation practices is one major source of diversity.
between the studies, as Wood and Wall (2007) show. The other major difference is incentive systems, with some studies treating them as part of high involvement management or at least performance management, whereas others do not.

Fourthly, there has been insufficient empirical exploration of the mechanisms or intervening variables that might explain any link between HRM and performance. Of course it must be acknowledged that there is little point in investing resources in exploring the reasons for a link until it has been established. Yet, labels such as high commitment and involvement imply certain mechanisms that are concerned with the extent of commitment or engagement on the part of the workforce, which is mirrored in the importance given to morale in statements about the modernisation of health care, and these could be explored more than they have been. Much of the theoretical justification that precedes the empirical studies also implies that skills, knowledge and learning might have an independent effect on performance as important as employees’ attitudes.

Some studies have included intervening variables, which have either centred on intermediate human resource outcomes (e.g., labour turnover in Huselid, 1995) or on commitment and satisfaction (e.g., Patterson, Warr, & West, 2004a), Wright, Gardner & Moynihan, 2003). Several authors hint at, but do not explore in depth, other mechanisms; for example, Guest and Conway (1999) imply procedural justice may be important. In addition to morale and staff development, an important emphasis in statements on the modernisation of health care is what might be termed the strategic integration of individuals into the organisation, so that they both understand and share the goals that achieving patient care entails and, consequently, orientate their behaviour towards common visions. Studies outside the narrow confines of the HRM studies, particularly building on the job redesign and lean production literature, point to the importance of the kinds of attitudes that advocates of total quality management and other modern management methods highlight, including quality consciousness (e.g., Peccei & Wood, 1995), continuous improvement orientation (Coyle-Shapiro, 2002), or flexible work orientation (Parker, Wall & Jackson, 1997).

Finally, the majority of studies have concentrated on a narrow range of HRM practices in isolation, the exception being those that have included TQM in their analysis (e.g., MacDuffie, 1995; Patterson et al., 2004b); de Menezes & Wood, 2006), but there is a general failure to assess the effectiveness of HRM and related practices relative to both key elements of management, such as leadership, and practices further afield, like R&D expenditure.
In addition, despite the differences in focus and measures, most of the studies share a basic research design, which has a number of weaknesses. These include:

a) The use of cross-sectional designs, which limits the ability to make causal inferences (e.g., to decide whether HRM practices promote performance, or rather better performance encourages greater investment in HRM).

b) A reliance on a single data source (e.g., a Chief Executive or HRM Director) for information on HRM practices and performance, which may result in measures of unknown reliability and common-method bias (see e.g., the debate between Huselid & Becker (2000) and Gerhart, Wright, McMahan & Snell (2000), on the reliability of measures based on single respondents).

c) Many have small samples, low response rates and concentrate on a limited range of sectors.

However, even the most searching reviews that have highlighted problems in the studies have concluded that there is nonetheless sufficient promise in the body of evidence to consider major investments in the area (e.g., Wall & Wood, 2005). It is thus timely to invest in detailed assessment of what we know.

1.2 Review Aim, Scope and Objectives

The overall aim of this series of related systematic reviews is to provide a picture of HRM practices in use in the UK, to identify evidence on the relationships between HRM practices and a variety of individual and organisational outcomes, and to assess the reliability of measures of some outcomes of HRM.

The brief for the review was that its scope should be broad, covering, where feasible, evidence from non-health sectors, although evidence from the health sector should be emphasised.

The objectives of the review are to:

1. Describe HRM practices and measure the fidelity with which they may be implemented
2. Review the reliability of methods of measuring particular intermediate outcomes (intended outcomes of HRM which may affect patient care, e.g., morale)
3. Review the literature on the correlation of intermediate outcomes to each other
4. Investigate the correlation of intermediate outcomes with final outcomes
5. Investigate the sensitivity of intermediate outcomes to individual HRM practices.

(source: NHS/SDO Invitation to Tender, 2004)
A pictorial summary of the project and its objectives (adapted from that provided in the original brief) is shown in Figure 1.

**Figure 1 HRM policy and performance model and report objectives**

This report presents findings from a series of systematic reviews of the relationship between HRM practices and performance. The reviews presented two principal challenges to the research team. First, the literature on HRM and performance, and possible intervening variables linking the two, is diffuse, considerable and complex. For example, the research literature contains contributions from several disciplines, employs different types of research designs, and what constitutes HRM and performance can vary considerably from study to study. Second, systematic review methodology has not been used much in the HRM field. As the literature is heterogeneous on a number of dimensions, we use a reflective approach, adapting and developing the review methodology to meet the particular demands of each research objective rather that using an identical methodology throughout the project.

Chapter two of the report describes the methodological context for the review, detailing recent developments in thinking and methodology which we have drawn upon. It then provides a methodological summary, including a description of the systematic review methodologies used in this research, the process by which research objectives were translated into specific research questions and an overview of the range of methods used in relation to each research question.

Chapter three addresses some of the research questions relating to objective one of the review, specifically detailing:

- The range of HRM practices described in the literature
- Evidence on the extent to which these practices are used in UK organisations.
Chapter four considers implementation fidelity (objective one), that is, the extent to which HRM practices are actually put into practice, the extent to which this is measured and how it could be measured, based on a critical review of the literature.

Chapter five explores current understanding of the linkages between HRM practices and performance outcomes. It outlines the identification of intermediate and final outcomes and provides a context for interpreting the review findings.

Chapters six, seven and eight investigate the sensitivity of intermediate outcomes to individual HRM policies (objective five) and present findings from a series of systematic reviews of the evidence on the impact of HRM practices on intermediate and final outcomes in the general and health literature:

Chapters six and seven focus on evidence from the health sector:
- Chapter six presents a synthesis of evidence on the extent to which HRM practices affect intermediate outcomes in the health sector
- Chapter seven outlines the findings of a systematic review of the impact of HRM practices on health sector outcomes.

Chapter eight reports on findings from a systematic review in the general HRM literature to identify and synthesise evidence on the links between HRM practices and both intermediate and final outcomes. It details specific search strategies and presents a narrative synthesis of results.

Chapter nine describes the pattern of inter-correlations found in the literature both between intermediate outcomes (objective three) and between intermediate and final outcomes (objective four).

Chapter ten presents evidence on the reliability and validity of measures of intermediate outcomes (objective two). Generic and health sector specific measures of intermediate outcomes are identified and the best available evidence on their reliability is presented.

Chapter 11 comprises the conclusions and recommendations based on the evidence in this report.
Chapter 2 – Methodology

2.1 Introduction
Chapter two provides a broad description of the methodological approaches used at different stages in the review. First, the research context is considered and the challenges of applying systematic review methodology to the HRM literature are discussed. Next, the systematic review approaches used are explained and the specific questions for the review established. The combinations of search terms and databases used are detailed and a summary of the methodological approaches used in addressing each of the specific research questions is presented.

2.2 Applying systematic review methodology within the HRM literature
Systematic review methodology has a very limited pedigree within HRM which has only comparatively recently begun to adopt some of the tools of evidence based practice (Briner, 2000). Nevertheless, some key studies do exist. For example, Levy and Williams (2004) conducted a systematic review of 300 studies examining the social context of performance appraisal and Taris (2006) examined 16 studies dealing with the burnout-performance relationship. The lack of a significant body of exemplars within HRM has limited the capacity of this particular field to develop tailored methods of systematic review and to stimulate methodological innovation in the identification, assessment and synthesis of this type of data. As a consequence, there are very few instances of methodological papers on conducting systematic reviews within HRM. The review team, therefore, faced a number of challenges in conducting this series of systematic reviews and in leading the adaptation and development of methods to tackle practical problems generated by these review questions. The challenges were compounded by a corpus of literature that conceives the concepts of both HRM and performance (and indeed their intersection) in different ways, asking comparable but not identical questions, and using different types of research design. Furthermore the literature that is examined in this review is multi-disciplinary and heterogeneous. Finally, the review is composed of five (subsequently six) distinct and yet related objectives; not a single well-focused research question but rather a series of separate and equally elusive questions.

Systematic review was the method of choice because the methodology offers a number of models to be applied or modified depending on the questions being asked. Systematic review is an evolving methodology, primarily designed to answer questions regarding the effectiveness of interventions by synthesizing findings from large numbers of studies. As such systematic reviews are “a scientific tool which can be used to summarise, appraise and communicate the results and implications of otherwise unmanageable quantities of research. They differ from traditional reviews and commentaries produced by 'content experts' in that they use a replicable, scientific and
transparent approach that seeks to minimise bias" (NHS CRD, 2001). Systematic reviews follow a process of constructing a clearly-defined research question with inclusion and exclusion criteria, comprehensive searching to identify all relevant literature, quality assessment of selected studies, extraction of relevant data from these studies, and synthesis of the study results. In cases where there is sufficient similarity in the focus of studies, in terms of interventions and outcomes researched, a meta-analysis may be performed: a quantitative synthesis. The final result of the review is thus a conclusion based on a critical synthesis of the comprehensive, unbiased selection and appraisal of the best available research examining the topic under consideration, which typically, in the health area, is an intervention.

This methodology was originally developed for analysing the effectiveness of pharmaceutical interventions in medicine, based on quantitative data from randomized controlled trials. Systematic reviews in the medical field now have an accepted, standardized methodology (NHS CRD, 2001; Higgins & Green, 2005). In recent years, the advantages of systematic review over more conventional forms of literature review have been recognised and examples have appeared in other fields (Rick, Briner, Daniels, Perryman & Guppy, 2001: Rick, Thompson, Briner, O’Regan & Daniels, 2002). This has led to the piloting and development of methodologies for the review of qualitative research and the review of literature in disciplines, such as the social sciences (Petticrew & Roberts, 2006), where there is no accepted hierarchy of study design or accepted criteria for quality assessment (Pawson, Greenhalgh, Harvey & Walshe, 2005; Greenhalgh, Robert, Bate, Kyriakidou, Macfarlane & Peacock, (2004); Dixon-Woods, 2004a & b; Tranfield, Denyer & Smart, 2003; Dixon-Woods, 2001).

Despite the challenges presented by heterogeneous types of research, systematic review methods are characterised by transparency of approach, and comprehensiveness, reliability and reproducibility of methods and techniques.

Recent commentators on systematic review methods endorse the adoption of flexible, exploratory and reflective approaches, especially (as is the case here) when the fields of evidence being considered are both complex and multi-disciplinary (Tranfield et al., 2003; Mays, Roberts & Popay, 2001; Dixon-Woods, Sutton, Shaw, Miller, Smith, Young, Bonas, Booth & Jones, 2007). The team therefore decided that rather than adhere strictly to any one systematic review methodology in answering the different questions posed by this review a more reflective approach should be taken which would allow the development of the methodology as new challenges within the literature were encountered.
2.3 Overview of systematic review methodology

Each systematic review attempts to follow the standard model:

- Consultation exercise to define research question(s)
- Scoping exercise to define elements of research question (population, intervention and outcomes) and establish inclusion criteria
- Production of protocol document specifying population, intervention, outcomes, and inclusion and exclusion criteria (study design, quality assessment, language, date)
- Identify potentially relevant literature (literature search)
- Study selection and quality assessment
- Data extraction
- Data synthesis

This chapter goes on to describe the broad systematic review approach adopted by this research. It outlines how each stage of the review was conducted for the series of reviews that were undertaken and ultimately presents a summary of the review questions and methodologies.

2.4 Applying the systematic review methodology

As described in chapter one, the five primary research objectives are concerned with the evidence at each stage in a model of HRM and performance. The model identifies final outcomes (such as patient care and performance) as well as intermediate outcomes – conceptualised as the factors that link HRM practices to final outcomes. Hence, the review aims to identify evidence on the nature of the causal links between, on the one hand, HRM practices and intermediate outcomes and, on the other, intermediate and final outcomes. However, this clear cut distinction between final and intermediate outcomes is not reflected in the literature. The team identified that evidence generated from studies falling outside the five stated objectives would also be informative, namely:

- Studies that attempt to examine the whole HRM to performance chain, and
- Studies that examine the impact of HRM on final outcomes.

As a result a sixth objective was added to the list:

6. To review the literature investigating the impact of HRM on final outcomes.

2.4.1 Developing research questions

Getting the question right is “the most important step in doing a review . . . [because] poorly focused questions lead to unclear decisions about what research to include and how to summarise it” (Higgins & Green, 2005: 59). The first stage is to develop specific research questions for the review.
The initial steps for this project involved breaking down the research objectives into their specific component questions. The aim was to provide questions which would form the basis of the series of systematic reviews that followed. The process of formulating precise, answerable questions from the research objectives was achieved through consultation within the team and with the expert advisers.

The six research objectives (that is, the five that were originally commissioned and the sixth added following consultation with experts) were broken down into ten specific questions as in Table 2.1.

Once this is done, each research question is then typically broken down into the components of Population, Intervention, Comparators and Outcome. This “PICO model” provides a structure for devising research questions, constructing search strategies and defining the inclusion and exclusion criteria for the review (NHS CRD, 2001). It is not necessary for all the elements of the PICO model to be present in every question. Where a PICO model has been used in these reviews, it is detailed in the specific methodology for that chapter.

Table 2.1 Research objectives and specific research questions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research Objectives</th>
<th>Research Questions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Describe Human Resource Management (HRM) methods and measure the fidelity with</td>
<td>1.1 What HRM practices are described in the literature?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which they may be implemented</td>
<td>1.2 How widespread is the use of HRM practices in UK organisations?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.3 How can the fidelity with which an HRM practice is implemented be measured?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Review the reliability of measures of particular intermediate outcomes</td>
<td>2.1 What is the evidence on the reliability of measures of intermediate outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(intended outcomes of HRM)</td>
<td>covered by this review?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Review the literature on the correlation of intermediate outcomes to each other</td>
<td>3.1 What is the evidence on the inter-correlation of intermediate outcomes with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>each other?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Review the literature investigating intermediate outcomes with final outcomes</td>
<td>4.1 What is the evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes on non-health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(be these business or patient centred)</td>
<td>final outcomes?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4.2 What is the evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes on patient care</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>outcomes?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Investigate the sensitivity of intermediate outcomes to individual HRM methods</td>
<td>5.1 What is the evidence for the impact of HRM practices on the intermediate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alone or in conjunction with each other</td>
<td>outcomes identified for this review?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Review the literature investigating the impact of HR methods on final outcomes</td>
<td>6.1 Which HRM practices have an impact on performance outcomes?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6.2 Which HRM practices have an impact on patient outcomes?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
2.4.2 The scoping exercise

The scoping exercise defines key issues for a review as clearly as possible in terms of the population, interventions and outcomes to be studied, and the inclusion and exclusion criteria to be applied. Together with the definition of the research question, this constitutes the “problem formulation stage, which involves the development of key research questions, construction of the definitions of the key concepts . . . and the establishment of inclusion and exclusion criteria for the review” (Bravata, McDonald, Shojania, & Sundaram, 2005: 1057).

For each review, a series of scoping exercises was undertaken to identify the best search terms with regard to the balance of specificity (relevance) and sensitivity (inclusivity). The nature of the HRM literature made the identification of specific intervention and outcome terms particularly challenging. Chapter three details the process of identifying HRM practice terms, and the specific intervention and outcome terms used by the respective reviews are given in chapters six, seven and eight.

2.4.3 Developing the protocol

The protocol provides an explicit outline and plan to be followed by the review. Conventional systematic review methods require that a protocol describe clearly-defined populations, interventions and outcomes for the review, and provide details of the literature searching procedure, quality assessment, and data extraction and synthesis to be conducted (NHS CRD, 2001). As the outcome of the scoping process, the protocol specifies the exact content and processes of the review, from which there should be no deviations. It facilitates the performance of the review by itemising exactly what the review does and does not include, and specifying the methods of quality assessment and synthesis. It should also state any language or geographical restrictions that might lead to bias in the review (Egger, Zellweger-Zahner, Schneider, Junker, Lengeler & Antes, 1997; Moher, Fortin, Jadad, Juni, Klasen, Le Lorier, Liberati, Linde & Penna, 1996).

It is increasingly recognised that protocols for reviews in disciplines where the literature is a less known quantity, i.e., potentially heterogeneous, qualitative, and lacking the tradition of a recognised hierarchy of study design and quality assessment criteria (Bravata et al., 2005; Dixon-Woods et al., 2004a & b; Booth 2001), may be required to be broad, flexible and open to change. In short, as Eakin and Mykhalovskiy (2003) suggest, the question is to be viewed as a compass rather than an anchor, continually being enhanced and refined until completion of the review. Management is typical of such a discipline (Tranfield et al., 2003). In such cases, it may be necessary to revisit and redefine interventions and outcomes in response to findings, and conduct iterative and purposive searching of the literature to address questions that arise or gaps identified in the literature (Pawson et al., 2005; Bravata et al., 2005; Booth, 2001; Mays et al., 2001). This is
often the case where the overall intent of the review is interpretive, not aggregative, and where the terminology and concepts are neither secure nor predefined (Dixon-Woods, Cavers, Agarwal, Annandale, Arthur, Harvey, Hsu, Katbamna, Olsen, Smith, & Sutton, 2006). The starting point, defined by the protocol, can therefore be broad and inclusive, rather than narrow and exclusive, in contrast to that required by more traditional systematic reviews.

In order to manage the diffuse HRM literature, simple, broad protocols were developed for each search. Protocols were reviewed regularly during the search process to help shape the eventual body of literature included in the data synthesis.

2.4.4 Identifying literature
After the scoping exercise, which is naturally exploratory, imaginative and purposive, the approach adopted is required to become more systematic, transparent and reproducible. A literature search for a review aims “to provide as comprehensive a list as possible of primary studies, both published and unpublished, which may be suitable for answering the question posed by the review” (NHS CRD, 2001). Systematic review methods almost unequivocally advocate an extensive and multi-method approach to identifying relevant literature. The intention is to identify all published and unpublished literature of relevance to the review that satisfies the review’s inclusion criteria. The principal means for achieving this is the searching of electronic databases. Search strategies follow the PICO model, which, as mentioned previously, breaks a search query down into four separate elements: population, intervention, comparator and outcome, a now-standard approach within healthcare (Straus, Richardson, Glasziou & Haynes, 2005). Critical in this, was a time-consuming process designed to identify both the interventions (HRM practices) and the outcomes (whether intermediate outcomes, such as job satisfaction or final outcomes, such as reduction in mortality). The resulting lists and classifications inform most of the subsequent questions. This process is described in more detail in chapter three (HRM practices) and chapter four (intermediate and final outcomes).

2.4.5 Identifying longitudinal studies
A further component of the review was restriction by study design. This was used for sections of the review that sought to establish a causal link between interventions, in this case HRM practices, and either intermediate or final outcomes. Whilst longitudinal studies in themselves do not prove causality, it is widely recognised that longitudinal analyses do provide better evidence for causation than cross-sectional analyses that use the same variables (Rothman and Greenland, 1998: Rothman 2002). Indeed contemporaneous systematic reviews of human resources management have reported that they are limited in their ability to draw conclusions by their dependence on cross-sectional data (Zacharatos et al, 2007). The project team decided to limit the searches to longitudinal study designs only, as the intention was to identify those studies that could
demonstrate causal links between HRM practices and outcomes, rather than simple associations. It is believed that this literature would offer evidence with greater capacity for answering the questions set by this review. No limitations of language were applied in order to avoid known biases produced by language and location (Egger et al., 1997; Moher et al., 1996). There were no limitations by date other than those of the databases themselves.

**2.4.6 Operationalising the search**

For much of this particular review, only terms pre-specifying an intervention and an outcome were required. Searches aimed to optimise use of free-text and keyword terms along with synonyms and variant spellings. This improves the chances of identifying all literature relevant to a topic and is particularly necessary within social sciences where indexing and abstracting quality falls short of standards encountered within healthcare (Grayson & Gomersall, 2003).

Literature searching requires more than interrogation of electronic databases with search strategies based on the protocol. It should employ other formal methods such as citation tracking and scanning the reference lists of selected papers, and hand searching of relevant journals. Informal methods of study identification can also be utilised, such as personal communications from peer reviewers or expert advisors, and serendipity. Supplementary formal and informal methods may account for many, or even a majority, of studies included in non-quantitative reviews (Pawson et al., 2005; Bravata et al., 2005; Greenhalgh et al., 2004; Booth, 2001). Such additional approaches are especially valuable if concepts are imprecise or if the literature is widely dispersed and inconsistently indexed.

In conventional review methodology, literature searching is refined by the scoping process and then carried out once (NHS CRD, 2001). However, where concepts or interventions are evolving or cannot be easily defined, supplementary, purposive literature searches may be performed. This may reflect an increasing understanding of the topic or the subsequent identification of specific questions raised by the findings of the review (Pawson et al., 2005; Booth, 2001). Searching becomes an iterative rather than one-off process, the so-called “spiral approach” as described by Grant, Brettle and Long (2000). This was often how we had to proceed in this review, where pre-defining outcomes could have limited the findings. However, such a process is still systematic and consistent with the principles of systematic review methods. All search strategies and sources for all included papers are documented to make the process transparent, auditable and reproducible.

**2.4.7 Developing the search terms**

Scoping searches were performed using two of the less ambiguous categories from the list of HRM practices generated for the review: pay and training. Even relatively non-sensitive scoping searches of the principal health and psychology databases (Medline and Cinahl) produced large
numbers of research studies which although they used these terms, were not the focus of the review and would provide no data on HR performance linkages. Additionally, the scoping searches indicated that even larger numbers of citations would be retrieved by the more sensitive searches planned for the full review. Table 2.2 provides an illustration of the number of hits from three data bases using standard and more sensitive versions of the pay and training filters. The number of potential HRM categories and practices was very large. A complete and formal process of reciprocal translation to produce a more clearly-defined list would have been an extremely resource-intensive task and would have produced an unmanageable number of results from any searches performed. On account of the multi-faceted nature of our study, with its multiple questions, it was decided that the approach of leading the review by specific HRM interventions was not viable. The original idea of structuring this review by HR intervention was therefore rejected.

Table 2.2 Results of scoping searches for two HR practices with patient outcomes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HR Practice</th>
<th>Data Base</th>
<th>Hits</th>
<th>+Patient Outcomes</th>
<th>-Comments, editorials, letters, reviews</th>
<th>English only</th>
<th>+ Longitudinal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pay Systems*</td>
<td>Medline</td>
<td>1,350</td>
<td>417</td>
<td>379</td>
<td>367</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pay</td>
<td>Medline</td>
<td>58,126</td>
<td>7,443</td>
<td>6,387</td>
<td>5,572</td>
<td>1385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Embase</td>
<td>40,179</td>
<td>5,882</td>
<td>4,873</td>
<td>4,213</td>
<td>914</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CINAHL</td>
<td>13,909</td>
<td>1,344</td>
<td>1,283</td>
<td>1,247</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training*</td>
<td>Medline</td>
<td>11,607</td>
<td>939</td>
<td>823</td>
<td>793</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training</td>
<td>Medline</td>
<td>178,806</td>
<td>10,028</td>
<td>8,804</td>
<td>8,269</td>
<td>1341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Embase</td>
<td>209,317</td>
<td>28,908</td>
<td>21,084</td>
<td>19,283</td>
<td>4001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CINAHL</td>
<td>9,968</td>
<td>1,274</td>
<td>1,219</td>
<td>1198</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Denotes the less sensitive, more specific version of the filter

Problems encountered using particular HRM terms required an alternative approach to the intervention terminology. The team tested the viability of constructing an intervention search filter using only generic HRM terms, such as human resource, HRM, HR and high performance work practices or management, and database keywords, such as Personnel Management. This removed the problem posed by constructing strategies using potentially non-HRM related terms, such as “training”, “communication” or “pay”, which retrieved large numbers of studies and were arguably as generic and non-specific as this overarching terminology. Scoping searches using this approach produced manageable numbers of potentially more relevant studies and, therefore, this
method was adopted. The resulting HRM search strategy is discussed more fully in chapters 5, 6 and 7 and example searches are provided in Appendices F and G.

2.4.8 The search process

Literature search strategies were developed and performed by a systematic review information specialist on the following databases: ASSIA, BNI, Business Source Premier, Campbell Collaboration, CENTRAL, CDSR, Cinahl, DARE, DH Data, EMBASE, HMIC, IBSS, King’s Fund database, Medline, NHS EED, NRR, Premedline, PsycINFO, REFER, Social Science Citation Index and Science Citation Index. Search strings were modified for the different databases to take account of the different keywords and thesauri they employ. Searching of electronic databases using pre-designed search filters was supplemented by reference tracking of selected studies. Searches were conducted in May/June 2006. Table 2.3 provides details of the search filters and databases used for different areas of the review.

Use of generic HRM terms is not ideal in identifying relevant studies. Papers which examined an HRM practice, such as employee feedback, could be missed if no mention of human resources, personnel or a synonym is made in the title, abstract or database designated keywords. However, this was the only way to operationalise HRM as a search strategy, given the extensive problems of employing single practice terms. This search string was modified for different databases recognising the different keywords and thesauri they utilise. Additionally, the ‘HRM’ searches were supplemented by reference tracking and citation searching.

2.4.9 Study selection

This stage aims to identify articles that “help to answer the questions being addressed by the review” (NHS CRD, 2001). Study selection should be systematic, replicable and free from bias. Sifting is informed by criteria reflecting the population, intervention, outcome, study design, language and other criteria defined in the protocol. Titles and abstracts of retrieved articles are sifted by two reviewers or by one reviewer after an acceptable inter-rater reliability score is achieved (NHS CRD, 2001). Where a question remains over whether or not to include a study it is referred to a third reviewer (or a consensus is reached by two reviewers).

Conventional systematic review methods advocate the application of a quality threshold in determining study inclusion (NHS CRD, 2001). The aim is to evaluate the internal validity of studies by assessing selection, performance, measurement and attrition bias. The intention is to include only those studies that achieve the highest standards of methodology and reporting. Many tools or checklists have been developed for the critical appraisal of study quality based on study design, but each has limitations and there is no accepted standard set of tools (Booth, 2007). Nevertheless, such tools are principally designed for specific types of medical research; surveys
### Table 2.3 Search filters and data bases used by report chapter

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Report Chapter</th>
<th>Search Filter</th>
<th>Data Base</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>HRM</td>
<td>IOs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linking HRM practices to outcomes (Ch7&amp;8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRM practices to patient outcomes (POs) (Ch6)</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linking IOs to IOs (Ch8)</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linking IOs to FOs (Ch8)</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linking IOs to POs (Ch8)</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reliability of IO measures (Ch9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* only the starred database was searched

Key: POs – Patient outcomes  
FOs – Final outcomes  
IOs – Intermediate outcomes
and case studies, for example, are less easily assessed, although quality assessment checklists have been developed (Mays et al., 2001).

However, there is a case for not excluding studies on the basis of quality, but simply to use assessment criteria to weight the findings of the studies in the review (Pawson et al., 2005; Dixon-Woods, 2004a & b; Booth, 2001; Edwards, 1998). Quality assessment may act as a guide to interpreting findings and determining the strength of inferences, as well as enabling weighting of study results. It has been argued that qualitative studies cannot and should not be appraised formally (Dixon-Woods, Fitzpatrick, Roberts, 2001 & 2004a), and that quality assessments may be evaluating limitations of reporting rather than methodology (Soares, Daniels, Kumar, Clarke, Scott, Swann, & Djulbegovic, 2004). Quality assessment thus depends on the type of studies being reviewed. Controversy remains on whether or not to exclude “weak papers” (Dixon-Woods, Agarwal, Jones, Young & Sutton, 2005). In this review assessment of quality is used to moderate the messages from included research, and not as a quality threshold.

This review had already imposed a longitudinal criterion on the studies selected for review – a fairly high threshold for studies in the HRM field (in which cross-sectional, self report design is common). Further weighting of studies by study design was applied and this is reflected in the relative weight given to the various studies in the data synthesis.

2.4.10 Data extraction
This is the process “by which reviewers obtain the information they need from what is reported by primary investigators” (NHS CRD, 2001). The aim is to collect from the selected studies the most important data for answering the research question. A data extraction form is piloted on several studies to ensure that reviewers are recording the same data and to develop forms of optimal length so that all key data are recorded (NHS CRD, 2001). In this review, data is primarily extracted and presented in the form of evidence tables.

2.4.11 Data synthesis
Synthesis aims to “draw together, contextualise and interpret the findings from the separate [studies]” (Greenhalgh et al., 2004). Methods of synthesis are determined by whether data are qualitative or quantitative and by the questions being asked of the data (Dixon-Woods et al., 2005). Meta-analysis is “the quantitative synthesis of data, in which evidence is pooled using statistical techniques” (Dixon-Woods et al., 2005). A narrative review seeks to “capture and describe, rather than ‘average out’ the heterogeneity between studies”, and its choice as a method of synthesis may be “predicated on the diversity and complexity of the field” (Greenhalgh et al., 2004). Several methods of synthesising qualitative data are being developed, such as thematic analysis, grounded
theory, meta-ethnography and realist synthesis (Dixon-Woods et al., 2005). The method applied to each review is determined by the heterogeneity of the included studies and their data. In this review, synthesis is primarily descriptive and quantitative in recording the studies that meet specific characteristics, and is accompanied by a narrative synthesis (Popay, Roberts, Sowden, Petticrew, Britten, Arai, Roen & Rodgers, 2005). There were very few studies in this review that addressed the same basic research question (i.e., examining the same relationship or set of relationships) precluding the use of meta-analysis for most intervention groups. Narrative synthesis was retained to ensure consistent synthesis across all interventions and enabling comparisons to be made.

2.5 Summary of specific research questions and methodological approaches

The review team drew on the most recent developments in systematic review methodology in identifying and then resolving the challenges of this evidence base.

A number of different research methods were used to identify evidence in relation to each of the specific research questions. This section provides a summary of the methodological approaches used in relation to each of the objectives and specific research questions.

Objective 1

Objective one is a mapping exercise involving both the identification of the range of HRM practices documented in the literature and the HRM practices actively reported in use reported by management practitioners. It is necessary to triangulate findings from these two sources in order to identify any gaps between research and practice.

Question 1.1: What HRM practices are described in the literature?
Method: Content analysis was performed on six, recent, major reviews of HRM practices, supplemented by additional literature identified for objective six. Practices were then categorised under broad headings of HRM using accepted definitions of these categories, e.g., work design, performance management.

Question 1.2: How widespread is the use of HRM practices in UK organisations?
Method: Evidence was drawn from the best available surveys of HRM practices in the UK. These surveys were identified from the expert knowledge of members of the project team, personal communications from colleagues, and systematic searching of electronic databases and relevant websites. Surveys were included if they contained UK data. They were then weighted according to specific criteria. Results were tabulated.
Question 1.3: How can the fidelity with which an HRM practice is implemented be measured?
Method: A critical review was undertaken of research on implementation fidelity and relevant studies from the field of HRM. Studies were identified by systematic searching of electronic databases and informal methods, such as serendipity. A model, a measure and a guidance document were developed based on this literature review.

Objective 2
Question 2.1: What are the most reliable measures of the intermediate outcomes identified for this review?
Method: The intermediate outcomes to be assessed by this review were identified by content analysis of the relevant literature and a Delphi process involving HRM experts. The existing review and theory literature on the measures of these intermediate outcomes was examined to identify candidate measures. This literature was identified from a combination of systematic searching of electronic databases and informal methods, such as expert knowledge.

Objective 3
Question 3.1: What is the evidence on the intercorrelation of intermediate outcomes with each other?
Method: Intermediate outcomes covered by this question were identified as described under objective two. The existing review and meta-analysis literature was reviewed to identify correlations between individual intermediate outcomes. This literature was identified by a combination of systematic searching of electronic databases and reference tracking.

Objective 4
Question 4.1: What is the evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes on non-health final outcomes?
Method: Once again, the intermediate outcomes covered by this question were devised as for objective two. The existing review and meta-analysis literature was identified and reviewed to evaluate correlations between individual intermediate outcomes and final outcomes, such as performance, turnover and absenteeism. This literature was identified by a combination of systematic searching of electronic databases and reference tracking.

Question 4.2: What is the evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes on patient care outcomes?
Method: Intermediate outcomes were again identified as for objective two. The aim was to produce a synthesis of the longitudinal literature for each intermediate outcome as it relates to the patient care outcomes identified for this review. This literature was identified by a combination of formal methods, such as systematic searching of electronic databases and reference tracking.
Objective 5
Question 5.1: Do any HRM practices have a significant impact on the intermediate outcomes identified for this review?
Method: Again, each intermediate outcome identified under objective two was examined in a systematic review of the longitudinal HRM literature. This literature was identified from objective six, questions 6.1 and 6.2, which included longitudinal research examining the impact of HRM practices on various intermediate outcomes. A qualitative, narrative synthesis of the literature was produced.

Objective 6
Question 6.1: Which HRM practices have an impact on performance outcomes?
Method: A systematic review was undertaken of longitudinal research examining HRM practices and both intermediate and final outcomes. Studies were identified by the systematic searching of electronic databases and reference tracking, and by informal methods, such as expert advice. The literature was mapped to the category framework developed in response to question 1.1 and a qualitative, narrative synthesis of the literature was produced.

Question 6.2: Which HRM practices have an impact on patient care outcomes?
Method: A systematic review was undertaken of longitudinal research examining HRM practices and their impact on patient care outcomes. Studies were identified by the systematic searching of electronic databases and reference tracking, and by informal methods, such as serendipity. The literature was mapped to the category framework developed in response to question 1.1 and a qualitative, narrative synthesis of the literature was produced.

Against this methodological backdrop, the specific details of each review are described in the corresponding section of the report and justification given for methods used.
Chapter 3 – HRM Practices and their reported use in the UK

3.1 Introduction
This chapter of the report presents findings in relation to objective one. Specifically, it addresses the first two research questions identified under objective one (question three on implementation fidelity is dealt with in chapter 11):

Objective 1
1.1 What HRM practices are described in the literature?
1.2 How widespread is the use of HRM practices in UK organisations?

The chapter first describes the process by which HRM practices were identified, then goes on to report findings on the extent of use of these practices in the UK.

3.2 What HRM practices are described in the literature?
This phase of the research sought to audit the main HRM practices described in the literature. The aim was to identify a complete list of HRM practices to be developed into a search strategy. Data from three sources as used to develop the use of practices.

Step 1
The research team and expert advisers generated a list of 13 headings. Eleven of these were broad HRM categories under which it was anticipated the majority of individual HRM practices could be grouped, which could then be used as a framework to shape the reviews. Initial HRM practice terms are presented in Table 3.1.

Table 3.1: Initial categorisation of HRM

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>HRM Practice</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Work Design</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Training &amp; Development</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Communication</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Single Status / Harmonization / Status Differentials</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Appraisal / Performance Management</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Higher Level Concepts (HPWPs, HI, HC etc)</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Administration</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Key:  
HPWP – High performance work practice  
HI – High involvement  
HC – High commitment
It was recognised from the outset that HRM practices were unlikely to all fall into neat categories. In addition to the 11 broad categories of HRM practice identified, two further categories were used to group individual practices:

- The ‘Miscellaneous’ category was used to group practices that were not subject to direct manipulation by the HR department, or were too broad to be influenced by HR Policies/Practices alone, but were of potential interest to the review for their impact on organisational or individual performance. Examples include bullying/harassment, socialization, etc.
- A sizeable number of HR Policies/Practices, 29 in total, were considered to be part of HR maintenance functions (ie administration) rather than proactive HR practices aimed at enhancing performance. Examples include equal opportunity, dispute resolution policies, health and safety policies, etc.

The classification of HRM practices into broad categories was reviewed by the expert advisers. As a result, the terms were refined according to the most appropriate HR category as defined and used in the literature and additional HRM practice terms were suggested which had not been identified in the review of reviews:

- The higher level concepts category was renamed ‘bundles’ of practices. Over the last 10 to 15 years there has been a growing body of research on ‘bundles’ of practices. This category was therefore intended to capture research which focused on combinations of HRM practices intentionally designed to be used in concert as well as for multiple practices opportunistically used together.
- Articles in the ‘Miscellaneous’ category were re-appraised and either re-categorised under one of the main headings or excluded from this assessment of the main HRM practices described in the literature.

**Step 2**

In a parallel process, a list of HRM practices was compiled from six major recent reviews of the HRM literature (Hyde, Boaden, Cortvriend, Harris, Marchington, Pass, Sparrow & Sibbald, 2006; Boselie, Dietz, & Boon, 2005; Wall & Wood, 2005; Michie & West, 2003; National Institute of Clinical Studies, 2003; Wood, 1999b). This process identified 245 practices.

A process of reciprocal translation (Noblit & Hare, 1988) was applied to the 245 practices identified by the review of reviews, with the intention of building a consensus about the main HRM practices covered in the literature. Reciprocal translation involves the comparison of themes across papers and an attempt to establish whether there is equivalence in the themes of one paper with those
from another. The aim is to ensure that a key theme captures similar policies or practices from different papers. In this exercise, the reciprocal translation was approached by two of the researchers independently attempting to compare HRM practice terms across review papers and group them under one of the broad HRM categories listed in Table 3.1.

Initially, a substantial number of practices did not appear in any of the categories or could be allocated to more than one. For example, appraisal based pay, can be seen as a part of the broad HRM category of appraisal/performance management and of compensation and reward systems. Likewise introducing autonomous work teams can be seen as both an employee involvement strategy and a work design approach.

The process of reciprocal translation made it apparent that the same term could be used to describe different practices in different papers (for example, “goal setting” to mean performance management in one context and employee involvement in another).

At this stage in the research, it became apparent that the diffuse nature of the HRM literature, in particular the inconsistency of terminology and the blurred boundaries of some of the concepts, meant that the broad categories identified through this process would not be a suitable as the sole basis for the subsequent review of evidence. Ultimately, a combination of broader search terms and study design criteria were used (which are described in chapters two, five and six).

**Step 3**
The systematic reviews undertaken to meet objectives three, four and five generated over 450 papers (see chapter five for a description of these searches). The individual HR practices, policies or interventions that had been the focus of these studies were mapped back on to the list of HR practices generated by steps one and two. This was done in order to identify any gaps in the list of HR practice terms and further refine the categories. The exercise revealed:

- That a large body of literature in the health sector focused on specific HR practices not commanding much attention in the non-health sector - specifically “Working hours”, “Staff levels” and “Skill-mix”. These practices were included under the ‘Staffing’ practice category along with selection and recruitment.
- That all TQM practices identified (a separate category on the original list) were in fact training interventions, so were included under the broad ‘Training’ heading.

The final list of ten broad HRM categories is as follows:
1. Work design
2. Staffing
3.3 How widespread is the use of these HRM practices in the UK?

3.3.1 Aim

As part of Objective 1, the review sought to document evidence on the extent of use of HRM practices within UK organisations or workplaces. The intention is:

- To provide a comprehensive report of the percentage of organisations using the human resource management practices identified for this review and to identify gaps in the survey literature
- To relate findings of the review of the research literature to actual practices used within UK organisations. For example, research may demonstrate that a practice has a significant beneficial impact on job satisfaction or patient outcomes, while survey data may indicate that this practice is not actually widespread.

The first aim is addressed in this chapter and the implications for the overall conclusions of the review are considered in chapter 11.

3.3.2 Methods

Findings from the highest quality and most up-to-date HR surveys were used to generate these data. Surveys were identified using several strategies. The Workplace Employment Relations Survey (WERS) and other survey organisations were identified by members of the project team. Searches were conducted to identify appropriate publications on the websites of relevant organisations, including: Community Innovation Survey (CIS), Continuing Vocational Training Survey (CVTS), European Survey on Working Time and Work-Life Balance (ESWT), PASO (Panel Survey of Organisations), Employee Direct Participation in Organisational Change (EPOC Project), and Workplace and Employee Survey (WES) Canada. Searches of the Social Science Citation Index and King’s Fund electronic databases were used to identify additional surveys, particularly
for the UK health sector. Search strategies used combinations of the following terms and their variants: survey(s) and practice(s) and either human resource(s), staffing, work or personnel. To be included the survey data had to relate to UK workplaces.

Surveys were ordered in a hierarchy based on the following quality assessment criteria:

1) The survey reported data that were weighted and representative of UK workplaces (i.e., data were collected or adjusted so that the resulting figures do not simply represent large organisations or organisations from particular sectors or industries)

2) The survey reported data that were based on the unit of the workplace (this can be a self-contained entity or a unit of a larger organisation) rather than an individual employee

3) The survey reported data that included the UK public sector and/or health sector.

Data from surveys that were weighted were preferred to data from surveys that were not representative of UK workplaces but simply reported data based on the unit of the workplace. Data from such surveys were, in turn, preferred to those that simply reported UK public sector data. If data on a practice were available in a survey that was weighted and representative of UK workplaces, then these data were used in preference to data on that practice from a more limited survey.

### 3.3.3 Results

**The surveys: A comparison**

Searches identified 18 surveys from 1996-2006 which satisfied the criteria. A comparison of included surveys is seen in Table 3.2. The best available survey is the 2004 Workplace Employment Relations Survey (WERS, 2006): WERS (2006: 4) data were “weighted and are representative of [workplaces with 10 or more employees], which accounts for 18% of all workplaces and 80% of all employees in Britain”. With the exception of the Chartered Institute of Personnel and Development (CIPD) surveys on performance pay or rewards, this was also the only major survey to record data from the public sector, and the only survey to compile specific health sector data. Therefore, if WERS covered a practice, then only WERS data were used, even if other surveys provided data on the same practice; WERS was considered the best evidence. Where duplicate data existed, only those from the best survey were reported.
Table 3.2: Comparison of included surveys

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Survey</th>
<th>UK data</th>
<th>Representative of UK workplaces</th>
<th>Unit = workplace or equivalent</th>
<th>Public sector data</th>
<th>Health sector data</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ESWT (2006)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CVTS (2001)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EPOC (1996)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIPD (2006d)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IPD (1999a)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NESS (2005)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIPD surveys (2002-2006a-c)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood et al. (2004)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CRANET (2003)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IPD (1999b)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newton et al. (1996)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Some of the CIPD surveys contain these data, but others do not

Three further surveys also claimed to be representative, although they did not acknowledge weighting of these data. For example, the European Survey on Working Time and Work-Life Balance (ESWT) stated that “the survey data in the ESWT are representative of establishments with 10 or more employees from all sectors of activity” (ESWT, 2006: 55), and the Employee Direct Participation in Organisational Change (EPOC) survey claimed to be “representative of workplaces in ten countries of the European Union” (1996: 1). The remaining surveys were not representative, although several did offer public sector or health sector data, which were absent from the representative surveys.

Seven surveys sampled the workplace, all of which reported UK data (although three surveys were Europe-wide). In the remaining surveys, CIPD members were being surveyed rather than actual workplaces, limiting the potential value of these sources. Only one specific health sector survey of HRM practices was identified by this review (Newton, Hunt & Stirling, 1996). The study reported on a non-representative sample of general practices in the UK. Some HRM practices, which duplicate those covered by other surveys, are included because this was the only specific health service survey.
This section examines evidence on the extent of use of HRM practices among UK employers. As a result, the focus is on the most recent data for any practice rather than on all available data. For example, only the most recent WERS (2006) data were recorded here. Data from an earlier WERS (1998) survey were only recorded if the information was not collected for the subsequent survey. Also, it was outwith the remit of this review to examine developments in coverage of practices over time.

3.3.4 Health Sector Specific Surveys

The most comprehensive surveys within the health sector are those conducted by the Healthcare Commission (HCC). Whilst providing extensive information about staff experiences of working within the NHS, the annual staff survey differs considerably from the HR surveys reviewed here in that:

- It is targeted at the individual employee, rather than the HR function
- It asks questions about individual staff perceptions or experiences rather than the absence or presence of specific HR practices
- The nature of the data means that findings are reported at the individual level (ie percentage of all staff responses to a particular item) for the NHS as a whole, or by type of Trust (eg all PCTs; all Ambulance Trust etc), or by Strategic Health Authority, or by individual Trust, rather than at the organisational level (ie percentage of Trusts/organisations reporting the presence of an HR practice).

Comparing such data with HR practice measures is extremely problematic. For example, the proportion of employees reporting that they have had an appraisal in the last 12 months does not necessarily bear any relation to the proportion of NHS organisations with appraisal policies in place, nor to the existence of an appraisal policy in any specific organisation. Accepting these limitations, it is possible to interpret some of the NHS Staff Survey findings as a proxy indicator for staff experience of particular HR practices in the NHS.

Analysis of data from the NHS Staff Survey focuses on 26 key areas (key scores). These are a mixture of attitudinal and experiential measures, the latter providing an indication of the percentage of NHS staff who have experienced a particular HR practice (ie a proxy indicator).

Where a proxy indicator for staff experience of an HR policy is available from the National NHS Survey 2007, this has been indicated in the right hand column of Table 3.3. Findings from the survey are summarised in Table 3.14, findings are discussed in section 3.4.1.
Categorisation of practices
Practices recorded by HR practice surveys are reported using our categories of HRM practices (as presented in section 3.2). These groupings are used to structure the following tables reporting the survey data (Tables 3.4 to 3.13). Figures in these tables represent the percentage of workplaces that report using a particular practice. Data from the National NHS Staff Survey 2007 as presented in table 3.14.

Index of Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table</th>
<th>HRM Practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>Survey coverage of HRM Practice use.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>Work Design.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>Staffing: Recruitment and Selection.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.6</td>
<td>Training and Development.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>Compensation and Reward.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>Communication.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.9</td>
<td>Family Friendly / Work Life Balance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.10</td>
<td>Single Status / Status Harmonization.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.11</td>
<td>Employee Involvement.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.12</td>
<td>Performance Management.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.13</td>
<td>‘Bundles’ of Practices / HPWs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.14</td>
<td>Summary of proxy indicators from National NHS Staff Survey 2007</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Table 3.3 Coverage of categories of work practices by surveys

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Work Design</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staffing:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment and Selection</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training and Development</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compensation and Rewards</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communication</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family Friendly</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single Status / Harmonization</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee Involvement</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance Management</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bundles of Practices/HPWPs</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 3.4: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Work Design)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Workplace Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</td>
<td>Overall (public / private / health)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 84)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>72 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>77 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>1115 UK organisations</td>
<td>Wood et al. (2004: 426)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>na (80 / na / 79)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>1115 UK organisations</td>
<td>Wood et al. (2004: 426)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>72 (88 / 68 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 90)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>na (70 / na / 73)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>1115 UK organisations</td>
<td>Wood et al. (2004: 426)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Key:** na: data not available
Table 3.5: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Recruitment and Selection)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Interview or survey question/report definition, where available</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selection</td>
<td>Personality tests used routinely for some occupations</td>
<td>19 (18 / 20 / 17)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,024 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 77)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot;When filling vacancies at this workplace do you ever conduct any type of personality or attitude test?&quot;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selection</td>
<td>Performance tests used routinely for some occupations</td>
<td>46 (63 / 42 / 50)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,024 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 77)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot;When filling vacancies at this workplace do you ever conduct any type of performance or competency test?&quot;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selection</td>
<td>Preference for internal applicants</td>
<td>22 (12 / 25 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,024 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2004a) p.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces specifying an answer to the question,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot;Which of these statements best describes your approach to filling vacancies: internal applicants are given preference, other things being equal, over external applicants&quot;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selection</td>
<td>Open internal job market</td>
<td>93 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>732 HR &amp; career management practitioners</td>
<td>CIPD (2003: 19)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>practice manager</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Special recruitment procedures to attract women returning to work after having a child</td>
<td>8 (12 / 8 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,056 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 243)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to this choice in the question,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot;When filling vacancies do you have any special procedures to encourage applications from the following groups?&quot;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Key: na: data not available
Table 3.5 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Recruitment and Selection)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Special recruitment procedures to attract women in general</td>
<td>6 (10 / 5 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,056 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 243)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Special recruitment procedures to attract members from minority ethnic groups</td>
<td>9 (21 / 6 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,056 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 243)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Special recruitment procedures to attract older workers</td>
<td>5 (6 / 5 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,056 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 243)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Special recruitment procedures to attract disabled workers</td>
<td>10 (29 / 5 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,056 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 243)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Special recruitment procedures to attract people who have been unemployed for 12 months or more</td>
<td>5 (8 / 5 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,056 managers</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 243)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Advertising in different sources to widen interest from under-represented groups</td>
<td>41 (65 / 33 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The table provides a summary of reported use of HRM practices in recruitment and selection, including the percentage of workplaces with the practice and the method and size of the sample.
### Table 3.5 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Recruitment and Selection)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Interview or survey question/report definition, where available</td>
<td>39 (45 / 37 / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Using images and words that appeal to a wider audience</td>
<td>37 (44 / 33 / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Recruitment documents in other formats (e.g. large print)</td>
<td>23 (53 / 9 / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Formal resourcing strategies</td>
<td>53 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>804 HR professionals No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Exit interviews</td>
<td>91 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>750 HR professionals No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment</td>
<td>Exit postal surveys</td>
<td>32 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>750 HR professionals No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 29)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.6: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Training and Development)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>General training</td>
<td>Off-the-job training for experienced core employees</td>
<td>84 (98 / 82 / 94)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,024 managers / 10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 83)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘some’, ‘a lot’ or ‘all’ of time to the question, “What proportion of experienced [largest occupational group of staff] have been given time off from their normal daily work duties to undertake training over the past 12 months?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General training</td>
<td>Training</td>
<td>64 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 65)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Have you funded or arranged any training over the last 12 months?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Some core employees trained to be functionally flexible</td>
<td>66 (64 / 67 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,012 managers / 10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 92)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘some’, ‘a lot’ or ‘all’ of time to the question, “What proportion of [the largest occupational group of staff] is formally trained to be able to do jobs other than their own?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Some core employees trained in team-working, communication or problem-solving</td>
<td>48 (65 / 45 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,012 managers / 10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Does the training cover any of the matters listed [here]?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Job specific training</td>
<td>81 (% of the 64% of employers who offer training) (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 73)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Over the past 12 months which, if any, of the following types of training and development has this establishment funded or arranged for staff employed at this location?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Health and safety training</td>
<td>80 (% of the 64% of employers who offer training) (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 73)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Over the past 12 months which, if any, of the following types of training and development has this establishment funded or arranged for staff employed at this location?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.6 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Training and Development)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Training in new technology&lt;br&gt;Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Over the past 12 months which, if any, of the following types of training and development has this establishment funded or arranged for staff employed at this location?”</td>
<td>59 (% of the 64% of employers who offer training)&lt;br&gt;(na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 73)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Supervisory&lt;br&gt;Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Over the past 12 months which, if any, of the following types of training and development has this establishment funded or arranged for staff employed at this location?”</td>
<td>42 (% of the 64% of employers who offer training)&lt;br&gt;(na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 73)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Management training&lt;br&gt;Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Over the past 12 months which, if any, of the following types of training and development has this establishment funded or arranged for staff employed at this location?”</td>
<td>41 (% of the 64% of employers who offer training)&lt;br&gt;(na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 73)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Personal development plans</td>
<td>62 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>In-house development programmes (used frequently, occasionally or rarely)</td>
<td>96 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Coaching (used frequently, occasionally or rarely)</td>
<td>94 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Succession planning&lt;br&gt;Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely&lt;br&gt;“Planning and shaping the progression or movement of individuals within an organisation by aligned employee preferences and potential with organisational resourcing needs” p.ii (CIPD 2005b, p.3)</td>
<td>92 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Category</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</td>
<td>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</td>
<td>Data collection method</td>
<td>Sample Size</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Career coaching</td>
<td>“A process which enables an employee to have focused attention on their individual career concerns, leading to increased clarity, personal change and forward action” (p.26)</td>
<td>52 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Career planning advice</td>
<td></td>
<td>34 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>2,029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Mentoring and buddying</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>87 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Cross-functional project assignments</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>78 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>High potential development schemes</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>76 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Graduate development programmes</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>55 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Assessment centres</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>59 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Development centres</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>56 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>MBAs</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>86 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.6 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Training and Development)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skills training</td>
<td>Action learning sets</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>56 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Induction</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to this choice in the question, “Over the past 12 months which, if any, of the following types of training and development has this establishment funded or arranged for staff employed at this location?”</td>
<td>66 (% of the 64% of employers who offer training) (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 73)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Needs assessment</td>
<td>Skill gap assessment</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering more than zero to the question, “What percentage of your staff have a skill gap assessment?”</td>
<td>54 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 84)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secondment</td>
<td>Internal secondments</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>88 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secondment</td>
<td>External secondments</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>57 (na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.7: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Compensation and Reward)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Performance-related pay</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Are . . . employees paid in this way?”</td>
<td>40 (19 / 44 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 190)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Profit-related payments or bonuses</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Do any employees at this workplace receive profit-related payments or profit-related bonuses?”</td>
<td>30 (15 / 37 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 192)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Employee share scheme</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Does this company operate any of the employee share schemes listed on this card for any employees at this workplace?”</td>
<td>na (na / 21 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 191)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Cash bonus or incentive plans</td>
<td></td>
<td>66 (32 / 88 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>535 organisations</td>
<td>No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006d: 22)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Team performance-related pay for managers</td>
<td></td>
<td>8 (4 / 11 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>1,158 organisations</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>IPD (1999a: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Team performance-related pay for non-managers</td>
<td></td>
<td>8 (2 / 12 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>1,158 organisations</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>IPD (1999a: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Skill- or competency-related pay for managers</td>
<td></td>
<td>6 (4 / 7 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>1,158 organisations</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>IPD (1999a: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment system</td>
<td>Skill- or competency-related pay for non-managers</td>
<td></td>
<td>11 (9 / 14 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>1,158 organisations</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>IPD (1999a: 3)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Key: na: data not available
### Table 3.7 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Compensation and Reward)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Payment System</strong></td>
<td>Job evaluation scheme</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Are there any formal job evaluation schemes here? These are schemes for comparing systematically the relative value of different jobs in order to settle their relative rates of pay”</td>
<td>20 (42 / 16 / 28)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,059 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 244)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Employee benefits</strong></td>
<td>Employer provision of child care assistance</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question whether they offer nursery or financial assistance to aid child care</td>
<td>8 (18 / 5 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,054 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 255)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Employee benefits</strong></td>
<td>Access to company car for managerial employees</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “What about managers at this workplace, are they entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>45 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Employee benefits</strong></td>
<td>Access to company car for non-managerial employees</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Is the largest occupational group at this workplace entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>15 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Employee benefits</strong></td>
<td>Access to private health insurance for managerial employees</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “What about managers at this workplace, are they entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>38 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Employee benefits</strong></td>
<td>Access to private health insurance for non-managerial employees</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Is the largest occupational group at this workplace entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>16 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Employee benefits</strong></td>
<td>Entitlement to an employee pension scheme for managerial employees</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “What about managers at this workplace, are they entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>71 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 3.7 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Compensation and Reward)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Employee benefits</td>
<td>Entitlement to an employee pension scheme for non-managerial employees Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Is the largest occupational group at this workplace entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>64 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee benefits</td>
<td>Entitlement to more than 4 weeks annual leave for managerial employees Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “What about managers at this workplace, are they entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>67 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee benefits</td>
<td>Entitlement to more than 4 weeks annual leave for non-managerial employees Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Is the largest occupational group at this workplace entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>59 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee benefits</td>
<td>Entitlement to sick pay in excess of statutory requirements for managerial employees Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “What about managers at this workplace, are they entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>62 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee benefits</td>
<td>Entitlement to sick pay in excess of statutory requirements for non-managerial employees Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Is the largest occupational group at this workplace entitled to any of these non-pay terms and conditions?”</td>
<td>54 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee benefits</td>
<td>Occupational sick-pay</td>
<td>83 (95 / 83 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>535 organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006d: 29)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Table 3.8: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Communication)

**Key:** na: data not available

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Face to face</td>
<td>Meetings between senior management and the entire workforce</td>
<td>79 (89 / 77 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Face to face</td>
<td>Team briefings or meetings with entire workforce</td>
<td>71 (81 / 68 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Face to face</td>
<td>Regular meetings with feedback</td>
<td>63 (81 / 59 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,017 managers (overall); 554 managers (public); 1,4763 managers (private) 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 139)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Face to face</td>
<td>Other meetings or written or two-way communication</td>
<td>30 (17 / 33 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,017 managers (overall); 554 managers (public); 1,4763 managers (private) 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 139)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Face to face</td>
<td>Systematic use of management chain / cascading of information</td>
<td>64 (91 / 60 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Face to face</td>
<td>Return to work interviews / short-term absence management</td>
<td>81 (89 / 78 / na)</td>
<td>HR Postal and online survey</td>
<td>1,083 HR professionals n/a</td>
<td>CIPD (2006a: 29)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Table 3.8 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Communication)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Face to face</td>
<td>Return to work interviews / long-term absence management</td>
<td>73 (83 / 70 / na)</td>
<td>HR Postal survey</td>
<td>1,083 HR professionals in organisations n/a</td>
<td>CIPD (2006a: 32)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impersonal communication</td>
<td>Direct communication only</td>
<td>4 (1 / 5 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,017 managers (overall); 554 managers (public); 1,4763 managers (private); 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 139)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impersonal communication</td>
<td>Regular newsletters</td>
<td>45 (63 / 41 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impersonal communication</td>
<td>Notice boards</td>
<td>74 (86 / 72 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impersonal communication</td>
<td>Email</td>
<td>38 (48 / 36 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impersonal communication</td>
<td>Intranet</td>
<td>34 (48 / 31 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Information sharing</td>
<td>Information disclosure over investment plans</td>
<td>41 (50 / 40 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,047 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Category</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</td>
<td>Data collection method</td>
<td>Sample Size Workplaces Size</td>
<td>Source</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Information sharing</td>
<td>Information disclosure over financial position of workplace</td>
<td>55 (76 / 51 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,047 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Information sharing</td>
<td>Information disclosure over financial position of organisation</td>
<td>51 (53 / 51 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,047 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Information sharing</td>
<td>Information disclosure over staffing plans</td>
<td>64 (81 / 61 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,047 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Information sharing</td>
<td>Guaranteed job security or no compulsory redundancies policy</td>
<td>14 ( na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,926 managers Workplaces with 25 employees or more</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>No formal arrangements</td>
<td>2 (0 / 3 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,017 managers (overall); 554 managers (public); 1,4763 managers (private) 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 139)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.9: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Family Friendly / Work Life Balance)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Workplace Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Permanent non-standard hours – any employees (includes reduced hours, increased hours, job-sharing etc)</td>
<td>90 (99 / 92 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,879 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 269)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Reduced hours Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question, &quot;Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for any employees at this workplace . . . Ability to reduce working hours e.g. switching from full-time to part-time employment&quot;</td>
<td>70 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Increased hours Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question, &quot;Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for any employees at this workplace . . . Ability to increase working hours e.g. switching from part-time to full-time employment&quot;</td>
<td>57 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Job sharing Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question, &quot;Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for any employees at this workplace . . . Job sharing schemes e.g. sharing a full-time job with another employee&quot;</td>
<td>31 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Term-time only Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question, &quot;Are any employees here entitled to any of the following? Working only during school term time&quot;</td>
<td>20 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Compressed hours Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question, &quot;Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for any employees at this workplace, e.g. a 9-day fortnight or 4-5 day week&quot;</td>
<td>16 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Annualised hours Percentage of workplaces answering 'yes' to the question, &quot;Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for employees at this workplace: Annualised hours&quot;</td>
<td>6 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 29)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Key: na: data not available
### Table 3.9 Cont'd: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Family Friendly / Work Life Balance)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Workplace Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Zero-hour contracts</td>
<td>5 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for employees at this workplace: Zero-hour contracts”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Shift working</td>
<td>54 (48 / 55 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,879 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 269)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for employees at this workplace: Shift working”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Change working pattern</td>
<td>45 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for employees at this workplace: Change working pattern”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Overtime</td>
<td>80 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager postal survey</td>
<td>1,507 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>ESWT (2006: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot;Overtime hours refer to those hours worked beyond the normal agreed (weekly or monthly) working hours” (p.13)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Non standard or “unusual” working hours</td>
<td>53 (Saturday) 41 (Sunday) 21 (Night)</td>
<td>Manager postal survey</td>
<td>1,507 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>ESWT (2006: 31)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“those types of working hours that are regarded as “unusual” in . . . most countries . . . i.e. night work from 22.00 to 6.00, and work on Saturdays or on Sundays” (p.31)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours</td>
<td>Flexitime</td>
<td>35 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for employees at this workplace: Flexitime [ where an employee has no set start or finish time but an agreement to work a set number of hours per week or per month]”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hours, location of work</td>
<td>Flexibility over location or hours of work (e.g. home working, flexitime)</td>
<td>46 (56 / 43 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,879 managers</td>
<td>10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 269)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 3.9 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Family Friendly / Work Life Balance)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Workplace Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Location of work</td>
<td>Home working</td>
<td>26 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,050</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 250)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Do you have any of the following working time arrangements for any employees at this workplace . . . Working at or from home in normal working hours”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location of work</td>
<td>Mobile working: total availability</td>
<td>27 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>585</td>
<td>No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005a: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Extra-statutory leave at time of birth (e.g. maternity or paternity leave on full pay)</td>
<td>82 (98 / 77 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,879</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 269)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Fully-paid maternity leave</td>
<td>57 (84 / 51 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,907</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 258)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Would any female employees going on maternity leave from this workplace receive their normal, full rate of pay?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Fully-paid paternity or fully-paid discretionary leave for fathers</td>
<td>55 (84 / 49 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,863</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 258)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “Would any fathers taking (paternity or fully-paid discretionary leave) from this workplace receive their normal, full rate of pay?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Extra-statutory leave for carers (e.g. paid parental leave, emergency leave etc)</td>
<td>82 (98 / 77 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,879</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 269)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Paid parental leave or special paid leave for parents</td>
<td>25 (47 / 21 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,975</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 258)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, “With the exception of maternity leave, paternity leave and time off for emergencies, how do mothers and fathers usually take time off to look after their children? Paid parental leave . . . take special paid leave”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Category</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</td>
<td>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</td>
<td>Data collection method</td>
<td>Sample Size Workplace Size</td>
<td>Source</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Leave for carers of older adults</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;Are any employees entitled to any of the following? A specific period of leave for carers of older adults&quot;</td>
<td>6 (16 / 4 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,985 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 258)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Leave for carers of older adults</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;With the exception of maternity leave, paternity leave and time off for emergencies, how do mothers and fathers usually take time off to look after their children? Take special paid leave&quot;</td>
<td>49 (80 / 43 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,988 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 258)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Career breaks / sabbatical: total availability</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;employees beyond a certain age threshold have the possibility of gradually reducing the number of hours worked as they approach retirement age&quot; (p.43)</td>
<td>42 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>585 HR professionals No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005a: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Career break schemes</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;older employees are allowed to fully exit the labour market, either a few years or months before they reach the statutory retirement age” (p.43)</td>
<td>20 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>453 CIPD members whose organisations offer working from home No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005a: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave</td>
<td>Sabbaticals</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;older employees are allowed to fully exit the labour market, either a few years or months before they reach the statutory retirement age” (p.43)</td>
<td>17 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>453 CIPD members whose organisations offer working from home No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005a: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retirement</td>
<td>Phased retirement</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;older employees are allowed to fully exit the labour market, either a few years or months before they reach the statutory retirement age” (p.43)</td>
<td>53 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager postal survey</td>
<td>1,507 managers responsible for HR 10 or more employees</td>
<td>ESWT (2006: 44)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retirement</td>
<td>Early retirement</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;older employees are allowed to fully exit the labour market, either a few years or months before they reach the statutory retirement age” (p.43)</td>
<td>59 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager postal survey</td>
<td>1,507 managers responsible for HR 10 or more employees</td>
<td>ESWT (2006: 45)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.9 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Family Friendly / Work Life Balance)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</td>
<td>Overall (public / private / health)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>2,029 IPD members</td>
<td>IPD (1999b: 2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee benefits</td>
<td>Workplace nursery / childcare subsidy</td>
<td>10 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>2,029 IPD members</td>
<td>No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Child care subsidies</td>
<td>9 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>2,029 IPD members</td>
<td>No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Assistance with nanny / au pair selection</td>
<td>4 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>2,029 IPD members</td>
<td>No limit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>After-school care</td>
<td>2 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>2,029 IPD members</td>
<td>No limit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: IPD (1999b: 2)
### Table 3.10: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Single status / Status harmonization)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Single status</td>
<td>Single status: “both groups [managers and non-managers] in a given workplace had the same entitlements (including where neither of them were entitled to a given benefit)” p.21</td>
<td>48 (73 / 48 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,994 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Formal equal opportunity policy</td>
<td>73 (98 / 68 / 89)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,053 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 238)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Gender monitoring recruitment and selection</td>
<td>24 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Review procedures for recruitment and selection regarding gender</td>
<td>19 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Gender monitoring on promotion</td>
<td>10 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Review procedures for promotion regarding gender</td>
<td>11 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Review of relative pay rates regarding gender</td>
<td>7 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Ethnicity monitoring recruitment and selection</td>
<td>24 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Key:** na: data not available
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Review procedures for recruitment and selection regarding ethnicity</td>
<td>20 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review recruitment and selection procedures to identify indirect discrimination by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Ethnicity monitoring on promotion</td>
<td>10 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you monitor promotions by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Review procedures for promotion ethnicity</td>
<td>11 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review promotion procedures to identify indirect discrimination by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Review of relative pay rates regarding ethnicity</td>
<td>5 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review relative pay rates by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Disability monitoring recruitment and selection</td>
<td>23 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you monitor recruitment and selection by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Review procedures for recruitment and selection regarding disability</td>
<td>19 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review recruitment and selection procedures to identify indirect discrimination by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Disability monitoring on promotion</td>
<td>9 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you monitor promotions by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal</td>
<td>Review procedures for promotion disability</td>
<td>10 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030</td>
<td>10 or more</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opportunities</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review promotion procedures to identify indirect discrimination by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 3.10 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Single Status / Status Harmonization)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice Description</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Equal opportunities</strong></td>
<td>Review of relative pay rates regarding disability</td>
<td>4 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review relative pay rates by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Age monitoring recruitment and selection</td>
<td>20 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you monitor recruitment and selection by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Review procedures for recruitment and selection regarding age</td>
<td>16 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review recruitment and selection procedures to identify indirect discrimination by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Age monitoring on promotion</td>
<td>7 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you monitor promotions by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Review procedures for promotion regarding age</td>
<td>9 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review promotion procedures to identify indirect discrimination by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Review of relative pay rates regarding age</td>
<td>6 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,030 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 248)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘yes’ to this choice in the question, “Do you review relative pay rates by any of these characteristics?”</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Training interviewers in diversity</td>
<td>53 (72 / 49 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Advertising in different sources to widen interest from under-represented groups</td>
<td>41 (65 / 33 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Category</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>% workplaces with practice</td>
<td>Data collection method</td>
<td>Sample Size</td>
<td>Source</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Using images and words that appeal to a wider audience</td>
<td>39 (45 / 37 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Checking tests used are culture-free and tested on diverse norm groups</td>
<td>37 (44 / 33 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Recruitment documents in other formats (e.g. large print)</td>
<td>23 (53 / 9 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Setting recruitment targets to correct workforce imbalance</td>
<td>11 (20 / 6 / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>659 HR professionals in UK organisations No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2006c: 15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Subordinate feedback</td>
<td>11 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Continuous assessment</td>
<td>14 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Competence assessment</td>
<td>31 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Objective setting and review</td>
<td>62 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.11: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Employee Involvement)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Involvement</td>
<td>Problem-solving groups involving non-managerial employees</td>
<td>21 (33 / 19 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,048 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 94)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Involvement</td>
<td>Suggestion schemes</td>
<td>30 (30 / 30 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Involvement</td>
<td>Employee surveys</td>
<td>42 (66 / 37 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,057 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 135)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Involvement</td>
<td>Direct participation</td>
<td>83 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager postal survey</td>
<td>5,800 workplaces across 10 EU countries (including UK) 25 or more employees for smaller countries and 50 for larger countries</td>
<td>European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (1996)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Representation</td>
<td>Joint consultative committees: workplace level committees</td>
<td>14 (28 / 11 / 13)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,020 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 127)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Representation</td>
<td>Joint consultative committees: higher level committees</td>
<td>25 (46 / 20 / 25)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,020 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 127)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Representation</td>
<td>Joint consultative committees: no committees at all</td>
<td>62 (26 / 69 / 62)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,020 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 127)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Representation</td>
<td>Aggregate union density Percentage of employees answering ‘yes’ to the question, &quot;Are you a member of a trade union or staff association?&quot;</td>
<td>34 (64 / 22 / 44)</td>
<td>Employee postal survey</td>
<td>21,540 employees 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 110)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.11 Cont’d: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Employee Involvement)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplace Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Representation</td>
<td>No union members</td>
<td>64 (7 / 77 / na)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,973 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Representation</td>
<td>Union density of 50% or more</td>
<td>18 (62 / 8 / 22)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,973 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 110)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Representation</td>
<td>Recognised unions</td>
<td>30 (90 / 16 / 41)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,992 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2006: 119)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 3.12: Reported Use of HRM Practices (Performance management)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>Interview or survey question / report definition, where available</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice Overall (public / private / health)</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size Workplaces Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Performance appraisals</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘some’, ‘a lot’ or ‘all’ to the question, “What proportion of non-management employees at this workplace have their performance formally appraised?”</td>
<td>71 (68 / 86 / 89)</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>2,025 managers 10 or more employees</td>
<td>WERS (2004a: 83)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Annual performance review</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces answering ‘some’, ‘a lot’ or ‘all’ to the question, “What percentage of your staff have an annual performance review?”</td>
<td>62 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>27,172 managers / establishments</td>
<td>NESS (2005: 84)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Twice yearly appraisal</td>
<td></td>
<td>27 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Rolling appraisal</td>
<td></td>
<td>10 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>360-degree appraisal</td>
<td>Percentage of workplaces reporting they use this practice frequently, occasionally or rarely</td>
<td>70 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>635 CIPD members in UK organisations No limit on organisation size</td>
<td>CIPD (2006b: 6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>360-degree appraisal</td>
<td></td>
<td>13 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>1,115 organisations 100 or more employees</td>
<td>CRANET (2003: 13)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Peer appraisal</td>
<td></td>
<td>8 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Self appraisal</td>
<td></td>
<td>30 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal</td>
<td>Team appraisal</td>
<td></td>
<td>6 (na / na / na)</td>
<td>Postal survey</td>
<td>506 HR practitioners No limit</td>
<td>CIPD (2005b: 3)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.13: Reported Use of HRM Practices (‘Bundles’ of practices / HPWPs)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>% workplaces with practice</th>
<th>Data collection method</th>
<th>Sample Size</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Just-In-Time</td>
<td>Just-In-Time system of inventory control</td>
<td>29 ( na / na / na )</td>
<td>Manager interviews</td>
<td>1,926 managers 25 employees or more</td>
<td>WERS (1998: 10)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Just-In-Time</td>
<td>Just-In-Time</td>
<td>na (78 / na / 45)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>1115 UK manufacturing or health organisations More than 150 employees</td>
<td>Wood et al. (2004: 426)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Quality Management</td>
<td>Total Quality Management</td>
<td>na (88 / na / 73)</td>
<td>Manager telephone survey</td>
<td>1115 UK manufacturing or health organisations More than 150 employees</td>
<td>Wood et al. (2004: 426)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.14 Proxy indicators of the experience of HR practices in the NHS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>HR Practice (Tables 3.4 - 3.13)</th>
<th>Survey question/definition where available</th>
<th>Employee Response (Key Score (KS) where applicable)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Work Design</td>
<td>Team working</td>
<td>% staff working in a well structured team environment</td>
<td>39% (KS8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Job design</td>
<td>Quality of job design – clear job content, feedback and staff involvement (scale score)</td>
<td>3.30 (range min+1 – max+5) (KS9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training &amp; Development</td>
<td>General training</td>
<td>% staff saying that they had taken part in at least one form of employer supported training, learning or development in the last 12 months</td>
<td>94%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Job relevant training</td>
<td>% staff receiving job relevant training, learning or development in the last 12 months</td>
<td>77% (KS7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Health &amp; Safety</td>
<td>% staff who had received H &amp; S training paid for or provided by the Trust in the last 12 months</td>
<td>71% (KS12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Personal development plans</td>
<td>% staff receiving the training, learning and development identified in their PDP (% of all with a PDP in place – see performance management)</td>
<td>50% (ie a quarter of all staff)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communication</td>
<td>Unspecified</td>
<td>Communication between senior management and staff is effective</td>
<td>23%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family Friendly/Work-Life Balance</td>
<td>Total – all forms of flexible working</td>
<td>Staff using flexible working options</td>
<td>73% (KS3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Flexi-time</td>
<td>'I work flexi-time’</td>
<td>31%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reduced hours</td>
<td>'I work reduced hours (eg part time)'</td>
<td>32%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Flexibility over location</td>
<td>'I work from home in normal working hours’</td>
<td>7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Annualised hours</td>
<td>'I work annualised hours’</td>
<td>21%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Term time only</td>
<td>'I work during school term only’</td>
<td>2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Job-sharing</td>
<td>'I job share with someone else’</td>
<td>4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single Status/Harmonization</td>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>Training in diversity (all)</td>
<td>39%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>% Staff receiving training in age related equality/diversity in last 12 months</td>
<td>17%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>% Staff receiving training in disability related equality/diversity in last 12 months</td>
<td>18%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>% Staff receiving training in gender related equality/diversity in last 12 months</td>
<td>15%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>% Staff receiving training in race related equality/diversity in last 12 months</td>
<td>17%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>% Staff receiving training in sexual orientation related equality/diversity in last 12 months</td>
<td>14%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Equal opportunities</td>
<td>% Staff receiving training in religion related equality/diversity in last 12 months</td>
<td>17%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Table 3.14 Continued: Proxy indicators of the experience of HR practices in the NHS * •**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employee Involvement</th>
<th>Suggestion schemes</th>
<th>‘Senior managers here try to involve staff in important decisions’</th>
<th>23%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Suggestion schemes</td>
<td>‘Senior managers encourage staff to suggest new ideas for improving services’</td>
<td>31%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Direct participation</td>
<td>‘I am involved in deciding on the changes introduced that affect my work area/team/department’</td>
<td>48%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Direct participation</td>
<td>‘I am consulted about changes that affect my work area/team/department’</td>
<td>48%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance Management</td>
<td>Performance appraisals</td>
<td>% staff reporting that they had received a performance appraisal or a performance development review in the previous 12 months</td>
<td>61% (KS4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance appraisals</td>
<td>% staff receiving well structured performance appraisal review in the previous 12 months</td>
<td>24% (KS5)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal development plans</td>
<td>% staff with an agreed personal development plan as part of their appraisal</td>
<td>52% (KS6)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*This data is not comparable with the data in tables 3.4-3.13 – See section 3.3.4

*All data taken from the HCC National NHS Staff Survey 2007*
3.4 Summary

These surveys provide information on the extent to which different HRM practices are used. The results for work organisation practices (team-working, job rotation, role empowerment, and the formality of job descriptions) show that for all of these practices over 70% of the units surveyed, workplace or company had the practice for at least some of the workforce. However, the figures for companies where the entire workforce is covered by the practice would be considerably lower. For example, in the Wood et al. (2004) study of UK manufacturing firms, 70% of responding organisations had team-working, but only 38% used it for the majority of the workforce.

The information on staffing is mainly confined to whether selection tests are used and whether specific recruitment procedures are used to attract minority or discriminated groups, e.g., disabled or elder workers, or whether exit interviews are used. None of these practices show particularly widespread coverage, with none of the practices being used in more than 50% of the units. Competence tests are used in 46% of the workplaces.

There is more information on training, where a variety of practices are measured. Most units use the practices that are studied, if only partially. The provision of general training for at least some of the workforce is, as expected, nearly ubiquitous, while specific forms of training are used somewhat less.

In the case of compensation and rewards, we have information on types of pay systems and types of employee benefits. The pay systems measures concentrate on types of incentive or performance related pay, ranging from a general performance pay measure to specific ones, such as team-based or profit-related pay. Some form of performance related pay is used in 40% of workplaces, while team-based is the least used. Employee benefits, such as pension schemes and sick pay, are more widely used, though health insurance is not so frequently used.

Communication practices concentrate on forms of direct communication, the mechanisms for this, and the type of economic information disseminated to employees. A large majority of workplaces used some form of team briefing, and just over 50% disclose key information about the financial position of the organisation or investments.

Family-friendly practices are covered well in WERS and their use varies considerably between practices. In the cases of practices where there is a statutory right to provide leave, e.g., maternity and paternity leave, the study focused on the provisions beyond the statutory minimum, e.g., paid leave. Aside from these practices, the ability to reduce hours, e.g., to switch from full-time to part-time work is the most frequently provided practice with 70% of workplaces having it, while the provision of child care facilities is the least used.
WERS offers the only information there is on single status, revealing that 48% of workplaces provide the same level of benefits for all staff (i.e., they provide or do not provide a particular benefit for managers and non-managerial staff alike). Five surveys are questions on this specifically. The nearest proxy is equal opportunities, which is covered extensively in surveys, although only a minority of organisations go beyond a formal equal opportunities policy (73%) or training interviewers in diversity (53%).

Information on employee involvement methods covers union representation, consultation, suggestion schemes and employee surveys. The usage of such practices varies considerably but in no case are they used in a majority of workplaces.

Information on performance management focuses exclusively on appraisal. The majority of workplaces have some form of appraisal, but only a minority (27% in WERS) do it more than once a year.

Separate figures for the health sector are available for only a small number of the practices (see Tables 3.4 to 3.13, column 3), and indeed for the majority of HRM categories (e.g., family-friendly practices) we have no such data. For those for which we have data, in the majority of cases the frequency of use in the health sector is not that different from the overall use, and in most cases is even more similar to the use in the public sector. The two exceptions are related to trade unions. The first is the determination of pay by collective bargaining, as this exists in 82% of public workplaces but only in 36% of health sector workplaces and 14% of the private sector. The second is union recognition, which is granted in 90% of public workplaces, 41% of health sector workplaces, and only 16% of private sector workplaces.

Although evidence is reported on some HRM practices within each of the broad categories included in this review, the survey coverage is by no means comprehensive. It is clear from these results that crucial elements of the HRM system are not covered by a lot of the surveys.

3.4.1 Data from the NHS Staff Survey 2007
Data from the NHS Staff Survey 2007 is presented in table 3.14. Caution is needed when considering this data in relation to the data on HR practices in general. The NHS data shows the proportion of NHS staff who report work experiences consistent with the HR practices considered here. It is not, however, indicative of the number of Trusts in which such HR policies/practices exist, nor does it help address other important questions raised in this section such as the percentage of the workforce covered by a particular HR practice in a given organisation.
Accepting the limitations of the NHS Staff Survey data in relation to the focus of this chapter, it can be considered as providing proxy indicators of staff experiences in areas. This is of particular interest where organisational level HR practice data is not available.

Specifically the NHS Staff Survey data indicates that 39% of NHS employees work in a well structured team environment. This contrasts data from the survey of HR practices which indicate that 72 percent of all organisations surveyed have some employees working in teams and 79% of health sector organisations make some use of team working.

With regard to training, 54 per cent of employers surveyed on HR practices had funded or arranged some training over the previous 12 months. No breakdown is available for health sector organisations, but 94 per cent of NHS employees report taking part in some form of training over the previous 12 months. Eighty one per cent of employers from the HR practice surveys provided job specific training, 80 per cent health and safety training. From the NHS Staff Survey 77 per cent of staff reported receiving job relevant training, 71 per cent health and safety training.

There are no health sector specific breakdowns available for the wide range of communication practices covered by the HR practice surveys. The NHS staff survey indicates that 23 per cent of NHS employees feel senior management communicate effectively with staff.

No breakdown is available for the percentage of health sector employers offering family friendly/work-life balance HR practice, however, the NHS Staff Survey indicates that between two and 32 per cent of NHS employees make use of one of a range of specific practices in this area, with 73 per cent of all employees reporting that they use flexible working options.

Eighty-nine per cent of health sector organisations report having an equal opportunities policy in place, but no further breakdown of specific HR practices in this area is available. Thirty nine per cent of NHS employees report receiving some form of diversity training. Levels of training in age, disability, gender, race, sexual orientation or religion related equality/diversity range from 14-18 per cent of employees surveyed.

With regard to employee involvement, there is some evidence from HR practice surveys in relation to health sector organisations. This mainly relates to union membership and joint consultative committees (see table 3.11). No breakdown is available for the percentage of health sector organisations using other employee involvement HR practices (such as suggestion schemes or problem solving groups). Findings from the NHS Staff Survey indicate that 23 per cent of NHS employees feel that senior managers try to involve staff in important decisions and 31 per cent feel that senior managemers encourage staff to make suggestions to improve services.
With regard to direct participation, 48 per cent of NHS staff surveyed felt that they were involved in decision making, and/or consulted about decisions that affected them.

Finally with regard to performance management, 89 per cent of health sector employers reported using performance appraisals (compared to 71 per cent for all organisations). From the NHS Staff Survey 61 per cent of respondents said that they had received an appraisal in the previous 12 months. Interestingly this drops to 24 per cent when factors indicating a well structured performance appraisal were taken into account. Fifty-two per cent of staff (as measured by the NHS Staff Survey) reported that they agreed a personal development plan as part of their appraisal.

Conclusion
HR practice surveys and the NHS Staff Survey cover some common themes. NHS Staff Survey data help to supplement the picture provided by organisational level surveys of HR practices by demonstrating the degree to which NHS employees in general may experience the results of HR practices in place in organisations. Some of the NHS Staff Survey data provide better proxy indicators than others (for example evidence of a personal development plan and receiving training identified in a PDP are arguably stronger indicators of the existence of a specific HR practice in relation to appraisal and development than, say, the extent to which perceptions of the quality of communication between senior managers and staff indicate the existence of an HR communication practice).

Responses to the NHS Staff Survey at an individual Trust level can help that Trust to assess the effectiveness of a range of HR practices within the organisation. Further breakdown of WERs data to reveal the extent of HR practices in the health sector would enable more meaningful comparisons to be made between data collected at the organisational level and individual data such as the NHS Staff Survey. Equally, systematic collection of HR practice data at Trust level would enable more detailed analysis to identify the presence and effectiveness of such practices.
Chapter 4 – Implementation Fidelity in HRM

4.1 Introduction

This report seeks to provide as requested in the invitation to tender “an account of the different human relations policies and methods to determine the fidelity with which they were implemented”. Implementation fidelity relates to the fidelity with which both policies and research-based interventions are implemented by those responsible for delivering them. In this case, the concern was for the fidelity with which real-world HRM policies are implemented as practices. The aim was to understand better how knowledge about the effectiveness of human resource management practices, evaluated and reported in previous sections, may best be transferred into practice.

Certain practices have been found by this report to be effective, for example, in reducing mortality rates or patient waiting times, but these practices may only have the same potential effect when reproduced by policy-makers and practitioners if they are implemented properly, as they should be, i.e. with high fidelity to the original practices or interventions examined in the research.

This section reviews existing literature on this concept and measurement of fidelity, with the aim of understanding the process of implementation fidelity and thus informing and improving the success with which human resource management policies may be implemented. With this in mind, the report was also required to provide guidance on how fidelity could be measured, and to produce a “checklist of actions, which an auditor for a resource management method, such as Investors in People, would use”, i.e. a checklist to be followed by those seeking to evaluate fidelity (Invitation to Tender). The guidance was intended to inform implementation by outlining questions that need to be asked at every stage in the process if high fidelity is to be achieved. A tool to evaluate the fidelity with which policies have been implemented is provided by as a checklist. This evaluation could be undertaken by researchers, policy-makers or practitioners, or anyone seeking to assess whether a policy has been implemented properly in practice, i.e. as intended by those designing and seeking to deliver the policy.

This section reviews the literature on “implementation fidelity”, develops a framework for understanding and explaining processes at work in evaluating and achieving implementation fidelity, and places this evidence and framework within the context of HRM and policy. Subsequent guidance outlines questions to be asked when implementing a policy. A checklist is presented for evaluating and explaining the degree of fidelity achieved in implementation of any such policy.

4.2 The Policy-Practice Link and Implementation Fidelity

There is no shortage of research evaluating the impact of HRM practices on performance amid growing awareness of the need for evidence-based practice (Tranfield et al, 2003). However, if a
practice of demonstrated effectiveness is to have a positive impact it needs to be implemented faithfully. This idea is captured by the concept of implementation fidelity: “the degree to which . . . programs are implemented . . . as intended by the program developers” (Dusenbury, Brannigan, Falco & Hansen, 2003). Unless an evaluation assesses whether a policy has been implemented properly, it is not possible to know whether lack of impact is due to poor implementation, (a so-called Type III error (Dobson & Cook, 1980), and covered by the “thesis of comprehensiveness” (Godard 2001), or inadequacies of the policy itself. Also, it would be unclear whether positive outcomes produced by a policy could be improved still further, if the policy had in fact not been implemented fully.

Monitoring of fidelity is of particular concern in HRM because of a long-standing concern about the gap between organisational HR policy prescriptions and actual practice (Cunningham, James and Dibben, 2004). Several scholars ascribe the divide between espoused people management policies and the reality experienced by employees subject to the policies to poor implementation (Cunningham et al., 2004; Hutchinson and Purcell 2003; Whittaker and Marchington, 2003; Truss, 2001).

This section critically reviews the literature on implementation fidelity and considers the concept in relation to the implementation of policies in HRM. It begins by examining existing descriptions of a model of implementation fidelity. This is followed by a review of research that specifically uses the term implementation fidelity and uses this concept to evaluate the implementation and effect of interventions. This literature focuses on interventions to help and support people with mental health problems, criminal behaviour or addiction issues. This research provides examples of how to measure implementation, describes how to achieve high levels of fidelity and, in some cases, evaluates associations between level of implementation fidelity and the actual impact of an intervention. The concept of fidelity is then applied to human resource management policy, both as a model and with reference to existing human resource management “rhetoric versus reality” literature, which deals with some elements of implementation fidelity, although it is less sophisticated and uses different terms. Finally, a new framework for understanding the process of evaluating fidelity is proposed. This framework is then used to develop guidance on evaluating fidelity, and a checklist for assessing the degree of fidelity with which a policy has been implemented.

4.3 Dimensions of fidelity
In the literature that specifically names and discusses the concept, implementation fidelity is described in terms of “five dimensions” or “components” (Mihalic 2004; Dusenbury et al., 2003; Mihalic 2002; Dane and Schneider 1998). These are: adherence to a policy or intervention; dose; quality of delivery; participant responsiveness; and programme differentiation.
Within this framework adherence is defined as whether a policy, practice “service or intervention is being delivered as it was designed or written” (Mihalic, 2004). Dosage refers to whether amount of a practice received by participants, in other words, whether the frequency and duration of the practice is as full as intended (Mihalic 2004; Dusenbury et al., 2003). It may be for example that not all of the aspects of a human resource management practice are delivered, or are delivered but not as often as required. Quality of delivery has been defined as “the manner in which a teacher, volunteer or staff member delivers a program” (Mihalic 2004). Participant responsiveness is “the extent to which participants are engaged by and involved in the activities and content of a program” (Dusenbury et al., 2003). Programme differentiation, the fifth dimension, is defined as “identifying unique features of different components or programs” and “which elements of . . . programs are essential” (Dusenbury et al., 2003). There are certain overlaps here with the concept of process evaluation (Hulscher et al., 2003).

Two other issues need to be addressed. The first is implementation over time. Implementation of an HRM policy may not be a simple one-stage process, it may take time to be implemented fully and, once it has been implemented, this level of implementation needs to be sustained. Implementation therefore requires ongoing monitoring and support (Greenhalgh et al., 2004). Few studies examine how to sustain implementation over time. The second issue concerns the appropriateness of adaptations to fit ‘local’ conditions. Some specifications allow for local adaptation or, even if they do not explicitly do this, local adaptations may aim to improve a practice so that it fits more with the local context. Indeed, Blakely et al., (1987) refer to a proadaptation perspective that implies that successful interventions are those that adapt to local needs. Yet, others argue that the case for local adaptation may well have been exaggerated, where the evidence does not necessarily support it (Elliot and Mihalic, 2004). The intermediate position is that implementation can be flexible as long as there is fidelity to the essential elements, the absence of which would adversely affect the capacity of the practice to achieve its goals, and without which the policy cannot be said to have been implemented in any meaningful fashion (Dusenbury et al., 2003; Mihalic, 2004 & 2002). However, the question remains about how to identify such essential elements. Possible options are either canvassing opinions of the practice designers themselves, or conducting a sensitivity analysis or evaluation to determine which components are most vital to its effectiveness. To date only the more unreliable former method has been used to identify such elements, and limitations of this approach are acknowledged (Forgatch, Patterson & DeGarmo, 2005); Elliott & Mihalic, 2004; Rinaldi, McNeill, Firn, Koletsi, Perkins & Singh, 2004). What is more, there is a growing appreciation that implementation data should accompany research on the effectiveness of interventions to facilitate their proper implementation (Arai, Roen, Roberts & Popay, 2005; Roen, Arai, Roberts & Popay, 2006). This involves specification of the essential
components of an intervention or HRM practice because this defines exactly what needs to be implemented.

4.4 Overview of findings from fidelity studies in social policy

There is a growing body of literature on implementation fidelity. Studies summarised in Table 4.1 are a sample of those published since the reviews conducted by Dusenbury et al.,(2003) and Mihalic (2004 & 2002). This literature focuses on interventions to help and support people with physical and mental health problems, criminal or anti-social behaviour or addiction issues.
Table 4.1 Studies addressing implementation fidelity 2004 to present

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Definition of fidelity</th>
<th>Domain</th>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Strategies to support implementation fidelity</th>
<th>Source of Data</th>
<th>“Core” elements only? How identified?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forgatch et al (2005)</td>
<td>(p.3): “whether or not the programs are practised as intended”</td>
<td>Prevention</td>
<td>Marriage and Parenting for Stepfamilies (MAPS)</td>
<td>MAPS manual</td>
<td>Oregon Model of Parent Management Training (PMTO)</td>
<td>5 “core” components and processes Based on social interaction learning model (SIL) (pp.3 and 11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A preventive intervention for recently married stepfamilies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien (2005)</td>
<td>(p.244) “the extent to which the program is replicated with fidelity to the intervention tested”</td>
<td>Prevention</td>
<td>Nurse Family Partnership programme</td>
<td>Site development, guidelines, training, an information system to record data for measures, ongoing quality improvement assessment and feedback</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nurse home visits to support young mothers on low incomes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resnick et al (2005)</td>
<td>(p.140) “Treatment fidelity impacts the internal and external validity of a study, as well as the effect size of a tested intervention . . . If the treatment being tested does not adhere to the stated protocol, then . . . the results may not be truly informative as to the utility of the treatment”</td>
<td>Health and medicine</td>
<td>Exercise Plus vs Exercise only intervention program</td>
<td>Training manuals, standardised training program, ongoing direct observation of interventions with feedback, and ongoing training</td>
<td>Program description (p.140)</td>
<td>All elements</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Exercise intervention for women post-hip fracture. Individualised program involving weekly or monthly exercise, education, motivation and goal-setting sessions. 1 year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliott and Mhailic (2004)</td>
<td>None given</td>
<td>Prevention</td>
<td>Blueprint Violence Prevention program (VP) and Life Skills Training (LST) program</td>
<td>Capacity building / site development, training, ongoing technical assistance</td>
<td>Initiatives described in published reports (n.4).</td>
<td>Core only. “. . . judged by program developers as essential for program effectiveness . . . not established by experimental manipulation or other formal tests” (p.49).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study</td>
<td>Definition of fidelity</td>
<td>Domain</td>
<td>Intervention</td>
<td>Strategies to support implementation fidelity</td>
<td>Source of Data 1. Programme</td>
<td>“Core” elements only? How identified?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rinaldi et al (2004)</td>
<td>(p.282) “Fidelity refers to the degree of implementation of an evidence-based practice”</td>
<td>Health and social care</td>
<td>Early Treatment and Home-based Outreach Service (ETHOS) team vs ETHOS plus part-time vocational specialist To support education and employment of young people (aged 17-30) with mental illness. 1 year</td>
<td>None given</td>
<td>Individual Placement and Support (IPS) model (Bond et al, 1997).</td>
<td>Core only. “. . . critical ingredients of evidence-based supported employment for people with severe mental illness” (p.282), items identified by “brainstorming among the authors” (Bond et al, 1997: 271).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Penuel and Means (2004)</td>
<td>(p.294) “the extent to which teachers enact innovations in ways that either follow designers’ intentions or replicate practices developed elsewhere”</td>
<td>Education</td>
<td>GLOBE data reporting program 2 years</td>
<td>Teacher’s Guide / Protocol on data collection, training in GLOBE resources and learning activities, follow-up training, mentoring, ongoing communications</td>
<td>GLOBE data reporting and education program described in a published Teacher’s Guide</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash and Berry (2003)</td>
<td>(p.66) “examine treatment fidelity by comparing actual practices to the proposed principles of a service model”</td>
<td>Prevention</td>
<td>Family- and home-based program to prevent child removal and the recurrence of child maltreatment</td>
<td>Training, incentives (pp.82-3)</td>
<td>Principles of an ecologically and structural model of a family- and home-based intervention (Whittaker et al, 1986)</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resnick et al (2003)</td>
<td>(p.141): “fidelity scale . . . to measure program implementation . . . with higher numbers indicating greater fidelity to the model”</td>
<td>Health and social care</td>
<td>Intensive Psychiatric Community Care (IPCC) model (ACT) vs Standard Care (p.140)</td>
<td>No information given</td>
<td>Assertive Community Treatment (ACT) (Mueser et al, 1998): this is the basis of the IPCC model</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herzog and Wright (2005)</td>
<td>Study addresses “the fidelity model of implementation . . . a methodology for analysing the fidelity of PSRM implementation”</td>
<td>Prevention</td>
<td>Personal and Social Responsibility Model (PSRM) in a 20-lesson martial arts program</td>
<td>No information given</td>
<td>PSRM (Steinhardt, 1992) 5 elements(respecting the rights and feelings of others, effort, self-direction, caring and transfer)</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGrew et al (2005)</td>
<td>(p.42): “ensuring accurate, consistent implementation and maintenance of the model program . . . to assess implementation of the model”</td>
<td>Health and social care</td>
<td>Supported employment programs</td>
<td>Training (p.43)</td>
<td>Benchmark provided by ratings of the Supported Employment Consultation and Training (SECT) Center</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Table 4.2 Studies measuring implementation fidelity**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>How fidelity is measured</th>
<th>Source of Data 2.</th>
<th>Dimensions of fidelity (Dusenbury et al, 2003)</th>
<th>Validity and reliability of measures</th>
<th>Results</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forgatch et al (2005)</td>
<td>Fidelity of Implementation Rating System (FIMP)</td>
<td>Independent</td>
<td>Adherence</td>
<td>Predictive validity</td>
<td>High implementation fidelity associated with more effective parenting independent of specified variables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>observation by</td>
<td>Quality of delivery (“competent execution”)</td>
<td>Inter-rater reliability for FIMP</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>FIMP raters of</td>
<td>(p.3)</td>
<td>See also Knutson et al (2003)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>videotaped</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>sessions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>local program</td>
<td>Dose is acknowledged (p.251) based on frequency and duration of nurse home visits, but no formal measure is given.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Indicators “in expected direction” but “weaker” than RCTs (p.251). Reduction in maternal smoking and drug use, but below target levels Positive impact on immunization rates Positive impact on language development Positive impact on maternal education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>staff.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Logbooks</td>
<td>completed by</td>
<td>Receipt “that the treatment has been received” (p.142) (Dose)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Calendars</td>
<td>direct observation of random sessions</td>
<td>Enactment “that the treatment has been . . . understood . . . that the individual performs treatment related . . . skills and strategies” (p.142) (Participant responsiveness)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Logbooks of staff delivering the intervention (self-report)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Calendars of</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>patients receiving the intervention (self-report)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 4.2 Continued: Studies measuring implementation fidelity

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>How fidelity is measured</th>
<th>Source of Data 2.</th>
<th>Dimensions of fidelity (Dusenbury et al, 2003)</th>
<th>Validity and reliability of measures</th>
<th>Results</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Elliott and Mihalic (2004)</strong></td>
<td>Fidelity score (%)</td>
<td>VP: not clear how these data are collected</td>
<td>Adherence: lessons taught “at recommended levels . . . dosage elements in the prescribed amounts” (p.50).</td>
<td>No information given</td>
<td>Good implementation fidelity. Adherence levels high Dosage levels for LST low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number of core components “correctly and fully implemented” (p.49) divided by total number of core components to give fidelity score.</td>
<td>LST: checklist rated by classroom observers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15-item scale. Items use 1-5 Likert scale</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Penuel and Means (2004)</strong></td>
<td>Outcomes. Persistence and consistency of data reporting. “If students report high quality environmental data consistently over time, the program can judge teachers’ implementation fidelity to be adequate” (p.311).</td>
<td>GLOBE student data archive: objective, reported data</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
<td>No information given</td>
<td>Low implementation fidelity. Less than half of the schools report data consistently (p.309).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study</td>
<td>How fidelity is measured</td>
<td>Source of Data 2.</td>
<td>Dimensions of fidelity (Dusenbury et al, 2003)</td>
<td>Validity and reliability of measures</td>
<td>Results</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cash and Berry (2003)</strong></td>
<td>Service Delivery Tracking Log</td>
<td>Caseworkers complete log</td>
<td>Adherence</td>
<td>No information given</td>
<td>Low implementation fidelity Low % of family- and home-based contact, and low service time compared to model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>This covers: structure of service, service time, ecological forms of service. Compared with principles of model</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Resnick et al (2003)</strong></td>
<td>Dartmouth Assertive Community Treatment Scale (DACTS) (Teague et al, 1998)</td>
<td>Self-report by interview Baseline and 1 year</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
<td>Bond et al (2001b) (cited) provides validity and reliability information on the DACTS Fidelity Scale</td>
<td>4 sites demonstrate adequate fidelity (4.04-4.30); 3 sites demonstrate inadequate fidelity (3.09-2.39) (p.141) High fidelity associated with improved participant outcomes (employment) (pp.142-143) Low fidelity associated with poor outcomes (pp.142-143)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 4.2 Continued: Studies measuring implementation fidelity

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>How fidelity is measured</th>
<th>Source of Data 2.</th>
<th>Dimensions of fidelity (Dusenbury et al. 2003)</th>
<th>Validity and reliability of measures</th>
<th>Results</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Herzog and Wright (2005) | 9-item log  
5 items address program leader’s promotion of PSRM  
4 items address the degree to which participants accept these responsibilities | Self-report of participants  
Self-report of program leader | Adherence (items 1-5)  
Participant responsiveness (items 6-9) | Reliability: inter-participant agreement (80%); program-leader participant agreement (75%) | High implementation fidelity of 2 of 5 elements  
Low implementation fidelity of 1 of 5 elements  
Low implementation fidelity increasing to high implementation fidelity of 2 of 5 elements |
| McGrew et al (2005)   | IPS Fidelity scale (Individual Placement and Support scale)  
15-item scale  
Items use 1-5 Likert scale  
Quality of Supported Employment Implementation Scale (QSEIS)  
33-item scale.  
Items use 1-5 Likert scale | Phone interviews with Supported Employment (SE) providers at multiple sites | Adherence (Supported Employment Consultation and Training (SECT) Center Adherence Rating) (p.43) | QSEIS has adequate validity and reliability, but internal consistency reliability was low (p.45)  
QSEIS good predictive validity  
IPS low reliability, validity. | Adequate implementation fidelity for QSEIS and higher levels of fidelity associated with outcomes (p.45-6)  
Low implementation fidelity for IPS and levels of fidelity not associated with outcomes (p.45-6) |
| Faw et al (2005)    | ATP daily activity logs  
ATP environment scale | Completed by staff  
Completed by participants | Adherence (do reported levels reach prescribed levels of hours for specified activities)  
Participant responsiveness (therapeutic milieu) | Reliability scores given for ATP Environment Scale.  
Scores good. | 50% adherence (authors claim this is difficult to interpret regarding whether this level is adequate or not) (p.89)  
High levels of quality of delivery (p.86) |
Elliott and Mihalic (2004:51) report that “the available research demonstrates that fidelity is related to effectiveness”, a finding echoed by other reviews (Dusenbury et al., 2003; Mihalic, 2004 & 2002) and the primary research (Noel, 2006; Forgatch et al., 2005, McGrew and Griss 2005; Resnick et al 2003). Much of this research, summarised in Table 4.2 seeks only to measure implementation fidelity, but some studies do aim to analyse findings about fidelity in relation to the interventions’ outcomes too. Forgatch et al., (2005) have demonstrated how the level of implementation fidelity to a parent training programme, designed to improve interaction between parents and step-children, predicted the level of improvement in parenting practices.

Resnick et al., (2003) found that employment outcomes among people with mental health issues “were weakest for those in poorly implemented Intensive Psychiatric Community Care (IPCC) programs” (p.142). The same correlation was found in a similar study by McGrew & Griss (2005), which also looked at supported employment programmes. Resnick et al., (2005) also found that participant outcomes were good when fidelity to an exercise programme was high, but no cases of low fidelity were present in this study, so a positive correlation could not be confirmed. The number of studies evaluating this association is small, but this research does indicate that the degree of fidelity with which a policy or intervention is implemented will be a factor in its achievement of successful outcomes.

Research has also found that detailed or specific policies are more likely to be implemented with high fidelity than those which are vague. For example, well-planned violence protection interventions, where all the key components are identified in advance, have been found to produce higher levels of adherence than less well-structured interventions (Mihalic, 2002). Specificity enhances delivery. Indeed, by far the majority of policies and interventions implemented in our sample are very detailed and are based on published models (see Table 4.1: Source of Data 1). In one case where the source is unclear (O'Brien, 2005), strategies to support implementation fidelity, for example guidelines, suggest that a highly specific model is behind the intervention. High specificity may be prerequisite to meaningful measurement.

Specificity does not mean complexity. A policy or intervention can be specific but simple, and there is evidence that it is easier to achieve high fidelity of simple guidelines or policies, with fewer “response barriers”, than complex ones (Greenhalgh et al., 2004: 14; Dusenbury et al., 2003: 250). For example, a study of guidelines intended for General Practitioners (GPs) found that detailed and clear recommendations were almost twice as likely to be followed as vague and complex recommendations (Grol et al 1998). Generally research indicates that simple but specific policies or interventions are more likely to be implemented with high fidelity than complex or vague ones. As such, the comprehensiveness and nature of an HRM policy’s description may moderate how far the implemented practice actually adheres to the policy.
Two further points are raised by this research. Firstly, the level of implementation fidelity is not determined purely by the simplicity or specificity of a policy or intervention, strategies are usually employed to facilitate the achievement of the highest possible fidelity. Seven of the studies reviewed here report the employment of strategies to support adherence to the policy, or intervention as it was designed, and to ensure high quality of delivery. In some cases, these strategies include ongoing monitoring and feedback to ensure continuing adherence and quality of delivery over time (O’Brien 2005, Resnick et al., 2005, Elliott and Mihalic 2004). Monitoring such as this exists not only to optimise but also to standardise implementation fidelity, i.e. to ensure that everyone is receiving not only the most effective training or support to aid implementation, but also exactly the same training (Bellg et al., 2004). These studies not only aim to evaluate fidelity but also to achieve the highest fidelity possible.

However, the potential role of these strategies in implementation fidelity has not been considered by research. It is possible that these strategies, like the nature of a policy or intervention’s description, may potentially moderate the degree of adherence: the more that is done to help implementation, through guidelines, training, support and monitoring, the higher the level of fidelity achieved. This is especially the case for complex interventions, which can be multifaceted and more vulnerable to variation in their implementation (Medical Research Council 2004). The role of such strategies in optimising fidelity and standardising what is being implemented arguably even more important in this case, and even more likely to influence the level of fidelity achieved. However, there is currently no research to confirm the potentially important role of facilitation strategies as moderators of the relationship between policies and actual implemented practices, but they should be considered as such.

Secondly, there is no generic measure of fidelity. All the studies used different measures. In each case the content of measures is determined by the content or description of the human resource management practice or intervention as it appears in the policy document or as espoused by the designers of the intervention. Nine of the studies collected data on fidelity using measures developed specifically for the intervention being studied. For example, the Individual Placement and Support Scale (IPS Fidelity Scale) was developed to measure fidelity to interventions designed to help people with mental health issues into employment (McGrew and Griss, 2005), and the Service Delivery Tracking log, completed by social workers, was used to monitor implementation of an intervention to protect children potentially at risk (Cash and Berry, 2003). Two other studies evaluated fidelity using outcomes: they assumed that positive outcomes are a proxy for high fidelity of implementation (O’Brien, 2005; Penuel and Means, 2004), which in effect negates the primary reason for assessing fidelity, i.e. to see if it moderates the link between policy and outcomes.
Data collection on fidelity involves independent observation or reporting in four of the studies, and the self-report of staff delivering or participants receiving the intervention in the remaining seven studies. The measurement of fidelity in two studies combines data from independent observers with data from staff and participants. Independent observation of delivery offers the best source of data about both adherence and quality of delivery. Six of the eleven studies give validity and reliability information on the scales used. Three studies aim to measure whether the “essential” elements of the intervention or practice have been implemented, with the opinions of experts being used to identify these elements (Forgatch et al., 2005; Elliott and Mihalic, 2004; Rinaldi et al., 2004).

The implementation fidelity measures applied by this research literature are intervention-specific and heterogeneous in their data collection methods, but they all seek to measure implementation fidelity by measuring adherence, and have as their starting point highly specific descriptions of their interventions. They also aim to achieve high levels of fidelity by employing similar support strategies, and seek to provide accurate measurement of implementation fidelity. However none examine whether any of the following may have a moderating effect; the complexity or simplicity of the interventions’ descriptions; strategies to facilitate implementation, quality of delivery; or the responsiveness of participants.

4.5 Fidelity of Human Resources policy

Organisations establish HRM policies, and occasional change programmes, that may become embedded in policy. Typically such policies and programmes involve installing new practices or maintaining central activities or approaches within core areas of HRM, e.g. recruitment and selection, training, employee involvement, and equal opportunities. Assessing their fidelity is about gauging whether policies are implemented fully as practices.

Adherence is then about assessing whether practices are implemented in accordance with policy. “Dosage” refers to ensuring that all aspects of the policy are covered and all employees and sites to be covered by a particular element are actually involved in it. They must also be exposed to it as frequently, and for as long, as prescribed by policy. “Quality of delivery” refers to how well the practice is delivered or performed by those responsible for doing so. For example, a policy may prescribe that training is delivered by specialist trainers and involve feedback on quality from participants. In this sense, quality of delivery is part of implementation adherence. Alternatively, a policy may simply state that training in a particular skill should be given to all new members of staff, but make no specific prescriptions to guarantee the quality of the training. Quality of delivery is therefore no longer a dimension of implementation fidelity, an element of adherence, but rather a moderator of the relationship between a policy and successful implementation. Participant responsiveness concerns the reaction of employees to the practices. It may involve assessing
whether employees are engaged in each element of the practice to the extent that they should be, and as such may also moderate the implementation-outcome relationship. Programme differentiation is relevant if certain components are core. For example if employee involvement is key to an HRM policy we would naturally expect practices associated with the high involvement model to be used. Other practices may include supporting training programmes. A ‘programme differentiation’ analysis, to use the earlier terminology, may reveal that supporting practices are just as important as core practices, or that their delivery is a vital adjunct if the core practices are to have an impact. Indeed, within employee involvement it is widely recognised that the not-so-essential practices support the essential ones, and hence are necessary if the performance effects of the policy are to be realised. In effect they are practices that ensure the quality of its delivery.

As with all evaluations, an assessment of the fidelity of policies is an important complement to the evaluation of its impact. However, there are several other reasons why it is important to assess the fidelity of HRM policies and practices.

First, the issue of policy implementation may contain interesting questions in its own right precisely because adherence is not such a straightforward matter. Policy-makers themselves would no doubt value understanding the organisational processes through which policies are implemented and the factors, organisational, group and individual, that may facilitate and impede implementation fidelity. For example, Cunningham et al (2004), in an analysis of four case studies, identified a range of factors that militated against the implementation of a policy on job security for ill workers. These included contradictory policy requirements, weakness in training, and various work and budgetary pressures. Implementation fidelity is therefore inherently important in understanding and evaluating how HRM policies are implemented.

Second, non-adherence to a policy may adversely affect employees. For example, if an organisation has a policy of paying high wages but does not give out wage increases, employees’ pay satisfaction and perception of trust in their employer may decline and affect their performance or commitment to the organisation. It is often claimed that management espouses policies that they do not operationalise fully, or even at all, precisely because the policies are designed to make them appear employee-centred but their implementation falls considerably short of the implied aspiration. This claim often falls under the rhetoric versus reality label (Cunningham et al 2004; McGovern, Gratton, Hope-Haily, Stiles, & Truss, 1997) and is applied especially to employee involvement and equal opportunities, but also sometimes to total quality management (TQM). For some employees, perhaps especially management, this policy infidelity may affect their morale and commitment. Indeed, the disparity between an organisation’s practice and its professed values may be one possible cause of burn-out or dis-engagement amongst employees.
Finally, policies are important because they drive and shape practices, and should be accompanied by strategies to achieve adherence. As a result, policies may also ensure that a practice is implemented well, i.e. the quality of delivery is high. One problem that has to be faced however is that the lower the level of specificity the greater the possibility that the policy will be adhered to, on the grounds that it is easier for practice to fall within parameters that are broad, or at least to appear to be within them when they are opaque. This implies that the moderating effect of fidelity on outcomes of policies will be moderated by the level of specificity of a policy. Alternatively it may be the case that low specificity leads to non-adherence, since if policies are vague they can be easily neglected, even allowing for the implied ease at which it might be met. In the extreme, policies may be so vague as to contain no clear intentions in which case assessing the policy against intentions is not possible. In less extreme cases, where some intentions can be inferred, little of interest may emerge from an assessment of the implementation fidelity of a vague policy.

In HRM policies are often not clearly specified if they exist at all. They are often not self-contained, have evolved incrementally, and statements only refer to the most salient, perhaps most novel, features. Other elements are taken for granted or left unspecified. Modern managerialism may encourage policy makers and managers to develop policy statements that simply convey homilies and exhortations to go in a particular direction (Protherough and Pick, 2003).

Certainly, the presence of a policy should not be inferred from HR practices and, in the same way, the presence of practices should not be inferred from the existence of a policy. Indeed, this is a recognised issue in HRM research (Van Veldhoven, 2005; Wright et al 2001; Gerhart et al 2000). As a result research increasingly looks to measure practices by collecting data from multiple sources rather than relying on a single managerial respondent, whose response about uptake may be determined by their knowledge of policy rather than practice.

As a consequence, most recent HRM research concentrates on practices and not policies or programmes. More specifically, attempts to link HRM to performance, i.e. gauge its impact, focus on practices, perhaps because of the problems of vagueness surrounding policies or because small and medium firms may well not have formal policies, or simply because they want to focus on what organisations do rather than what they profess to do. Some studies measure HR practices by coverage i.e. the proportion of staff covered by a practice, but if we do not have information about the level of coverage stated in any policy, then we cannot use it as a measure of dosage. For example, a practice may cover sixty percent of staff. This is the measure of the coverage of a practice, typically assessed by surveys, such as the figures reported above. However, if a practice is found to cover sixty percent of staff but should in fact cover one-hundred percent, i.e. all staff,
then it becomes a measure of implementation fidelity because this suggests that the organisation has an acknowledged benchmark for the practice, perhaps provided by written policy.

It may even be possible to employ theoretical or model benchmarks against which to measure adherence. For example, if an organisation claims to be using Total Quality Management (TQM), then seeing whether reported practices adhere to the accepted model of TQM could offer a measure of implementation fidelity (Patterson et al., 2004; Hackman and Wagerman, 1995). However, the danger is that the benchmark is a pure “textbook” model that is unlikely ever to be implemented in this form. Nonetheless Patterson et al., (2004) successfully audited companies against pre-determined definitions of “good practice” for AMT, TQM, JIT, job enrichment and skill enhancement, and in so doing circumnavigated the implementation problem by assuming that the measures reflected both the existence and the effective use of a practice.

Finally, the question that naturally follows an assessment of how fully a policy has been implemented concerns the effectiveness of the resulting practice. Only two studies have sought to measure effective implementation in the HRM field (Khilji & Wang 2006; Patterson et al 2004). Khilji & Wang (2006) argued that high levels of implementation of practices correlate with high levels of performance, with satisfaction as a mediator. However, this study only compared manager and employee perceptions rather than actual implementation fidelity, and assumed that satisfaction was a recognised mediator of the relationship between implemented practice and performance, the practices being the prior variable. The study was also unable to determine the direction of causality in these relationships. Another study aimed to measure how well human resource management practices were implemented by measuring outcomes: successful outcomes implied successful implementation or practices (Huselid, Jackson, and Schuler, 1995). This relationship cannot be assumed however. On the whole, studies have ignored whether how well practices are implemented affects outcomes, and simply concentrated instead on studying the effects of the adoption of practices, regardless of how well they are implemented.

In the field of HRM few studies have collected and evaluated data on the implementation of policy (see Table 4.3), the equivalent of the interventions described in the implementation fidelity literature (Table 4.1). Despite a lack of concern about implementation fidelity within the HRM literature, there are similarities between the literature described in Tables 4.3 and 4.1. Although the HR studies sought to evaluate whether policy is being implemented rather than to do so while also trying to achieve high levels of fidelity or evaluate its relationship with performance, the need for support strategies is recognised: three studies report how such strategies had been employed by organisations (Cunningham et al., 2004; Currie and Proctor, 2003; McGovern et al, 1997). Like much implementation fidelity research, they focused entirely on adherence (including dose). The principal difference between the two literatures concerns data collection: the HR literature used
only self-report of participants rather than independent observation; employee experience rather than the report of quantitative data.

In many cases, studies compare details about policy given by HR managers or documents, with the report of employees. Disparities between the two are highlighted. In most cases, greater weight is given to the report of the employees, even though self-report of employees can be an unreliable measure of a practice and its implementation (Bacon and Blyton, 2006; Capelli & Neumark 2001; Truss, 2001; Wright et al 2001). No validity or reliability information was given about any measures. Measures used were basic by comparison with the fidelity scales, logs and checklists employed in the fidelity literature. HR studies reported little more than employees’ opinions about whether or not a policy has been implemented; fidelity studies often reported percentages or exact fidelity scores. Also, none of the HR studies sought to relate fidelity to outcomes.
### Table 4.3 HRM Studies measuring implementation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Definition of fidelity</th>
<th>Domain</th>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Strategies to support implementation fidelity</th>
<th>Source of Data 1. Programme</th>
<th>“Core” elements only? How identified?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Currie and Proctor (2003)</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>HRM</td>
<td>Teamworking (p.588-9). Allocation of work to groups rather than individuals. Change in management style.</td>
<td>Selection of managers, training of managers, training of employees, team development activities (eg. Team Development Pack)</td>
<td>Semi-structured interviews with all grades of staff (including HR staff)</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutchinson and Purcell (2003)</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>HRM</td>
<td>Appraisal (p.26) Employee Involvement (p.35) (these were the only HR practices covered by the study which make explicit reference to policy)</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>“Information on company HR policies” (p.4).</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Truss (2001)</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>HRM</td>
<td>Policy (the HR department): p.1128</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>The HP Way (document) Focus Group (HR dept.) Interviews (HR dept.)</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGovern (1997)</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>HRM</td>
<td>Performance appraisal</td>
<td>Institutional Reinforcements: Performance objectives for managers; training</td>
<td>Company handbooks</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunningham et al (2004)</td>
<td>Interviews</td>
<td>HRM</td>
<td>Adherence (pp.282-83)</td>
<td>No information given</td>
<td>Medium implementation fidelity “a number of employees . . . reported positively . . . at the same time . . . a marked gap was apparent between policy prescriptions . . . and the treatment [employees] actually received” (p.287)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Currie and Proctor (2003)     | Semi-structured interviews | All grades of staff (including HR staff) | Adherence (p.589)  
Dose: Take-up of team development activities (p.591-2).  
Participant Responsiveness: Outcomes of team development activities (p.591-2). | No information given                           | High implementation fidelity “clerical worker and management responses suggest that teamworking was successfully implemented . . . regardless of “the uneven take-up of team development activity” (p.593). |                                               |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>How fidelity is measured</th>
<th>Source of Data 2.</th>
<th>Dimensions of fidelity (Dusenbury et al, 2003)</th>
<th>Validity and reliability of measures</th>
<th>Results</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Hutchinson and Purcell (2003) | Face-to-face interviews, Structured questionnaires | Front line employees | Adherence, dosage  
Presence, frequency and purpose | No information given | Low implementation fidelity  
“gaps between policy and practice . . . employees views on the purpose of the appraisal scheme differed from company policy (p.28); “policy practice gap” in EI initiatives (p.35) |
| Truss (2001)           | Interviews, Questionnaires, Focus Groups, Documentary evidence, The enactment of HR policies: employee experiences (p.1134) | Senior managers, Line managers, Non-managerial staff, HR staff (p.1128). | Adherence (p.1135: I receive the training I need to do my job)  
Dose (p.1135: days training this year) | No information given | Low implementation fidelity  
“discrepancies between rhetoric and reality . . . problems of implementation and interpretation occur” (p.1145-6) |
| McGovern (1997)        | Semi-structured interviews, Surveys, Focus groups | Staff (all grades) | Adherence, dosage  
(Presence / frequency)  
Quality of delivery “the actual conduct of the appraisals” (p.17) | No information given | Low implementation fidelity  
“in the case of frequency . . . implementation was uneven within organisations and the actual quality of the practice was also subject to significant variations” (p.26). |
Research needs to test whether specificity of HRM policy aids or hinders implementation fidelity (adherence and quality), and to ascertain if this effect varies according to context. This is a gap in the HR literature and implementation fidelity research. Research also fails to address adequately the issue of local adaptation, which in HR is particularly pronounced in multinationals and large public bodies where adaptations to local demands and differing cultures is acknowledged as legitimate and may be incorporated in the policy or may be implicit in management’s approach to it. The effect of specificity may in fact be moderated by the extent to which local adaptation is allowed or more importantly vital for successful performance.

The sophisticated knowledge of the concept and measurement of fidelity apparent in the specific implementation fidelity research and associated literature is clearly lacking in the field of policy implementation research in HRM.

4.6 A framework for implementation fidelity

Current models and descriptions of implementation fidelity are therefore inadequate. A new framework is presented here (see Figure 1) informed by the discussions and limitations of the existing review and research literature, which seeks to describe and clarify more fully the function of the various components and processes involved in the relationship between a policy or intervention, and the fidelity with which it is implemented in practice. This model is designed primarily for the evaluation of implementation fidelity in the area of human resource management policy and practice, but applies equally to the evaluation of any intervention.

The framework begins with a written policy. Measurement of implementation fidelity is basically measurement of adherence, i.e. has the policy been implemented fully in practice, as intended. This requires that an evaluation assesses how far the policy has been implemented as a practice, preferably by independent observation to reduce bias (Bellg et al., 2004: 447; Harachi et al., 1999). The degree to which it is successfully implemented may in turn be moderated, i.e. influenced, by the complexity of the practice’s description, the adequacy of the strategies employed (if any) to facilitate the implementation process, how well the policy is delivered in practice, and how receptive managers and employees are to the new practice.
Figure 2 Conceptual framework for fidelity of implementation

Potential moderators:
1. Comprehensiveness of policy description
2. Strategies to facilitate implementation

Policy

Adherence in practice:
Details of content
Coverage
Frequency
Duration

Evaluation of implementation fidelity

Performance outcomes

Evaluation

Component analysis to identify “essential”
An example of this might be the introduction of teamworking: questions relating to adherence need to be asked: are people now performing a task as a team rather than individuals; is the composition of the team as required (both ‘content’). Then, however, there may be an issue about whether the people in the team are actually working in the way required, such as all team members being involved in decision-making (‘coverage’, ‘dose’ and ‘frequency’). However, the level of adherence or implementation fidelity achieved may be moderated by participants’ understanding of their new roles (determined by the quality of the training delivered by those charged with explaining and implementing the new practice, which in turn may be affected by the complexity of the practice), and/or whether their managers or they themselves are committed to the new way of working (participant responsiveness). The degree of adherence or fidelity achieved may thus be influenced by all of the potential moderators in the framework.

Another example might be training in a skill: for “Adherence” we would ask: have all those been trained who are eligible; did the training take place as often as it should; did it last as long as it should; did it contain what it should have done. However, implementation fidelity might also require that the participants actually acquire knowledge of a new skill as a result of the training. Whether or not they did so might again be influenced by the complexity of the training programme, the quality with which the training was delivered (quality of delivery), the strategies that were in place to support the delivery and implementation of the training (such as a manual or guidelines), and whether the participants themselves were actually receptive to the training (participant responsiveness).

Whether the new knowledge acquired affects outcomes or performance is a separate question, beyond fidelity. This is the remit of measures of the practice-performance relationship. Implementation fidelity is therefore a potential moderator of this relationship, as represented by the broken line in Figure 1. A sensitivity analysis based on performance outcomes could then determine which if any components or combination of components are essential if the practice is to have its desired effect. The scope for adaptability would then be known, and the issue of external validity addressed more fully.

Finally, the fidelity with which apparently less complex HRM practices are implemented may still be affected by the moderators described here. For example, appraisals: have all those who are eligible been covered; are they appraised as often as they should be; does the appraisal last the set amount of time; are the required elements of the process covered. The description of the process, the support provided for its implementation, the quality of any training given to the managers delivering the appraisals, their own delivery of the new practice, and the enthusiasm of both managers and employees for the practice, may all affect how far the policy is adhered to in practice, i.e. the level of implementation fidelity achieved.
The framework in Figure 1 outlines and clarifies processes to be taken into account, in any evaluation of implementation fidelity. This framework informs the guidance presented at Appendix C and checklist in Appendix D. The guidance outlines the questions that need to be asked at every stage in the process if high levels of implementation fidelity are to be achieved. The checklist is a tool to evaluate the fidelity with which policies have been implemented. This evaluation could be undertaken by researchers, policy-makers or practitioners, indeed, anyone seeking to assess whether a policy had been implemented properly in practice, i.e. as intended by those designing and seeking to deliver the policy.

4.7 Conclusion
Introduction of new practices, or the revision of existing practices, requires formulation of policy or programmes. There is a growing interest in data for assessing the quality of implementation (Roen et al 2006; Arai et al 2005; Montgomery et al 2006). However, even if the requisite data is provided within examples of effective HRM interventions, it is still necessary to measure fidelity to gauge whether evidence-based policies are being implemented properly, in accordance with a specific policy. Achievement of high implementation fidelity is one way of replicating the success achieved by original research. Obviously, the successful development and implementation of policy is governed by more than the principles of evidence-based practice (Nutley and Homel, 2006), but the above framework helps to understand why and how policy implementation should be evaluated.

This review concerns the entire HRM-performance chain, from HR policy through to performance outcomes. This chain has several stages, from policy to practice, from practices to intermediate outcomes, and from intermediate outcomes to final outcomes. The link between HRM practices and intermediate outcomes (e.g. job satisfaction, burnout), and the link between such intermediate outcomes and final outcomes (e.g. productivity/patient care outcomes), are often measured by the research and are analysed in depth elsewhere in this review. The HR policy to practice link, called here implementation fidelity, is measured much less if at all. This section therefore considered the first stage in the HR policy to performance chain, critically examined current literature on the concept, outlined its importance, described how it can be measured and the problems presented by measuring it. The relevance of this lies in how it highlights the processes involved in implementing practices of demonstrable effectiveness and how the implementation process may be evaluated. As such, it is of value to policy-makers and those seeking to develop evidence-based practice.
Chapter 5 - Identifying Linkages between HRM Practices and Performance Outcomes

5.1 Introduction
This chapter provides context and theoretical background for Objectives 2 to 6. Specifically it discusses current thinking about intermediate outcomes of HRM. First, the links between HRM and performance are considered. The chapter then goes on to describe the method used for identifying the intermediate outcomes considered in the review and provides conceptual definitions for each intermediate outcome.

5.2 Intermediate outcomes linking HRM and performance
Two of the principal aims of this review are to evaluate the research evidence linking HRM practices and organisational performance and also the evidence for mechanisms or intermediate outcomes of HRM that may explain any link between HRM and performance; specifically how and why HRM practices may impact on performance. While researchers have devoted a great deal of attention to examining the linkage between HRM practices and firm performance, there has been less empirical work attempting to better understand possible causal mechanisms. Without examining intervening variables or intermediate outcomes of HRM, it is difficult to rule out alternative explanations for an association between HRM and performance (Becker & Gerhart, 1996).

There are a number of rationales and models explaining a link between HRM and performance (e.g., Applebaum et al., 2000; Becker, Huselid, Pickus, & Spratt, 1997; Guest, 1997; Kopelman, Brief & Guzzo, 1990), and while there are differences there are also constant themes that are shared across the approaches. At a general level most models are based on the assumption that superior HRM practices are believed to result in more skilled, motivated, satisfied, committed and hence productive employees, who in turn promote a more effective firm (Ostroff & Bowen, 2000). That is, employee skills, psychological states such as attitudes and motivation, and specific behaviours such as job performance and absenteeism, are purported to be the mediating path between HRM and final organisational performance outcomes, although we would expect HRM practices to also directly influence performance outcomes by creating operational and structural efficiencies. It is a short step to specify the HRM practices that promote high knowledge, skills and abilities (Guest, 1997), for example, through careful attention to recruitment, selection, appraisals and investment in training. Less straightforward is the series of mental, emotional and attitudinal processes (Sparrow, 2001) that are frequently proposed to link HRM and performance, and which are implied by labels such as high commitment and high involvement HRM.
5.2.1 Intermediate outcomes

Although there are a multitude of variables that are implicated in this process, some of the more important proposed mental, emotional and attitudinal states are employee well-being, an effective psychological contract, perceived organisational support, fairness and justice, motivation, job satisfaction, commitment job involvement, and organisational climate (Sparrow, 2001). An organisation’s HR architecture will be closely tied to these states. For example, satisfaction of employees, perceptions of fairness and trusting management-employee relationships may be influenced by HR practices that provide employees with opportunities for participation and autonomy. Intrinsic motivation could well be influenced by work design interventions such as job enrichment and empowerment. Firms offering job security and organisation pay programs, such as profit-related pay, can engender employee perceptions’ of organisational support, and their identification with and commitment to the organisation.

However, a lack of clarity remains about the degree of overlap between the constructs describing employee states and their causal ordering (e.g., does satisfaction precede commitment, and under what circumstances; is job satisfaction a consequence of job involvement or is the relationship reciprocal?). Also the relationships between any one individual’s feelings, attitudes, motives and performance will not be straightforward (Iaffaldano & Muchinsky, 1985). As Ostroff and Bowen, (2000), points out “Lower performance is only one possible response to dissatisfaction. A dissatisfied employee could file a grievance, engage in sabotage, ask for a transfer, try to improve performance, or fail to pass on important information (Locke, 1984). In contrast, a satisfied employee could work harder, engage in more citizenship behaviours, improve skills, or make suggestions for improvements in work procedures” (p. 228). But although the relationship between satisfaction and performance at the individual level may be not be large, the collective effects for the organisation as a whole may be enhanced due to the overall cumulative impact of the responses of satisfied or dissatisfied employees (Ostroff & Bowen, 2000).

5.2.2 Productivity-related employee behaviours

How do employee mental, emotional and attitudinal states get converted into organisational performance? The assumption is through their influence on employee behaviours salient to effective organisational performance, i.e., when these mental, emotional and attitudinal states are favourably directed, then employees are more likely to display performance-orientated behaviours (Sparrow, 2001). Three pertinent sorts of employee behaviour are task performance, withdrawal behaviours, and organisational citizenship behaviour (Kopelman et al., 1990).

Task performance behaviours include job-related tasks and activities comprising the employee’s formal role.
Withdrawal behaviours refer to absenteeism and turnover.
Organisational citizenship behaviours (OCBs) includes components of so-called prosocial behaviours, and refer to constructive or cooperative gestures that are not mandatory, but which contribute to organisational effectiveness (e.g., Organ, 1988). OCB refers to work-related behaviour that is outside traditional task performance, in-role job performance and the formal organisational reward system, but is beneficial to the organisation (Hoffman, Blair, Meriac & Woehr, 2007). Typically employees who engage in OCBs are those who go the extra mile for their organisations and therefore contribute to its effective functioning. This discretionary work performance has been conceptualized in a number of ways (e.g., contextual performance, prosocial organizational behaviour, extra role performance), but the research literature has focused most prominently on organisational citizenship behaviour. The most popular conceptualisation of OCB is a five dimension model proposed by Organ,(1988) consisting of altruism, courtesy, conscientiousness, civic virtue, and sportsmanship.

Although much of the work on OCB takes the position that there is a clear boundary between in-role and extra role behaviour, the distinction is not as clear as much of the literature suggests (Taber & Alliger, 1995).

Research has suggested that employees who are satisfied with their jobs and committed to their organisation, and feel they are treated fairly are more likely to engage in OCBs (Organ & Ryan, 1995). Consequently OCBs have recently emerged as a potential important linking mechanism between employee attitudes, such as commitment and satisfaction, and organisational outcomes. Any single incidence of citizenship may have a minor or moderate effect; “however, across multiple acts of citizenship from a single employee, and across multiple employees, the aggregate impact should be more substantial” (Ostroff & Bowen, 2000, p. 227). However, so far, arguments for an association between employee OCB and organisational performance are conceptual rather than empirical.

In summary, despite the paucity of evidence on these relationships (evidence which will review in later chapters), it has been consistently theorised that satisfaction, motivation and other mental, emotional and attitudinal states of employees are key factors in determining appropriate productivity-related employee behaviour, which ultimately contribute to organizational performance.

A large number of variables may serve as intermediate outcomes linking HRM practices and final performance outcomes, from job satisfaction to organisational commitment, and from burnout to organisational support. Given the vast range of potential intermediate outcomes available from the research, and the limitations of project time and resources, it was necessary to select a limited number of intermediate outcomes.
5.3 Selecting intermediate outcomes

It is important to state at this stage that while we support the notion that HR practices have a direct impact on the knowledge and skills of employees which may translate to improved organisational performance, here, and in line with the research brief, we concentrate on the role of employee mental, emotional and attitudinal states as intermediate outcomes of HRM practices.

The intention was to select only those variables for which high quality data were available, and which were likely to prove most instructive about the relationships being examined by this report.

For this reason, a list of potential intermediate outcomes was compiled from the following sources:

- The longitudinal research examining the link between HRM practices and their outcomes (Chapters 6, 7 & 8).
- A list of forty systematic reviews identified by a search of electronic databases (ASSIA, Medline, EMBASE, CINAHL, PsycINFO, Cochrane Library, Emerald, King’s Fund, DH Data, HMIC, Social Science Citation Index, Science Citation Index) using the search terms human resource$ or HRM or high performance or high involvement or high commitment and systematic review or meta-analysis.

This produced a comprehensive list of the intermediate outcomes cited by both secondary research and primary longitudinal research into HRM. If two or more of the above sources cited an intermediate outcome, it was included.

In addition, intermediate outcomes that would be otherwise excluded were nevertheless included if they were present in a meta-analysis that reported correlations between this intermediate outcome and three or more selected intermediate outcomes identified specifically to address objectives 2 and 3 (see Chapter 9). For example, job involvement was originally excluded as an intermediate outcome because it was only mentioned by one of the four sources described above, but meta-analyses reported correlations between organisational commitment, professional commitment, burnout and organisational citizenship behaviour and this variable. It was then included as an additional intermediate outcome of interest. Finally, a decision was made in consultation with the expert panel to include three ‘wildcard’ variables – employee engagement, organisational support and organisational climate. Engagement is a newer concept in the literature.
but is increasingly seen as important employee orientation for performance, and organisational climate and organisational support play a prominent role in some models of HRM and performance.

**Selected intermediate outcomes:**

- Motivation
- Job satisfaction
- Organisational commitment
- Occupational / Professional commitment
- Engagement
- Burnout
- Job involvement
- Turnover intentions
- Psychological contract
- Organisational justice (distributive, procedural)
- Organisational support
- Organisational climate

**Excluded Intermediate outcomes**

The following potential intermediate outcomes were in the initial list identified from the sources above, but were excluded because they were only cited by a single source:

- Work-related irritation
  - Job Anxiety / tension
  - Job exhaustion
- Health complaints
  - Psychosomatic complaints
  - Psychophysiological stress reactions
  - Somatic complaints
  - Physical symptoms
- Psychological well-being
  - Depression
  - Strain (depression /anxiety)
  - Occupational stress
  - Frustration
  - Life distress
  - Life satisfaction
  - Self-esteem
- Conscientiousness
5.4 Definitions of selected Intermediate Outcomes

Motivation
Work motivation can be generally defined as the direction, intensity and persistence of work behaviour (Kanfer & Ackerman, 2000); i.e., what drives a person’s choice of what to do, how hard they try, and how long they keep trying. Motivation is clearly critical to performance. Indeed, work performance is often used as a measure of a person’s motivation (Arnold, 2005), although there are many other factors that influence performance other than motivation (e.g., ability, resources, employee collaboration and cooperation). There are many motivation theories that have been advanced to help understand behaviour at work but it is often difficult to know which theory is helpful in any individual case (Arnold, 2005). Some theories are more relevant to the notion that HRM practices effect employee motivation, such as goal-setting theory, equity theory and job design theory.

Job satisfaction
Job satisfaction is the most widely researched concept in organisational psychology and organisational behaviour. Locke (1976) estimated that over 3,300 studies on job satisfaction had been conducted up to 1973. Judge, Parker, Colbert, Heller and Ilies (2001) then identified a further 7,856 studies on job satisfaction since 1973 using the psycINFO database. Studies and papers have been written about its definition, meaning, specific dimensions of job satisfaction, its antecedents and its consequences. Its popularity stems from the key role it plays in many theories and models of organisational practices and processes, individual attitudes and behaviours. Job satisfaction is important as an end in itself for employees and also because of proposed relationships with individual and organisational effectiveness (e.g., turnover and performance). It is a widely held belief that “a happy worker is a productive worker” (although there is considerable debate about the validity of this statement), and job satisfaction is one way of measuring happiness at work.

Locke (1976) defined job satisfaction as ‘a pleasurable or positive emotional state resulting from the appraisal of one’s job or job experiences’. Thus job satisfaction involves affective (emotional) states or how one feels about one’s job, and cognition, deriving from appraisal of the situation. Although there is some debate about the emphasis placed on affect and cognition, it is probably most helpful to think of job satisfaction as the interplay of cognition and affect, or thoughts and feelings (Judge et al, 2001).
Job satisfaction can be thought of as an overall assessment of one's job but which comprises various job facets such as satisfaction with pay, recognition, promotion, co-workers, supervision, the work itself. In addition, the concept is sometimes separated into intrinsic satisfaction, which involves satisfaction with supervision, co-workers and the work itself, and extrinsic satisfaction which targets features extrinsic to task activities, such as pay and promotion.

**Organisational commitment**

Employee commitment to an organisation has been defined in a variety of ways but is most popularly operationalised as the level of attachment and loyalty to an organisation among its employees (Guest, 1995). The concept has been particularly popular in the HRM literature as many scholars advocate that the traditional relationship between employer and employee based on control must be replaced by a high commitment approach (e.g., Walton, 1985).

Mowday, Porter, and Steers (1982), who were influential in the early work on commitment, characterised it as a strong belief in and acceptance of the organisation’s goals and values, a willingness to exert considerable effort on behalf of the organisation, and a strong desire to maintain membership in an organisation. They have developed a widely used scale, the Organisational Commitment Questionnaire, to measure these elements. But the definition and the measure have been criticised for conflating commitment with outcomes such as effort and propensity to stay.

Meyer and Allen (1991) have suggested definitions and measures based on three broad themes. Affective commitment describes an employees’ liking for an organisation and emphasised identification and involvement in the organisation. Employees with a strong affective commitment continue employment with the organisation because they want to do so (Cohen, 1993). Continuance commitment refers to an awareness of the costs associated with leaving the organisation. Employees whose primary link to the organisation is based on continuance commitment remain with the employer because they need to do so. Finally, normative commitment reflects a feeling of obligation to continue employment. Employees with a high level of normative commitment feel that they ought to remain with the organisation.

The HRM literature has, not surprisingly, concentrated on the affective aspect of commitment because of the assumed associated positive organisational gains. The general theory of organisational commitment predicts that high commitment should result in greater motivation and performance, lower absenteeism and lower labour turnover (Guest, 1995), with consequent organisational benefits.
Occupational / Professional commitment
Much of the theoretical and empirical work on commitment has focused on the organisation, however it is clear that workers have multiple commitments at work such as work itself, the organisational unit such as the team, department, or branch). An important commitment domain outside the employing organisation is commitment to the profession or occupation as well as the family.

As with organisational commitment it is the state of psychological attachment that is important in the occupational commitment literature (Wallace, 1993). Occupational commitment is the individual's psychological attachment to, and identification with, his or her occupation based on an affective reaction to that occupation (Lee, Carswell, & Allen, 2000).

The strength of employees' occupational commitment may have important consequences for organisations because of its potential links to retention and work performance. Also, the salience of occupational commitment may be on the rise as a means of coping with the uncertainty of extensive organisational change (Carson & Bedeian, 1994). Workers may increase their identification with their occupation on the basis that they retain more control over that aspect of their working life.

Although there has been debate over the possible inherent conflict between occupational commitment and organisational commitment, more recent work argues that the two forms of commitment are not incompatible, but rather they are positively associated (Lee et al., 2000).

Work engagement
Work engagement refers to ‘a positive, fulfilling, work-related state of mind characterized by vigor, dedication, and absorption’ (Schaufeli, Salanova, Gonzalez-Roma, & Bakker, 2002). Vigor is characterized by high levels of energy and mental resilience while working, a desire to invest effort in one’s work and persistence in the face of adversity. Dedication refers to a strong psychological involvement in one's work, together with feelings of pride, significance, enthusiasm and inspiration. Finally, absorption refers to total concentrated on and pleasant immersion in work.

Although the concept is relatively new, work engagement does overlap with established concepts also included in this review as intermediate outcomes. Vigor is conceptually similar to motivation, and the dimension of dedication shares conceptual space with those of job involvement and commitment (Mauno, Kinnunen, & Ruokolainen, 2006). Engagement has been defined as the opposite of burnout (Maslach, Schaufeli, & Leiter, 2001), as, contrary to employees suffering from burnout, engaged employees are energetically and effectively connected to their work, and able to cope well with the demands of the job (Schaufeli & Bakker, 2007).
Engagement is influenced by the availability of job resources that reduce job demands, help achieve work goals, and stimulate learning and development (Schaufeli & Bakker, 2004). Examples of possible resources are training and coaching, performance feedback, and participative management.

**Burnout**

Burnout is defined as “a persistent, negative, work-related state in normal individuals that is primarily characterised by exhaustion, which is accompanied by distress, a sense of reduced effectiveness, decreased motivation and the development of dysfunctional attitudes and behaviours at work” (Schaufeli & Enzmann, 1998). It is a psychological strain resulting from chronic work stress, such as job demands.

The concept of burnout was initially associated with human services work such as health care and social work, where employees are engaged in ‘people’ work, for example, providing patient care. It is usually characterised as a three-dimensional syndrome. Le Blanc, Hox, Schaufelli, Taris & Peeters (2007) describe the dimensions in relation to burnout in nursing staff in three stages:

- First, high emotional demands in interpersonal relationships with patients lead workers to feel emotionally exhausted
- Second, as a coping strategy they may try to protect themselves by detaching from their patients by treating their patients in an indifferent and cynical way (Lee & Ashforth, 1996; Leiter & Maslach, 1988)). This detached attitude towards patients is called depersonalization
- Finally, as a result of this dysfunctional attitude, workers are unable to perform adequately, and the quality of their care is impaired. In turn this may lead to a decline in their feelings of personal accomplishment, or professional efficacy.'

More recent research has argued that burnout exists outside the realm of human services. Consequently the concept has been adapted to apply to all employees, by replacing the depersonalisation dimension with cynicism, which reflects indifference towards work in general, not necessarily towards other people (Schaufelli, Leiter, Maslach, & Jackson, 1996).

Burnout may have negative consequences not just for the individual (such as health problems) but also in relation to organisational outcomes such as absenteeism and performance.

**Job involvement**

The concept of job involvement has been the subject of a large volume of research for over 40 years. Although it is subject to some definitional confusion, Brown (1996) notes that most research
Multiple outcomes are often attributed to high job involvement. Job involvement has been considered important for promoting employee motivation (Lawler, 1986), goal-directed behaviour, personal growth and satisfaction, and consequently performance (Hackman & Lawler, 1971; Kahn, 1990; Lawler & Hall, 1970). For example, Janssen (2003) describes it as ‘the key that unlocks motivation’ to exert extra effort. Increasing job involvement has been advocated as a means to “enhance organisational effectiveness and productivity by engaging employees more completely in their work and making work a more meaningful and fulfilling experience (Brown, 1996). Developing enriched jobs is regarded as an important means for stimulating job involvement (Hackman & Lawler, 1971; Hackman & Oldham, 1975).

**Turnover intentions**
Morrell, Loan-Clarke & Wilkinson, (2001) describe turnover as “voluntary cessation of membership of an organisation by an employee of that organisation”. Turnover intention or intention to quit is the psychological state that precedes this cessation.

**Psychological contract**
The relationship between employees and employers is central to HRM. The concept of the psychological contract explores this relationship by describing the mutual obligations or exchange relationship perceived by the employee to bind him or her with the organisation (Rousseau, 1995). The individual’s psychological contract reflects his or her understanding of each party’s obligations derived in part from HRM practices, and also verbal statements and actions each party has made.

Psychological contracts have important implications for employee attitudes and behaviours, especially when employees perceive that obligations or promises explicitly or implicitly made by an employer have been unfulfilled. Contract perceptions are associated with attitudes such as mistrust, employee behaviour, including effort and contribution, frequency of absence and intention to stay or leave (Rousseau & Schalk, 2000).

**Organisational Justice**
Organisational justice is one of the most popular research topics in human resource management, organisational psychology and organisational behaviour (Cropanzano & Greenberg, 1997). The literature has “grown around attempts to describe and explain the role of fairness as a consideration in the workplace” (Greenberg, 1990a), and much of the research in this area starts from the premise that employees’ judgements of fairness are important in determining
organisational outcomes such as job satisfaction, organisational commitment, intention to quit, and organisational citizenship behaviour (Fields, 2002). What is just or unjust is based on individuals’ perceptions of fairness.

Organisational justice research has primarily been concerned with distributive justice and procedural justice. Procedural justice deals with perceived fairness of the distribution of outcomes such as pay, and promotion decisions, whereas procedural justice focuses on the fairness of the process by which outcomes are determined (Cohen-Charash & Spector, 2001). The process for making organisational decisions may be equally or more important to employees as their perception of outcome fairness.

Interactional justice (Bies & Moag, 1986), as more recently advanced in the justice literature, relates to the quality of the interpersonal treatment people receive when procedures are implemented, and can be seen as taking two forms (Greenberg, 1990b, 1993). First, interpersonal justice, pertains to the degree to individuals feel they are treated with respect, politeness and honesty in the process. The second, informational justice, reflects employees’ perceptions about whether they feel they are provided with adequate explanations for the use of procedures or for outcome distribution.

**Organisational support**

Perceived organisational support refers to employees’ global beliefs concerning the extent to which the organisation values their contributions and cares about their well-being (Eisenberger, Huntington, Hutchinson, & Sowa, 1986; Shore & Shore, 1995). Employees view their favourable or unfavourable treatment as an indication that the organisation favours or disfavours them. Perceived favourable treatment can be around issues such as fairness, organisational rewards and favourable job conditions (e.g., pay, promotions, participation). Favourable treatment contributes more towards perceived organisational support if the employee believes that they result from the organisation’s voluntary actions, as opposed to external pressures such as government regulations (Eisenberger et al., 1986; Shore & Shore, 1995).

Employees who perceive themselves to be supported and valued are more likely to respond in a favourable manner. Organisational support theory proposes three psychological mechanisms underpinning the consequences of support (Rhoades & Eisenberger, 2002). First, on the basis of reciprocity, organisational support should produce an obligation in employees to care about the organisation’s welfare and goal-attainment. Second, the support and respect provided by the organisation should satisfy socio-emotional needs, leading to employees psychologically identifying with the organisation. Third, perceived organisational support should increase employees’ beliefs that the organisation recognizes increased performance. These processes
should result in positive attitudes (e.g., commitment and satisfaction) and behaviours (e.g., reduced turnover, increased performance).

Perceived organisational support has been found to be related to, but distinct form organisational commitment, procedural justice, and job satisfaction (Rhoades & Eisenberger, 2002).

**Organisational Climate**

Central to most, if not all, models of organisational behaviour are employee perceptions of the work environment, referred to generally as organisational climate (Rousseau, 1988). Primarily understood as an intervening variable between the context of an organisation and the behaviour of its members, and attempting to understand how employees experience their organisations, the concept has inspired many descriptions and operationalizations. The dominant approach conceptualizes climate as employees’ perceptions of what their organisation is like in terms of its routines, practices, procedures and rewards (Schneider & Reichers, 1983).

An initial assumption of theory and research in this area was that social environments could be characterized by a limited number of dimensions. Typical dimensions were role stress and lack of harmony; job challenge and autonomy; reward orientation; leadership facilitation and support; work-group cooperation, friendliness, and warmth (e.g., Campbell, Dunnette, Lawler, & Weick, 1970; James & James, 1989). However, over the years the number of climate dimensions identified as targets of assessment has proliferated to cover numerous dimensions of organisational life. Confusingly, some of the dimensions frequently employed in climate research overlap or match other constructs considered in this review, such as perceived organisational support, and work design variables such as autonomy and role conflict.

An important distinction has been made between psychological climate and organisational climate (James & Jones, 1974). Psychological climate is based on individuals’ perceptions of the organisation, but when individuals in the same unit (e.g., team, department) or organisation agree or share their perceptions, organisational climate emerges, represented by the mean score across all employees within a particular unit or organization. The rationale behind aggregating individual data to a unit level is the assumption that organisational collectives have their own distinct climate.

Culture and climate are similar concepts since both describe employees’ experiences of their organisations. Organisational climate, according to Schneider (2000), represents the descriptions of the things that happen to employees in an organisation, they tell us what is happening, whereas culture comes to light when employees are asked why these patterns exist. The question is answered in relation to shared values, common assumptions, and patterns of beliefs held by organisational members and it is these which define organisational culture.
Schneider (1975; 1990; 2000) eschews the use of general multidimensional measures of climate and argues for a facet-specific climate approach where climate has a focus and is tied to something of interest. Schneider suggests that the dimensions of organisational climate will differ depending on the purpose of the investigation and that general measures of organisational climate will contain dimensions that are not relevant for each specific study. This line of argument has encouraged the development of measures with a particular strategic focus such as service (e.g., Schneider, White, & Paul, 1998) and safety (e.g., Zohar, 2000), which are predictive of relevant outcomes (e.g., customer service, safe behaviours).

Research has suggested that climate perceptions are associated with a variety of important outcomes at the individual, group, and organisational levels. These include leader behavior (Rousseau, 1988; Rentsch, 1990), absenteeism and turnover (Steel, Shane, & Kennedy, 1990), job satisfaction (Mathieu, Hoffmann, & Farr, 1993; James & Tetrick, 1986; James & Jones, 1980), commitment (DeCotiis & Summers, 1987)’ individual job performance (Brown & Leigh, 1996; Pritchard & Karasick, 1973), and organisational performance (Patterson, Warr, & West, 2004).

For the purposes of this review, the focus was initially on general multi-dimensional measures and performance outcomes. However very little was found in this area so the criteria were expanded to include facet specific measures.

Within HRM and performance models, climate is often conceived as a linking mechanism between the HR system and collective employee thoughts, emotions and attitudes (e.g., Kopelman et al 1990). That is, the HR system influences climate, which shapes employee states, such as satisfaction and motivation, and subsequently employee behaviours and performance.

5.5 Distinguishing final outcomes and intermediate outcomes

Various organisational stakeholders may consider organisational effectiveness quite differently. For example, employees may well consider some of the intermediate outcomes identified above, such as job satisfaction, to be their goal, rather than organisational performance. This has led to the use of the ‘balanced scorecard’ approach (e.g., Ulrich, 1997) to reflect the objectives of all major stakeholders (e.g., shareholders, managers, customers, and employees). However the brief for this review clearly focuses on organisational performance as the final outcomes in a framework linking HRM and performance. In the health sector we have defined the final outcomes, in accordance with the review brief, as patient outcomes. Outside the health sector, we view final performance outcomes as financial outcomes (e.g., profits, sales revenue, market share) and organisational outcomes (e.g., customer satisfaction, output measures such as productivity). This approach has determined the remainder of this report.
Chapter 6: Impact of HRM practices on intermediate outcomes among health professionals

6.1 Introduction
One objective of this review is to evaluate whether HRM practices have an impact on intermediate outcomes, such as job satisfaction. The findings presented in chapter six focus exclusively on evidence from the health sector and examine the extent to which HRM practices have an impact on intermediate outcomes. Specifically it addresses:

Objective 5

5.1 What is the evidence for the impact of HRM practices on the intermediate outcomes identified for this review?

This chapter provides a narrative summary for relevant longitudinal research relating specifically to the health sector and health professionals. This synthesis also enables a comparison of this research and its findings with that of the non-health sector.

This chapter first summarises the specific method for this part of the review, then gives an overview of the intermediate outcomes for which evidence was found. Finally, narrative syntheses and data tables are presented for each intermediate outcome.

6.2 Review Methodology
The broad approach to systematic review methodology adopted to identify the evidence presented in chapters six, seven and eight is described in chapter two. This section describes aspects of the review methodology specific to this search.

Studies in this section are a drawn from two systematic reviews of longitudinal studies:

- The first, a broad review of HRM practices and intermediate and/or final outcomes (reported fully in chapter eight) used a simple protocol to identify relevant papers. The population for the searches was identified as working adults and the intervention was determined as any HRM or personnel management practice. No comparison was specified, but a longitudinal filter was developed and used in the search. No specific outcomes were stipulated.

- The second, a more specific search for HRM and patient outcomes (reported fully in chapter seven) used a more focused search strategy in which the population was working adults, the intervention was fixed as one of the broad categories of HRM practice (see chapter three for details) and the outcomes identified as a range of patient outcomes (again, described fully in chapter seven).
In both searches there was no exclusion of studies based on formal quality assessment. However, longitudinal study design was a criterion for inclusion in the review and served as a form of quality assessment. This ensured that the search was focused on causal relationships.

The search strategies and methodology used for identifying longitudinal studies in chapters seven and eight therefore apply here also; only the inclusion criteria are different. To be included in this part of the review, studies had to satisfy the following criteria:

**Inclusion criteria**
- Longitudinal study design
- HRM practice (e.g., work design, training, appraisal)
- One of the intermediate outcomes identified in chapter five (e.g., job satisfaction, burnout, organisational commitment)
- The intermediate outcome must apply to health professionals
- The study must test the causal relationship between the practice and the intermediate outcome

**Exclusion criteria**
- Unpublished dissertations

6.3 Results
6.3.1 Summary of evidence
References identified by the search were scanned by two reviewers for studies that satisfied the inclusion criteria. Intermediate outcomes are categorised with the corresponding numbers of studies as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intermediate Outcomes</th>
<th>No. of studies satisfying inclusion criteria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Motivation</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job Satisfaction</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnout</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job Involvement</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Occupational Commitment</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnover Intentions</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organisational Commitment</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engagement</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organisational Justice</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organisational Climate</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psychological Contract</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perceived Organisational Support</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.3.2 Job satisfaction

All of these studies consider the impact of HRM interventions or practices on job satisfaction among health professionals. A narrative synthesis is preferred here despite the homogeneity of some clusters of studies in this sample. No systematic reviews of this relationship in the health sector have been found.

Details of studies

Ten studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 6.1). All were published in English between 1982 and 2002. Five studies were conducted in the USA, two in the UK, and one each in Denmark, Sweden, and the Netherlands. Two studies had experimental designs (Parkes 1982; Nielsen, Kristensen, Smith-hansen, 2002), but the remainder were all prospective in design. Studies varied in duration, from 13 weeks to five years, and sample sizes ranged from 24 staff to over 2000.

HRM Practice

Nine of the ten studies examined work design, or a facet of work design. Four studies considered re-allocation of work in some form, such as changing who performed certain functions or how a certain task was performed (Jones, Dougherty & Martin 1997; O’Connor, 1993; Parkes, 1982; Jung, Pearcey & Phillips, 1994). Five studies examined the impact of job characteristics on various outcomes. Job characteristics were evaluated in several different ways. Two studies considered them from the perspective of job demand and control (Nielsen et al., 2002; De Jonge, Dormann, Janssen, Dollard, Landeweerd & Nijhuis, 2001), two from the perspective of role conflict or ambiguity (Agho, Mueller & Price 1993; Bateman & Strasser, 1984), and one considered task complexity (Blau, 1999). Two of these studies also considered the impact of pay on job satisfaction (Agho et al., 1993; Blau, 1999), and one evaluated the causal relationship between employee participation in decision-making and job satisfaction (Bateman & Strasser, 1984). Finally, one study evaluated the impact of the implementation of a new care policy – work re-organisation generally, rather than a specific element of work design (Lovgren, Rasmussen & Engstrom, 2002).

Outcomes

Most studies measured a range of outcomes in addition to job satisfaction, including burnout, organisational commitment, collaboration, costs, climate, and patient care outcomes, such as length of stay and patient satisfaction. Only two studies measured job satisfaction alone (Agho et al., 1993; Blau, 1999). Each study in this set of ten used a different instrument to measure job satisfaction, ranging from specific job satisfaction scales such as Sandman’s (1992) Job Stress Index, to broader work psychology measures, for example, the Job Diagnostic Survey (Hackman & Oldham, 1975) or health scales, such as the General Health Questionnaire (Goldberg, 1978). Two studies developed their own instrument.
Results
All four of the work re-engineering and task reallocation studies found some form of positive outcome for job satisfaction. The move to greater team-working / collaboration in two of these studies had a positive effect on job satisfaction, and significant improvement was found for all but two of the additional outcomes measured by these studies also (Jones et al., 1997; O’Connor, 1993). In the third such study, the performance of tasks in certain settings (surgical and male wards) was found to be associated with improved satisfaction (Parkes, 1982), and the reorganisation of work, involving an increase in workload, was found not to have an adverse effect on satisfaction by the fourth study (Jung et al., 1994).

The sample of studies evaluating the relationship between job characteristics and job satisfaction found more inconsistent results. In terms of job demands and control, one study found that levels of demand or control had no effect on job satisfaction (Nielsen et al., 2002), whereas the second found that social support was positively related to improved job satisfaction, while high demands were associated with low job satisfaction (de Jonge et al., 2001). The former study used a superior study design and a much larger sample, suggesting that this job characteristics model may not significantly predict job satisfaction in the health sector. Role conflict or ambiguity was also found to have no effect on job satisfaction (Bateman & Strasser, 1984; Agho et al., 1993), although task complexity did demonstrate a significant association: complex tasks were associated with high job satisfaction, routine tasks with low job satisfaction (Blau, 1999).

Studies of payment practices found different results. Blau (1999) found that high wages increased job satisfaction, but Agho et al. (1993) found no causal relationship between salary and this outcome. Both studies used the same study design. Also, Bateman and Strasser (1984) found that participation in decision-making did not impact on job satisfaction. Finally, the introduction of a new care policy had a significant negative effect on job satisfaction.

Omissions
These studies only focused on the HRM practices of pay, employee involvement and work design, especially job characteristics. Longitudinal studies of the impact of other HRM practices on health professionals’ job satisfaction were not identified by this review.

Summary
There is little consistency in the findings of this group of studies. Most studies examined either some aspect of work design or pay, and its impact on job satisfaction, but only reallocation of roles or tasks consistently demonstrated a positive effect on job satisfaction, and role conflict consistently showed no effect at all. In both cases, results were found across two studies only. The
remaining studies found some positive effects, some absence of effect, and, in one case, the intervention produced a negative effect. However, there are substantial gaps in the literature and the potential relationship between many practices and job satisfaction in the health sector has not been tested by longitudinal research.
## Table 6.1 Job satisfaction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jones R., Dougherty M., Martin S. (1997) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls</td>
<td>119 staff</td>
<td>Re-engineered work design for patient focused care; Use of multi-disciplinary collaboration</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee satisfaction; Patient satisfaction; Collaboration; Cost of care; Length of stay</td>
<td>Attitude survey programme for Health Care (1985)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Employee satisfaction, patient satisfaction, length of stay Negative effect: Collaboration decreased No effect: Costs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Connor S. (1993) UK</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls</td>
<td>38 patients 10 staff: activity 24 staff: satisfaction</td>
<td>Daily patient allocation (old system) vs team nursing (continuity of care) (new system)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction; Activity analysis; Quality indicator for client care (QICC)</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: 20-item scale (own scale)</td>
<td>Positive effect: All</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parkes, K. R. (1982) UK</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with concurrent controls</td>
<td>164 student nurses</td>
<td>Practices: Medical v/s Surgical ward duty Male v/s female ward duty</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Work satisfaction; Work performance; Affective states: somatic symptoms; social dysfunctions; depression; anxiety; sickness/absence</td>
<td>Affective states: GHQ, Goldberg, 1978</td>
<td>Surgical wards were higher in satisfaction than medical wards and male wards were higher than female wards Other outcomes mixed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jung F., Pearce L., Phillips J. (1994) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls</td>
<td>265 nurses</td>
<td>Work load redistribution programme: decrease nurse workload, increase use and productivity of nursing assistants, educate nurses to direct and supervise ancillary staff</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction; Nurses ability to supervise nursing assistants, Coordination of care; Quality of nursing care; Workload; Patient satisfaction</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Price &amp; Mueller (1986)</td>
<td>No effect: Work delegated increased with no significant effect on outcomes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size, Duration</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Jonge, J., Dormann, C., Janssen, P. P. M., Dollard, M. F., Landeweerd, J. A. &amp; Nijhuis, F. J. N. (2001) Netherlands</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 261 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Job demand; Job autonomy; Work-place social support;</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction Emotional exhaustion, work motivation</td>
<td>Scale for job satisfaction was constructed by the authors.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Work place social support was positively related to job satisfaction Negative effect: Job demand was found to be negatively related to job satisfaction.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bateman, T.S. and Strasser, S. (1984) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 129 employees 5 months</td>
<td>Job tension (Role conflict / ambiguity / overload); Motivating potential score (MPS): measured as a cumulative score from administration of Job diagnostic survey (JDS); Centralization: a measure of participation/autonomy in decision making</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment;</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Job Descriptive Index (JDI; Smith et al., 1969) Organisational commitment: Porter et al. (1974)</td>
<td>Positive effect: MPS has a positive impact on job satisfaction No effect: Neither role conflict nor centralization had significant effect on job satisfaction or organisational commitment</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agho, A. O., Mueller, C. W., and Price, J. L. (1993) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 405 employees 3 months</td>
<td>Pay; Role ambiguity; Role conflict; Role overload; Autonomy; Supervisory support; Task significance; Routinization</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: 6 items selected from 18 item index developed by Brayfield and Rothe (1951)</td>
<td>No effect: After controlling for effects of other variables, role ambiguity, role conflict and role overload had no effect on job satisfaction.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blau (1999) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 672 medical technologists (MTs) 4 years</td>
<td>Wages; Task responsibility (measured as a continuum ranging from routine/simple to complex tasks); Performance appraisal satisfaction</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Job Diagnostic Survey (JDS; Hackman and Oldham, 1975)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Higher wages and satisfaction with performance appraisal also had positive impact on job satisfaction. Task complexity had a significantly positive impact on job satisfaction Negative effect: Routine task had a significantly negative impact on job satisfaction.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 6.1 Continued: Job satisfaction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size, Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lovgren G., Rasmussen B., Engstrom B. (2002) Sweden</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 225 health staff 3 years (1995 &amp; 1998)</td>
<td>Introduction of a new Care policy, which made statements about greater work satisfaction and an open climate</td>
<td>No – but strategies such as training were put in place to aid implementation</td>
<td>Job satisfaction Burnout; Creative and Innovative Climate</td>
<td>Sandman et al, 1992; Karasek &amp; Theorell, 1990; Rasmussen, 1996</td>
<td><strong>Negative effect:</strong> Significant reduction in satisfaction, increase in burnout and decrease in climate on 2-3 of the wards studied</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.3.3 Burnout and morale

All studies consider the impact of HRM interventions or practices on burnout and morale among health professionals. No systematic reviews of this relationship in the health sector have been found.

Details of studies
Three studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 6.2) (MacDonald & Bodzak, 1999; Browne, Lam, Giles, McCaskill, Exley & Fasher, 2000; Lovgren et al., 2002). All studies were published in English, with the earliest dating from 1999. Each study was conducted in a different country: the UK, Australia and Sweden. Two studies were of the same duration, i.e., three years; the other was 15 months. The sample design was between 200 and 900 health care staff; in one case the sample size was not given.

HRM Practice
Two studies examined either team-working (MacDonald & Bodzak, 1999) or new forms of team-working as part of the intervention (Browne et al., 2000), the former affected nurses only, and the latter all staff. The third study examined a very different type of work reorganisation intervention; the introduction of a new patient care policy (Lovgren et al., 2002).

Outcomes
Two of these studies examined morale, an inverse measure of burnout (MacDonald & Bodzak, 1999; Browne et al., 2000), and both measured this by evaluating sickness absence rates and turnover. These studies also measured several patient and performance outcomes. The third study evaluated burnout using the Pines, Aronson & Kafry (1981) measure of this dimension of psychological well-being (Lovgren et al., 2002).

Results
The two team-working studies both found that the introduction of team-working had a positive effect on staff morale (MacDonald & Bodzak, 1999; Browne et al., 2000). In fact, a positive effect was found on almost all outcomes measured by these two studies. The two studies used different, but relatively strong (experimental and prospective cohort) study designs. The third study also used a prospective cohort design, but found that the HRM practice – the introduction of a new policy – increased burnout, and thus had a negative effect (Lovgren et al., 2002).

Omissions
These studies only focused on the impact of a single element of work design on morale and burnout. The effect of no other type of practice was found in this review of the longitudinal HRM literature.

**Summary**

Two of the three studies found were quite homogeneous in terms of their intervention and outcome, and found very similar results: team-working can improve morale. The third study was quite different in terms of both the intervention and outcome, and found that the introduction of a particular care policy had a significant negative effect in terms of increased burnout.
## Table 6.2 Burnout and Morale

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MacDonald M. &amp; Bodzak W. (1999)  &lt;br&gt; UK</td>
<td>Experimental  &lt;br&gt; 100 patients 879 staff 15 months</td>
<td>Self-managing day surgery nurse-led team – expanded nurse role</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Morale; Patient satisfaction; Day care activity; Financial performance</td>
<td></td>
<td>Morale sickness absence rates (team vs all hospital personnel) Source: hospital personnel record system</td>
<td>Positive effect: Staff morale.  &lt;br&gt; Patient satisfaction also high but not reported as a significant improvement.  &lt;br&gt; Financial performance within targets</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browne G., Lam L., Giles H. et al (2000)  &lt;br&gt; Australia</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls  &lt;br&gt; Unknown 3 years</td>
<td>Seamless model of ED management: designed by a strategic planning committee consisting of physicians and nursing staff reviewing working practice. Areas in ED defined by function, staff work in functional teams, staff redeployed to functional area (acute, emergency, observation) of greatest need</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Staff morale; Patient waiting times; Critical care performance; Patient satisfaction</td>
<td></td>
<td>Turnover rate &amp; sick leave of 2 days or less  &lt;br&gt; Average waiting time (against benchmark)  &lt;br&gt; Time to craniotomy for patients with acute head injuries  &lt;br&gt; Patient &amp; relative satisfaction judged by number of complaints</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant positive effects on all outcomes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lovgren G., Rasmussen B., Engstrom B. (2002)  &lt;br&gt; Sweden</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls  &lt;br&gt; 225 health staff 3 years (1995 &amp; 1998)</td>
<td>Introduction of a new Care policy, which made statements about greater work satisfaction and an open climate</td>
<td>No – but strategies such as training were put in place to aid implementation</td>
<td>Burnout; Job satisfaction; Creative and Innovative Climate</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pines et al, 1981 (p.204) Sandman et al, 1992; Karasek &amp; Theorell, 1990; Rasmussen, 1996; Ekvall et al, 1983 (p.204)</td>
<td>Negative effect: Increase in burnout  &lt;br&gt; Significant reduction in satisfaction, and decrease in climate on 2-3 of the wards studied</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.3.4 Turnover intentions

All studies considered the impact of HRM interventions or practices on health professionals’ turnover intentions or intention to withdraw or quit. No systematic reviews of this relationship in the health sector have been found.

Details of studies

Only one study met the inclusion criteria (Table 6.3) (Krausz, Koslowsky, Shalom, & Elyakim, 1995), published in English and conducted in Israel. It employed a prospective longitudinal design over 12 months. The sample was 146 health professionals.

HRM Practice

The study examined the effect of job scope (job variety) on intention to leave among health professionals in an Israeli hospital.

Outcomes

It examined health professionals’ intentions to leave, and employed its own scale to measure this staff attitude.

Results

The study found that greater scope for variation within the job made it less likely that the health professionals would seek to leave their current position.

Omissions

This study focused on a very specific facet of work design. No longitudinal research was identified that examined the impact of any other HRM practices, such as training, pay, performance management or selection, on an individual’s intention to leave.

Summary

One study has found that the job characteristic of having scope for variation within a job is positive in relation to turnover intentions among health professionals, i.e., such personnel were less likely to leave if there was good scope for variety within their work. However, this was a finding of only a single, small-scale study. No other dimensions of work design, or any other HRM practices, have been examined for their impact on turnover intentions using longitudinal research.
Table 6.3 Turnover intentions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Krausz, M., Koslowsky, M., Shalom, N. &amp; Elyakim, N. (1995) Israel</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 146 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Job Scope (Measured using a 10 item scale based on Hackman and Oldham’s (1975) JDS scale.</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>1) Intention to leave 2) None 3) None</td>
<td>Own scale</td>
<td>Positive effect: High job scope led to low intention to leave.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.3.5 Organisational Commitment

A single study considered the impact of HRM interventions or practices on organisational commitment among health professionals. No systematic reviews of this relationship in the health sector have been found.

Details of studies

One study met the inclusion criteria (Table 6.4) (Bateman & Strasser, 1984). This study was conducted in the USA, was prospective in design, and the study period lasted five months. The study’s sample was 129 health sector employees.

HRM Practice

The study examined a facet of work design, role conflict or ambiguity, and employee participation in decision-making.

Outcomes

The study measured organisational commitment using Porter, Steers, Mowday & Boulian’s (1974) Organisational Commitment Questionnaire (OCQ).

Results

Neither role conflict nor employee involvement was found to have any effect on organisational commitment.

Omissions

This study only focused on the HRM practices of employee involvement and a particular job characteristic. The impact of other HRM practices on health professionals’ organisational commitment does not appear to have been tested by longitudinal research.

Summary

The only study that examined any potential causal relationship between an HRM practice and organisational commitment found that neither, role conflict nor employee participation, in decision-making had any impact. However, this is the finding of a single study only, and must be treated with caution. There is very little longitudinal research in this field in the health area.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bateman, T.S. and Strasser, S. (1984) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 129 employees 5 months</td>
<td>Job tension (Role conflict / ambiguity / overload); Motivating potential score (MPS): measured as a cumulative score from administration of Job diagnostic survey (JDS) Centralization: a measure of participation/autonomy in decision making</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Job Descriptive Index (JDI; Smith et al., 1969) Organisational commitment: Porter et al. (1974)</td>
<td>Positive effect: MPS has a positive impact on job satisfaction No effect: Neither role conflict nor centralization had significant effect on job satisfaction or organisational commitment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.3.6 Climate

A single study considered the impact on HRM intervention or practice on the cultural or working climate among health professionals. No systematic reviews of this relationship in the health sector were found.

Details of studies
The one study that met the inclusion criteria (Table 6.5) (Lovgren et al., 2002), was conducted in Sweden, written in English in 2002, and lasted three years. The population was 225 health care staff.

HRM Practice
The study examined the introduction of a new care policy, which included a call for a more open climate and greater work satisfaction.

Outcomes
The study evaluated creative and innovative climate in the setting using Ekvall, Arvonen & Waldenstrom-Lindblad's (1983) instrument for creative organisational climate. The study also measured the outcomes of job satisfaction and burnout.

Results
The introduction of this particular new care policy had a significant negative effect on all the staff outcomes studied, including creative organisational climate.

Omissions
Although widely studied in other settings, longitudinal research on climate in the health sector is rare.

Summary
The included study found that the introduction of a new care policy had a significant negative effect in terms of a decrease in climate scores across most of the wards studied within this setting of a Swedish hospital, contrary to expectations.
### Table 6.5 Climate

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lovgren G., Rasmussen B., Engstrom B. (2002) Sweden</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 225 health staff 3 years (1995 &amp; 1998)</td>
<td>Introduction of a new care policy, which made statements about greater work satisfaction and an open climate</td>
<td>No – but strategies such as training were put in place to aid implementation</td>
<td>1) Creative and Innovative Climate 2) Burnout, Job satisfaction 3) None</td>
<td>Ekvall et al, 1983 Pines et al, 1981; Sandman et al, 1992</td>
<td><strong>Negative effect:</strong> Decrease in climate on 2-3 of the wards studied Increase in burnout; significant reduction in satisfaction</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.4 Conclusions

Thirteen different studies from the longitudinal literature identified for chapters seven and eight examined the relationship between an HRM practice or job characteristic and one of the intermediate outcomes selected by this review within the health sector. All studies examined some facet of work design, such as teamworking (MacDonald & Bodzak 1999; Browne et al., 2000), reallocation or reorganisation of work (Jones et al., 1997; O’Connor, 1993; Parkes, 1982; Jung et al., 1994; Lovgren et al., 2002), job demands and control (Nielsen et al., 2002; de Jonge et al., 2001), role conflict (Agho et al., 1993, Bateman & Strasser 1984), variation (Krausz et al., 1995) or task complexity (Blau, 1999). A sub-set assessed the impact of additional practices on intermediate outcomes. These practices were pay (Agho et al., 1993; Blau 1999) and employee involvement (Bateman & Strasser, 1984). Consequently, most HRM practices we have considered in this review, i.e., recruitment and selection, staffing, training and development, communication, family friendly, harmonization and performance management have not been subject to longitudinal research in the health sector that has examined their relationship with the relatively common intermediate outcomes described above.

Very few intermediate outcomes of potential relevance were studied: job satisfaction, burnout, organisational commitment, organisational climate and turnover intentions. The following outcomes were not addressed by any longitudinal studies: professional commitment, job involvement, motivation, justice and psychological contract. Some outcomes were only evaluated by one study; only job satisfaction was examined by more than three.

Other longitudinal studies did consider potential intermediate outcomes, but were excluded from this current analysis because the particular outcomes studied were not included in the shortlist of intermediate outcomes selected for this report. Such outcomes included staff perceptions of care (Carson, Stocking, Podsadecki, Christenson, Pohlman, MacRae, Jordan, Humphrey, Siegler, & Hall, 1996), staff attitude or beliefs (Jeffrey, Kocova, Tojiza, Gjorgiev, Pop-Lazarova, Foster, Polverino & Hill, 2004; Ogden & Hoppe, 1998), staff knowledge (Campbell, Coben, McLoughlin, Dearwater, Nah, Glass, Lee & Durborow, 2001; Barnason, Merboth, Pozehl & Tietjen, 1998; Harrison & Novak, 1988; Birnbaum, Robinson, Kuska, Stone, Fryback & Rose, 1994), numbers of hours slept by residents (Gottlieb, Parenti, Peterson & Lofgren, 1991), and, rather than a measure of an individual’s own job satisfaction, co-worker satisfaction with waiting times (Fischer, Vosshenrich, Baum, Schorn, Funke, Strasser, Staudacher & Grabbe, 2002), staff satisfaction with a service (McMullen, Alexander, Bourgeois & Goodman, 2001). Firmer conclusions may be drawn on account of the greater homogeneity of relationships studied within and across sections.

Given the number of gaps in the research linking HRM practices and staff outcomes, further longitudinal research is highly recommended. This section is limited because the sample of
included studies is small. This could be partly because the sample was a broad search on HRM and a specific search on patient outcomes. An explicit search for longitudinal studies examining specific practices and staff outcomes may find additional material, however, such an approach would have to surmount the associated problems identified in chapter two.

Overall, the findings are far from conclusive. Positive effects were found for team-working on morale and job satisfaction, for job variety on turnover intentions, and for job complexity on job satisfaction. However, these findings were only demonstrated by a small number of studies, and job demand and control, task reallocation, role ambiguity, pay and employee involvement were not found to have a consistent impact on job satisfaction, climate or organisational commitment.

Whilst cross-sectional studies consistently find relationships between these variables, more stringent longitudinal research is far more limited and it is therefore difficult to draw generalisable conclusions from this body of evidence.
Chapter 7: The Impact of HRM practices on Final Outcomes in the health sector

7.1 Introduction
This chapter presents findings from a systematic review of the evidence on the impact of HRM practices on final outcomes in the health sector. The findings reported here relate to objective six of the overall review, specifically:

**Objective 6**

6.2 Which HRM practices have an impact on patient care outcomes?

Chapter seven describes aspects of the methodology specific to the health sector systematic review. It then presents the narrative syntheses and data tables summarising the evidence for the impact of HRM outcomes on patient care outcomes.

The narrative syntheses and data tables drawing together evidence for the impact of HRM on intermediate outcomes in the health sector are presented in chapter six.

Chapter two of this report outlines the systematic review methodology approaches used to guide all the reviews. The search strategies for this review were based on the broad HRM categories described in chapter three and on patient outcomes.

In this chapter, the classification of patient outcomes is described first, then the specific methodology is described. The chapter then goes on to describe the results.

7.2 Patient Outcomes
One of two principal questions to be addressed is whether there is any demonstrable link between HRM practices and final performance outcomes in health, and between intermediate outcomes, such as morale and motivation, and final performance outcomes in health. A clear definition of this particular outcome offers the only viable approach to dealing with this question and reducing the number of outcomes to be investigated.

The tender specified “patient” outcome variously as patient care and patient outcomes, which include patient satisfaction, mortality rates, hospital acute infection rates, clinical quality standards, and patient safety and well-being (SDO, 2004). However, a more specific definition of patient care outcomes is not given. An earlier report commissioned by the SDO on the impact of HRM in the health sector (Hyde et al., 2006) failed to examine the relationship between HRM practices and clearly-defined patient care outcomes. The type and nature of the patient care outcomes therefore
lacked definition. Scoping exercises were undertaken to examine a broad spectrum of patient outcomes that appear in the medical and health literature, including clinical outcomes, which are treatment- or condition-specific. This literature was vast and unmanageable, and outcomes were diverse and heterogeneous. It was decided to prioritise a set of patient outcomes based on Department of Health and NHS performance literature.

Policy-makers and practitioners want information that is locally applicable, timely and relevant (Lavis, Davies, Oxman, Denis, Golden-Biddle & Ferlie, 2005; Pawson et al., 2005). Given that the target audience is “NHS Managers, HR practitioners and researchers . . . commissioners . . . and the NHS HR community as a whole” (SDO, 2004), it was decided to focus on patient care outcomes of relevance to these groups. The Healthcare Commission NHS performance indicators (Healthcare Commission, 2005) and the NHS Improvement Plan (NHS, 2005) therefore provided a potentially good rationale for examining a limited but specific list of patient care outcomes.

This review focused on seven patient outcomes derived from the Healthcare Commission NHS performance indicators (Healthcare Commission, 2005) and the NHS Improvement Plan (NHS, 2005) (Table 7.1). There are no standard definitions for any of these outcomes. Definitions employed in this review are either those provided by the Healthcare Commission (2005) and NHS Improvement Plan (NHS, 2005) or the terms as they appear in the health services research literature. For example, patient satisfaction has no standardised measure, but is a self-explanatory term widely used in the literature. Definitions appearing in this review's protocols relating to patient care outcomes, and the related literature searching, are perhaps broader and more vague than would be required by standard systematic review methodology, but this reflects the non-standardized nature of the outcomes being measured. Further research may add to this list, but it provides a sound starting point for looking at specific patient care outcomes of demonstrable relevance to the target audience.
Table 7.1 Sources of patient care outcomes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Patient care outcome</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Patient safety</td>
<td>1. NHS Improvement Plan Standards (Domains 1 &amp; 6): Safety &amp; Care Environment and Amenities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators: MRSA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Invitation to Tender</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patient-centred care</td>
<td>1. NHS Improvement Plan Standards (Domain 4 &amp; 5): Patient Focus &amp; Accessible &amp; Responsive Care</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Appleby 2003 (Manchester report)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patient waiting times</td>
<td>1. NHS Improvement Plan Standards (Domain 5): Accessible and Responsive Care</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Includes delays and cancellations</td>
<td>2. Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators: waiting; delays; cancellations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patient satisfaction</td>
<td>1. Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators: patient complaints; patient surveys</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Invitation to Tender</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patient health-related quality of life</td>
<td>1. Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Invitation to Tender</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Appleby 2005 (Manchester report)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patient mortality</td>
<td>1. Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators: deaths related to certain operations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Invitation to Tender</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patient stay and readmission</td>
<td>1. Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators: emergency readmissions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Patient care outcomes considered by the review are:

**Patient safety** refers to “activities that prevent or reduce the risk of harm to patients” (NHS 1). This includes activities to reduce “the risk of hospital acquired infection” and MRSA, and to achieve high standards of hygiene and cleanliness (NHS 1 & 6). MRSA is also a standards indicator under the Clinical Focus element of the Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators, which states, “Infection control (IC) is an integral part of healthcare and the NHS is working to improve hospital cleanliness and reduce infection rates. Rates of infection with MRSA are an increasing public concern and reducing them is a key priority for the Government. . . Including this indicator will help
maintain the profile of infection control.” This outcome does not include adverse events or medication errors.

**Patient centred-care** refers to “health care that is provided in partnership with patients, their carers and relatives, respecting their diverse needs, preferences and choices” (NHS 4). This involves giving “patients and carers information when they want or need it, seeking their feedback and consulting them regarding their care, and treating their choices regarding their care or food with respect” (NHS 4). This also includes taking into account their views and choices regarding access to services and treatments (NHS 5). It is measured in two indicators under the Patient Focus standards for Acute Trusts. These are the “Outpatient and A&E patient surveys: better information, more choice” and “Outpatient and A&E patient surveys: building closer relationships” indicators. The former measures “patients' experience of these aspects of care, such as information about care and treatment, and involvement in care”, and the latter, “feedback from patients . . . taking account of their views and priorities . . . and placing the patient at the centre of health services”.

**Patient waiting times** refers to “delay at . . . [the] stage of service delivery” (NHS 5). It is an integral element of the Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators. Waiting times makes up five of the eight Key Targets and ten of the 16 Patient Focus targets for Acute Trusts. These targets range from standards regarding waiting times in A&E and waiting times from GP referral to consultation, to the number of cancelled operations and delays in transfers. They also constitute three of the eight Key Targets and three of the 13 Access to Quality Services indicators for Primary Care Trusts.

**Patient quality of life** is a common measure in the health services research literature (Okamoto, Shimozuma, Katsumata, Koike, Hisashige, Tanaka, Ohsumi, Saito, Shikama, Mitsumori, Yamauchi & Watanabe, 2003; Gilbody, House & Sheldon, 2002). It is measured in the Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators using “feedback from patients . . . taking account of their views and priorities”. Patient surveys and complaints constitute five of the 16 Patient Focus targets for Acute Trusts, and five of the 13 Access to Quality Services indicators for Primary Care Trusts.

**Patient satisfaction** is a common measure in health services research (Bunn, Byrne & Kendall, 2005; Draper, Cohen & Buchan, 2001, Sitzia, 1999; Sitzia & Wood, 1997) and is covered by a substantial number of the Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators. These indicators measure “feedback from patients . . . taking account of their views and priorities”. Satisfaction, as with patient quality of life, makes up five of the 16 Patient Focus targets for Acute Trusts, and five of the 13 Access to Quality Services indicators for Primary Care Trusts.
Patient mortality rates is a common measure in the health services research literature (Gwadry-Sridhar, Flintoft, Lee, Lee, & Guyatt, 2004; Devereaux, Choi, Lacchetti, Weaver, Schunemann, Haines, Lavis, Grant, Haslam, Bhandari, Sullivan, Cook, Walter, Meade, Khan, Bhatnagar, & Guyatt, 2002) and is covered by two of the ten Clinical Focus standards of the Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators for Acute Trusts, and two of the nine Improving Health indicators for Primary Care Trusts.

Patients’ length of stay and readmission rates are common measures in the health services research literature (Bahtsevani, Uden & Willman, 2004; Gwadry-Sridhar et al., 2004; Sinuff, Kahnamoui, Cook, Luce & Levy, 2004). Readmissions which are “potentially avoidable” are also covered by two of the ten Clinical Focus standards of the Healthcare Commission Performance Indicators for Acute Trusts.

An example of the resulting patient outcomes search strategy is given in Appendix E. This search string was modified for the different databases to take account of the different keywords and thesauri they employ.

Many of these outcomes are acknowledged proxies for patient care, although it is also true that they have their limitations (West, 2001). For example, Mitchell and Shortell (1997) point out that mortality may be a good “bottom-line outcome”, but it is arguably more dependent on patient characteristics than organisational factors, such as HRM practices.

7.3 Review Methodology
Protocol development
Protocols were produced for the review question “Which HRM practices have an impact on patient care outcomes?” but much was left open because of the lack of clear definitions and because the literature itself was an unknown quantity. The literature was so diverse and heterogeneous that nothing was fixed beyond the broad categories of HRM practice (chapter three) and the patient outcomes described above, and the plan for the systematic search of the literature by various methods. There was to be no exclusion of studies based on formal quality assessment. However, longitudinal study design was a criterion for inclusion in the review and served as a form of quality assessment. The details of the data extraction and synthesis remained open and flexible. Such flexibility is permitted by evolving systematic review methods, especially when dealing with complex literatures (Pawson et al., 2005; Bravata et al., 2005; Tranfield et al., 2003; Booth, 2001; Mays et al., 2001).
Search strategy

Literature search strategies were developed and performed on the following electronic databases: ASSIA, BNI, Business Source Premier, Campbell Collaboration, CENTRAL, CDSR, Cinahl, DARE, DH Data, EMBASE, HMIC, IBSS, King’s Fund database, Medline, NHS EED, NRR, Premedline, PsycINFO, REFER, Social Science Citation Index and Science Citation Index. Search strings were modified for the different databases to take account of the different keywords and thesauri they employ. Examples of the search filters and strategies can be found in Appendix F. The searching of electronic databases using pre-designed search filters was supplemented by reference tracking of selected studies.

Study selection

A pilot sift was conducted by two reviewers to test the study selection criteria form and to assess inter-rater reliability. Titles and abstracts of studies identified by both electronic database searching and reference tracking were sifted using the following inclusion criteria:

- Longitudinal in design
- Examined an intervention which could be described as an HRM practice, such as training, work design or performance appraisal
- Evaluated the impact of this intervention on a patient care outcome.

Studies were excluded if they were:

- Unpublished theses

All of the identified articles were sifted by one of the research associates and half by a second reviewer. The kappa statistic for inter-rater reliability across the double-sifted articles was 0.9. This complies with the standards required by conventional systematic review methodology (NHS CRD, 2001). In cases where there was disagreement, the two reviewers attempted to reach a consensus. If they could not, a third reviewer took the decision about inclusion. There was no formal quality assessment of the studies at this stage. The only quality criteria applied was that the study needed to be longitudinal. Papers were included only if they had a longitudinal study design, an HR intervention and a stated outcome. Papers were excluded if they did not satisfy these criteria or if they were student theses or dissertations.

Data extraction

A data extraction form was piloted by two reviewers. This process indicated the high degree of heterogeneity between the studies. As a result, the team designed a first-level form to extract only the minimal amount of key data: study design, intervention, fidelity measure, outcome(s), outcome measure(s), and to identify any potentially relevant additional studies. This form served two purposes. Firstly, it enabled the team to gain a quick overview of the studies’ interventions and
outcomes in order to test their potential for synthesis. Given the number and apparent heterogeneity of the studies, more in-depth data extraction would have been time-consuming and potentially of little added value. Secondly, reference tracking was employed to identify additional, potentially relevant studies. The new forms were piloted by all six members of the team and questions resolved at team meetings. The data extraction was then completed for each study by a single reviewer. Double data extraction was rejected because of the number of selected studies and the limited potential for synthesis. This process provided a necessary overview of the available literature.

Data synthesis

Despite the apparent heterogeneity of the studies, a second stage of data extraction was then undertaken by the research associate leading on this question (CC) when it became apparent that some studies demonstrated sufficient homogeneity to be grouped together for synthesis. This additional data extraction compiled information on country, the unit of analysis, staff involved in the intervention, sample size, length of the study, bottom-line results, staff outcomes, and whether staff variables had been used as moderators or mediators.

Study design was the principal method of quality weighting studies in the synthesis. Randomised controlled trials were considered to be the best quality studies because this design limits the scope for bias in the study (Higgins & Green, 2005). The next best studies had a quasi-experimental design: a research design that resembles a randomised controlled trial but has no random assignment. These were followed by prospective studies and, finally, retrospective studies were considered to be the longitudinal design most vulnerable to bias. This hierarchy was applied in the synthesis. For example, the findings of a randomised controlled trial are given greater weight than those of all other study designs examining the same intervention or outcomes, and the findings of a quasi-experimental study are given greater weight than a prospective or retrospective study. As far as possible, the review used authors’ own descriptions of their study’s design in order to limit potential bias in the labelling of studies as particular designs by reviewers in the project team.

This provided all the data required for a worthwhile summary and synthesis of the studies.

7.4 Results

After the removal of duplicates, a total of 1277 citations were identified by the searches of the electronic databases and grey literature sources. The titles and abstracts of retrieved citations were then screened using the stated inclusion and exclusion criteria. One thousand and eighty-three citations were rejected at this stage because they did not meet the required criteria. Attempts were made to retrieve the full papers of the remaining 106 references. Twenty-nine papers were rejected when examining the full paper because they did not meet the inclusion criteria. Reference
tracking was then performed on the remaining 77 papers, as well as any included papers resulting from the reference tracking process. This process yielded 33 papers, 12 of which were rejected when the full paper was retrieved because they did not meet the inclusion criteria. Therefore, in total, reference tracking yielded 21 additional references. A member of the project team also encountered a relevant paper while working on another project. Overall, therefore, 99 studies were identified (see Table 7.2). The QUORUM flowchart (Moher, Cook, Eastwood, Olkin, Rennie & Stroup, 1999) in Figure 7.1 explains how many studies were rejected and at which stage, and the means by which included studies were identified.

Data extraction was performed on the resulting 99 studies, which were then categorised by intervention following the framework of broad HRM practices (developed earlier in the review and described in chapter three). The tables below describe the key data for the studies and the accompanying narrative offers a basic synthesis of these data. Some studies appear under more than one category, either because the interventions being examined have a number of different components or because the nature of the intervention means it can be justifiably categorised under more than one heading, for example, education and feedback.

Table 7.2 Summary of Studies Included by HRM Practice

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HRM practice</th>
<th>Sub-categories</th>
<th>Number of studies</th>
<th>Systematic reviews: health sector</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Work design</td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staffing</td>
<td>Staffing levels and working hours</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Innovation</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Substitution</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Transfer</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training and development</td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compensation and rewards</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communication</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family friendly</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single status</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Employee involvement</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance management, appraisal</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bundles</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.1 Work design

All of these studies consider interventions or practices changing or affecting the content of a job or the way it is to be done. The term work design is rarely used in the literature relating to HRM in the health sector and is not used to describe any of the interventions in this sample of longitudinal research. However, the interventions fall under the heading of work or job design because they all involve the redesign or extension of job content. The absence of any existing systematic review or meta-analysis of health sector studies described as work design may be explained by difficulties in creating a clear, structured definition of work design or operationalising the concept as a search strategy. It may also have been prevented by the potentially limited number of relevant studies and the heterogeneity of their interventions and outcomes, as demonstrated by this sample. In fact, there is only one meta-analysis covering job enrichment, an element of work design, in the non-health sector (McEvoy & Cascio, 1985).
Details of studies
Fourteen studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.3). All studies were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1992. Eight studies were conducted in the USA, four in the UK, one in Hong Kong and one in Australia. One study used an experimental design, but most of the studies employed a prospective longitudinal design, and there were also three retrospective studies. The studies varied in duration, from six weeks to three years. The sample sizes ranged from as little as ten staff or 38 patients to 879 staff or 5,037 patients, depending on the outcomes being studied. In three studies the relevant patient sample size was not given. In all cases the unit of analysis consisted of units or specific services or departments in hospitals, including emergency departments.

HRM Practice
All of the interventions considered here involved the introduction of new systems or programmes affecting either who performed what tasks within a team or how work was allocated to team members. However, analysis of the literature reveals that some of the interventions studied may be placed into two groups, each containing three studies.

In the first group, three studies, two by the same authors, examined the implementation of an outcomes management model of working developed from quality circles: jobs were redesigned with the intention of achieving outcome benchmarks (Burns, Earven, Fisher, Lewis, Merrell, Schubart, Truwit & Bleck, 2003; Russell, Vorderbruegge & Burns, 2002; Burns, Marshall, Burns, Ryan, Wilmoth, Carpenter, Aloï, Wood & Truwit, 1998).

In the second group of three studies, the intervention focused on skill enhancement of nurse practitioners, that is, nurses taking on expanded roles. This involved an increase in workload and the assumption of more duties by these staff, or a redistribution of workload combined with increased supervision of more junior members of staff (Schweer, Cook & Fanta, 2004; MacDonald & Bodzak 1999; Jung et al., 1994). In two of these studies, this job redesign was accompanied by education of relevant staff members to facilitate the revision or extension of roles (MacDonald & Bodzak, 1999, Jung et al., 1994).

The remaining studies all involved elements of job redesign, including within the interventions components such as team-working (Lau & Leung, 1997; O’Connor, 1993) and redesigned task allocation (O’Connor, 1993; George, Read, Westlake, Williams, Fraser-Moodie & Pritty 1992; Sparr, Ruud, Hickam & Cooney, 1994). One study measured the fidelity with which the new systems were implemented by recording when protocols required by the new system were activated (Burns et al., 1998). However, none of the other studies reported any measures of implementation fidelity for the systems or programmes being examined.
Outcomes
The three outcomes management studies all researched the impact of this model on patient length of stay, but had no other outcomes in common. Two of the three studies evaluating skill enhancement for nurse practitioners measured both patient satisfaction and staff satisfaction. One study used validated scales for both of these outcomes (Jung et al., 1994), but the other study employed its own instruments (MacDonald & Bodzak, 1999). The remaining seven outcomes measured by these studies were all different. The latter study also assessed other staff psychological and behavioural outcomes, including the ability to supervise staff and workload.

The remaining studies measured a wide variety of patient care outcomes. Patient satisfaction was measured by five studies and waiting times by four. Overall, unlike the majority of other interventions considered by the longitudinal research included in this review, several work design studies did examine staff psychological outcomes. Six studies measured job satisfaction, employee satisfaction or morale. None of these outcomes were analysed as a moderator or mediator but only as direct outcomes, and the job and employee satisfaction measures used by these studies were all different.

Results
Two of the three studies evaluating the outcomes management model found that this intervention had a positive effect on all outcomes, which included length of stay and patient mortality rates (Burns et al., 2003; Russell et al., 2002). However, the third study found that the impact of this intervention on outcomes such as length of stay was positive, but not significant (Burns et al., 1998). All three studies used a prospective cohort design with historical controls.

In the group of skills enhancement studies, one intervention (workload redistribution) had no significant positive or adverse effect on staff or patient satisfaction (Jung et al., 1994). A second study, using a superior experimental design, also examining the relationship between increased role responsibility and these outcomes, found that the intervention had a positive effect on morale, but no significant impact on patient satisfaction (MacDonald & Bodzak, 1999). The weakest study in this group in terms of study design only measured the impact of the intervention on length of stay, and found a significant positive effect (Schweer et al., 2004).

In the remaining studies, the work redesign intervention significantly improved patient satisfaction in almost every study which measured this outcome (Barry, Davis, Meara & Halvorson, 2002; Browne et al., 2000; Jones et al., 1997; George et al., 1992), although one study found that the provision of continuity of care by physicians, as opposed to their rotation, made no difference to patient satisfaction, or patients' perception of the atmosphere in a ward (Sparr et al., 1994).
However, all three studies examining the impact of interventions on staff psychological outcomes found a significant positive impact on these outcomes (Browne et al., 2000; Jones et al., 1997; O'Connor, 1993), and all four studies examining waiting times found significant positive outcomes (Sakr, Kendall, Angus, Sanders, Nicholl & Wardrope, 2003; Browne et al., 2000; Lau & Leung, 1997; George et al., 1992). In the four studies examining financial performance or cost as an outcome, the results were positive for three of the interventions, and only had no effect in the case of re-engineering work design for patient-focused care (Jones et al., 1997). Prospective and retrospective designs all produced the same inconsistent results.

Omissions
The unit of analysis used by these studies did not include the hospital or primary or community care. Several staff outcomes were measured by these studies, but no study controlled for any staff variables and none examined these staff psychological or behavioural variables as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated. Unlike many other interventions considered by this review, only two patient safety indicators were examined as an outcome in all of these studies: errors and urinary tract infection (UTI) rates; and only one study considered mortality rates.

Summary
The job design interventions considered here had certain basic elements in common, but they also differed markedly in parts of their content. Neither outcomes management nor skill enhancement interventions demonstrated consistent results, but other job and work design interventions all had positive effects on staff satisfaction, patient satisfaction and patient waiting times.
## Table 7.3 Work Design

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Burns S., Earven S., Fisher C. et al (2003) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 1105 patients 30 months</td>
<td>Outcomes management: developed from quality circles: pathway, protocols, 4 nurses as outcomes managers (OMs)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Ventilator duration ICU length of stay Hospital length of stay; Mortality; Costs</td>
<td>Ventilator duration: data collection by OMs ICU length of stay: data collection by OMs Hospital length of stay: data collection by OMs Mortality: data collection by OMs Costs: routine collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: All outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell D., Vorderbruegge M., Burns S. (2002) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 524 patients 18 months</td>
<td>Outcomes management: (generated from quality circle): Outcomes manager (NPs), pathway and protocol</td>
<td>No details</td>
<td>Length of stay; Rates of UTI and skin breakdown; Discontinuation of catheter and mobilization; Cost savings</td>
<td>Length of stay: routine data collection Rates of UTI and skin breakdown: routine data collection Discontinuation of catheter and mobilization: routine data collection Cost savings: routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant improvements on all outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns S., Marshall M., Burns J. et al (1998) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 305 patients 24 months</td>
<td>Outcomes management: (generated from quality circle): Outcomes manager, pathway and protocol</td>
<td>Yes: recorded when protocols were activated</td>
<td>Duration of mechanical ventilation Hospital length of stay Cost per case</td>
<td>Duration of mechanical ventilation: routine data collection Hospital length of stay: routine data collection Cost per case: routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect: Outcomes management better but not significant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacDonald M. &amp; Bodzak W. (1999) UK</td>
<td>Experimental study 100 patients 879 staff 15 months</td>
<td>Self-managing day surgery nurse-led team – expanded nurse role</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Morale; Patient satisfaction; Day case activity; Final outcome:</td>
<td>Morale sickness absence rates (team vs all hospital personnel) Source: hospital personnel record system Self-completion survey questionnaire (p.860) Patient satisfaction survey Day case activity performance vs national performance indicators on 15 procedures Financial performance performance against budget cash-releasing efficiency savings (comparing savings against total budget)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Staff morale. Patient satisfaction also high but not reported as a significant improvement. Financial performance within targets</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 7.3 Continued: Work Design

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Schweer L., Cook B. &amp; Fanta K. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective Unknown 3 years</td>
<td>Role of Trauma Paediatric Nurse Practitioners (Trauma PNP) was re-engineered to a joint practice model with Trauma PNP assuming increased responsibility</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Length of stay</td>
<td>Number of errors in clinical assessment, treatment and disposal; pre-designed forms of ideal vs what happened</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in LOS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sakr M., Kendall R., Sakr J. et al (2003) UK</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 2,760 patients 10 months</td>
<td>A&amp;E vs Nurse practitioner staffed MIU</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Waiting times; Number of errors in clinical assessment, treatment and disposal; Costs</td>
<td>Number of errors in clinical assessment, treatment and disposal; pre-designed forms of ideal vs what happened Costs: obtained from trust</td>
<td>No effect: No difference in safety between MIU and A&amp;E Positive effect: MIU shorter waiting times Negative effect: MIU greater costs, more outpatient referrals</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barry T. Davis, Meara J, Halvorson M. (2002) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 245 patients 3 months</td>
<td>Implementation of &quot;Case Management&quot; programme - use of Clinical Care Coordinators (CCCs) and Case Managers (CC)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Financial performance Family-centred care / satisfaction; Clinical process improvement</td>
<td>- Financial performance: no details - Family-centred care / satisfaction: no details - Clinical process improvement: no details</td>
<td>Positive effect: Cost savings, improved patient satisfaction, improved length of stay and readmission rates for diabetic patients</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browne G., Lam L., Giles H. et al (2000) Australia</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 3 years</td>
<td>Seamless model of ED management: designed by a strategic planning committee consisting of physicians and nursing staff reviewing working practice. Areas in ED defined by function, staff work in functional teams, staff redeployed to functional area (acute, emergency, observation) of greatest need</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient waiting times Critical care performance Patient satisfaction Staff morale; Final outcome: staff morale</td>
<td>Average waiting time (against benchmark) Time to craniotomy for patients with acute head injuries Patient &amp; relative satisfaction judged by number of complaints Turnover rate &amp; sick leave of 2 days or less</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant positive effects on all outcomes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Table 7.3 Continued: Work Design

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design, Sample Size, Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>UK</td>
<td>O'Connor S. (1993) Prospective cohort with historical controls 38 patients 10 staff: activity 24 staff: satisfaction 6 months</td>
<td>Daily patient allocation (old system) vs team nursing (continuity of care) (new system)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Staff perception of changes; Activity analysis; Quality indicator for client care (QICC); Final outcomes: Job satisfaction; staff activities</td>
<td>Staff perception of changes: job satisfaction: 20-item scale (own scale) Activity analysis: observation exercise Quality indicator for client care (QICC): 85-item questionnaire based on Goldstone et al (1984)</td>
<td>Positive effect: All</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hong Kong</td>
<td>Lau F. &amp; Leung K. (1997) Prospective cohort with historical controls 2,583 patients 8 months</td>
<td>Small team consultation vs common patient pool</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Waiting times</td>
<td>Interval between registration and being seen by doctor</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant reduction in waiting times</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Sparr L., Ruud D., Hickam D., Cooney T. (1994) Retrospective 120 patients 6 weeks</td>
<td>House officer rotation vs no rotation</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction; patient perception of ward atmosphere</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction questionnaire (PSS) (Speedling et al 1983) ; Revised version of Ward Atmosphere Scale (WAS) 1974)</td>
<td>No effect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UK</td>
<td>George S., Read S., Westlake L. et al (1992) Retrospective 5037 patients 6 weeks</td>
<td>Formal nurse triage vs informal prioritisation process</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Waiting times Patient satisfaction</td>
<td>Waiting times: routine data collection Patient satisfaction: 14-item questionnaire (own)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Informal prioritisation more effective than formal triage for most urgent category waiting times No effect: Patient satisfaction</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.2 Staffing

The staffing studies fell into four areas:

7.4.2.1 Staffing level and working hours
7.4.2.2 Introduction to a new type of worker to existing teams or services
7.4.2.3 Substitution of one type of staff for another
7.4.2.4 Transfer or relocation of staff and services

7.4.2.1 Staffing level and working hours

These studies consider research into two elements of staffing practice: staffing level and staff working hours. The staffing level literature considers whether increased ratios of staff-to-patients improve patient care outcomes or whether decreased ratios have an adverse effect on these outcomes. This ratio may relate either to numbers of staff or to grades of staff, such as Registered Nurses (RNs). There is one systematic review of studies of staffing levels in the health sector (Lankshear, Sheldon & Maynard, 2005). Two of the longitudinal studies described below have been included in this previous systematic review (Tourangeau, Giovannetti, Tu & Wood, 2002; Sovie & Jawad, 2001). However, the majority have not been included in existing systematic reviews and therefore add to the review literature on this topic. There are no systematic reviews or meta-analyses on staffing levels in the non-health sector HRM literature.

The working hours literature considers both the variable of total numbers of hours worked and interventions that affect the number of hours worked by health professionals, especially reductions or rescheduling. There are two meta-analyses that include studies of health sector working hours, reflecting the sizeable number of studies in this field (Dexter, Epstein, Marcon & de Matta, 2005; Brooks et al., 2002). However, none of the studies described below has been included in these existing reviews. This sample therefore adds to the review literature on this topic. There is only one meta-analysis in the non-health sector HRM literature reviewing studies on a similar subject (Baltes, Briggs, Huff, Wright & Neuman, 1999).

Details of studies

Nineteen studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.4). All were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1988, and all but three of the studies were conducted in North America. Most of the studies employed a retrospective or prospective longitudinal design, but there was one randomised controlled trial (Landrigan, Rothschild, Cronin, Kaushal, Burdick, Katz, Lilly, Stone, Lockley, Bates & Czeisler, 2004). The studies varied in duration, from three months to seven years. The sample sizes ranged from 347 to more than 300,000 patients, although in five cases the study’s sample size was not given. In terms of units of analysis, seven studies used the hospital as the unit and 12 used units or specific services or departments in hospitals.
HRM Practice
Analysis of the literature reveals that these longitudinal studies may be examined in three separate groups: six studies examine the relationship between patient care outcomes and the total number of hours worked by staff; six studies look at how nurse or medical staff-to-patient ratios impact on patient care outcomes; and seven studies compare the effect of shifts of different lengths being worked by physicians, for example, long hours compared to an overall reduced total numbers of hours or shifts of shorter hours. In the case of this last grouping of studies, the intervention was often introduced as a consequence of new working hour limits. The fidelity with which these interventions were implemented was clearly measured in only one study (Poulouse, Ray, Arbogast, Needleman, Buerhaus, Griffin, Abumrad, Beauchamp & Holzman, 2005), but there was also some monitoring of compliance in another (Howard, Silber & Jobes, 2004).

Outcomes
In the first two groups, all but one of the studies examined the relationship between staffing or working hours and a single patient care outcome. Three of the studies that examined total number of hours worked all looked at the outcome of patient satisfaction. These three studies used two different measures and the two studies which used the same patient satisfaction measure reported different findings (Bolton, Aydin, Donaldson, Brown, Nelson & Harms, 2003; Sovie & Jawad, 2001). The three other studies examining total number of hours worked looked at three very different outcomes; length of stay, mortality and prescribing errors. Four of the nurse-to-patient ratio studies looked at the same outcome: in-hospital mortality. One of the nurse-to-patient ratio studies measured the patient safety variable “unplanned extubations”. The remaining study from this cluster considered the staff outcome: medically certified sick leave.

The studies comparing different lengths of working hours can be separated further into several smaller groups examining three or more of the same or similar outcomes. Four studies investigated the relationship between this intervention and mortality rates. In only one study was this the only outcome, the remainder all evaluated multiple outcomes. Three examined the relationship with length of stay, medication errors and adverse events, although these last-named outcomes were only nominally the same. In total, an additional 15 different outcomes were also examined by these studies. Five of the seven studies assessed multiple outcomes rather than a single outcome.

Results
Two of the studies examining the impact of total number of hours worked found that this variable had no impact on patient satisfaction (Potter, Barr, McSweeney & Sledge, 2003; Sovie & Jawad, 2001), and two others found no significant relationship with mortality or prescribing errors (Davydov, Caliendo, Mehl & Smith, 2004; Tourangeau et al., 2002). Only one study found lower numbers of hours to be associated with lower satisfaction among patients, and one study found
that higher nurse intensity, that is, more hours, led to decreased length of stay (Beglinger, 2006). All of these studies used either retrospective or prospective study designs.

The results for the four nurse-to-patient-ratio studies examining the outcome of mortality rates were inconsistent. The two prospective studies found that there was no significant association with mortality rates regardless of the ratio (Dimick, Swoboda, Pronovost & Lipsett, 2001; Amaravadi, Dimick, Pronovost & Lipsett, 2000), while the two studies using a less powerful retrospective design did find that higher ratios of staff-to-patient produced lower mortality rates (Callaghan, Cartwright, O'Rourke & Davies, 2003; Stilwell, Szczepura & Mugford, 1988). The results of these latter two studies may also have been determined by their patient population of newborn children, which was very different from the adult populations of the two studies that reported no effect. A lower nurse-to-patient ratio was found to have the negative effect of increased unplanned extubations and increased sick leave absences by head nurses (Marcin, Rutan, Rapetti, Brown, Rahnamayi & Pretzlaff, 2005; Bourbonnais, Vinet, Meyer & Goldberg, 1992).

Two of the seven studies examining reduced working hours recorded some negative outcomes, such as an increase in certain complications, negative patient safety indicators and delays in the provision of some diagnostic tests. However, reduction in working hours consistently appears not to have any adverse effect on the patient outcomes of mortality rates, length of stay, transfers to intensive care, discharge disposition, prescribing or medication errors, complications, readmissions, reinterventions, cost per patient, adverse events or perception of care (Poulouse et al., 2005; Bailit & Blanchard, 2004; Howard et al., 2004; Bollschweiler, Krings, Fuchs, Pistorius, Bein, Otto, Muhl, Backes-Gellner & Hölscher, 2001; Laine, Goldman, Soukup & Hayes, 1993). In some cases, this intervention was associated with positive outcomes regarding length of stay, medication errors and maternal and neonatal health outcomes (Landrigan et al., 2004; Bailit & Blanchard, 2004; Gottlieb et al., 1991). This was the same across study designs: randomised controlled trials generated the same outcomes as simple prospective or retrospective designs. In fact, some of the positive outcomes were found by the more powerful randomised controlled trial (Landrigan et al., 2004).

Omissions
None of the studies reported here took emergency departments or primary or community care as their unit of analysis. Also, staff psychological or behavioural outcome (sick leave) was only measured by one of these studies, but no study controlled for any staff variables and none examined these variables as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated.
Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management

Summary
According to this sample of longitudinal research, neither lower numbers of hours worked, nor the reduction of working hours, appears to have an adverse effect on mortality rates, length of stay, transfers to intensive care, discharge disposition, prescribing or medication errors, complications, readmissions, reinterventions, cost per patient or adverse events. These variables may potentially have a negative effect on patient satisfaction, although they may equally have some positive effect on some patient outcomes. The evidence on staff-to-patient ratios is inconsistent for mortality as a patient outcome, although those studies with a superior design suggest there is no adverse effect. However, the research also indicates that lower nurse-to-patient ratios may lead to adverse events and increased absences among senior nursing staff.
Table 7.4 Staffing Level and Working Hours

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bolton L., Aydin C., Donaldson N. et al (2003) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 18 months</td>
<td>Total hours of nursing care per patient day (p.610)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient perceptions of care</td>
<td>Picker Institute Inpatient Questionnaire (p.609)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Lower number of total nursing hours per patient, less satisfaction</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potter P., Barr N., McSweeney M., Sledge J. (2003) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 12 months</td>
<td>Nurse staffing Measures: Average number of hours of nursing care per patient per day on the day shift (p.161)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction (post-discharge) (p.159)</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction measure (Burroughs et al, 1999)</td>
<td>No effect</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davydov L., Caliendo G., Mehi B., Smith L. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 3 months</td>
<td>Number of hours worked</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Errors in prescribing</td>
<td>Errors per hour worked</td>
<td>No effect: No significant association between errors and numbers of hours worked</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beglinger J. (2006) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective Unknown 13 years</td>
<td>Number of hours worked by nurses</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Length of stay</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Decreased length of stay</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tourangeau A., Giovenetti P., Tu J., Wood M. (2002) Canada</td>
<td>Retrospective 46,941 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Predictors: Higher dose of nurse staffing (greater number of nursing hours)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>30-day mortality rates</td>
<td>30-day risk-adjusted mortality rates: routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect: All other predictors had no significant effect</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design, Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dimick J., Swoboda S., Pronovost P., Lipsett P. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 569 patients 5 years (1994-98)</td>
<td>Nurse-to-patient ratio (night-time in ICU)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>In hospital mortality</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect: No association with mortality regardless of ratio</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcin J., Ruten E., Rapetti P. et al (2005) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 1004 patients 4 years</td>
<td>Nurse-patient ratio</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Unplanned extubations</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Negative effect: Lower nurse-patient ratio significantly associated with increased unplanned extubations</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Callaghan L. et al (2003) Australia</td>
<td>Retrospective 692 patients 4 years</td>
<td>Nurse to patient ratio</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mortality (survival to hospital discharge): routine data collection</td>
<td>Mortality (survival to hospital discharge): routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: highest infant to staff ratio (1.71+) produced significantly lower mortality</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bourbonnais R., Vinet A., Meyer F., Goldberg M. (1992) Canada</td>
<td>Retrospective 1165 nurses 41 months</td>
<td>Nurse-patient ratio</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Medically certified sick leave</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Negative effect: Lower nurse-patient ratio significantly associated with increased taking of sick leave by head nurses (not all nurses)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landrigan C., Rothschild J., Cronin J. et al (2004) USA</td>
<td>Randomised Controlled Trial Unknown (2203 patient days) 12 months</td>
<td>Traditional schedule (normal working hours) vs intervention schedule (reduced working hours)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Medical errors; Adverse events</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Intervention schedule had lower rates of errors and adverse events</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bollschweiler E., Krings A., Fuchs K. et al (2000) Germany</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with concurrent controls 347 patients 4 months</td>
<td>Daily working hours (as a result of limits). 2 12 hour shifts vs 3 8 hr shifts</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mortality Complications; Readmissions; Reinterventions; ICU length of stay; Hospital length of stay; APACHE II score</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect: Only ICU length of stay showed a significant difference, 3 shift model was longer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bailit J. Blanchard M. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 24 months</td>
<td>Reduction in working hours</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Medication errors; Maternal and neonatal outcomes; Patient perception</td>
<td>All routine data collection Patient perception measured by numbers of complaints</td>
<td>No effect: Medication errors, patient perceptions Positive effect: some maternal and neonatal outcomes significantly improved</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gottlieb D., Parenti C., Peterson C., Lofgren R. (1999) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 445 patients 2 months</td>
<td>Change in work schedule / rotation, which reduced hours of typical longest shifts</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Hours slept by house staff; number of patients admitted; Length of stay; Number of laboratory tests; Number of consultations; Medication errors; Mortality; Nosocomial fever (adverse event); Readmissions; Discharge to nursing home; Final outcome: number of hours slept by residents</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Length of stay, medication errors, number of laboratory tests No effect: All other outcomes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laine C., Goldman L., Soukup J., Hayes J. (1993) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 526 patients 13 months</td>
<td>Limitation placed on residents’ working hours</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>In-hospital mortality Transfers to intensive care units Cardiopulmonary resuscitation attempts; Discharge disposition; Length of stay; In-hospital medical complications; Delays in ordering and performing diagnostic tests</td>
<td>No details on measure and its reliability or validity</td>
<td>No effect: On mortality, transfer to intensive care, discharge disposition and length of stay. Negative effect: More patients suffered complications or had diagnostic test delays</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 7.4 Continued: Staffing Level and Working Hours

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pouloue B., Ray W., Argobast P. et al (2005) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective</td>
<td>85,000+ patients 7 years (1995-2001)</td>
<td>Resident work hours limit</td>
<td>Yes: surveillance performed to evaluate compliance with limit (p.848)</td>
<td>Patient Safety Indicators (PSIs)</td>
<td>Rates per 1000 discharges per quarter of: Accidental puncture or laceration (APL), Postoperative pulmonary embolus or deep vein thrombosis (PEDVT), Foreign body left during procedure (FB), Iatrogenic pneumothorax (PTX), Postoperative wound dehiscence (WD)</td>
<td>No effect: For 3 of 5 patient safety indicators Negative effect: For 2 of 5 patient safety indicators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard D., Silber J., Jobes D. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective</td>
<td>300,000+ patients 4 years (1988-1991)</td>
<td>Residents’ work hour limits</td>
<td>Some monitoring of compliance, but authors recognise this was not universal, and therefore cite this as a limitation of the study</td>
<td>In-hospital mortality</td>
<td>In-hospital mortality for the following diagnoses: congestive heart failure (CHF), acute myocardial infarction (AMI), and pneumonia (PNU). Source: New York Statewide Planning and Research Co-operative System (SPARCS) database (p.2)</td>
<td>No effect: Mortality rates declined but no different between experiment and control</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### 7.4.2.2 Introduction of a new type of worker to existing teams or services

The staffing category includes skill-mix at work, which involves ‘practices affecting enhancement (increasing depth of job by extending roles of skills), substitution (working across professional divides or exchanging one type of worker for another), delegation, innovation (creating new jobs by introducing a new type of worker), transfer of services, relocation of staff and services, and liaison (using specialists in one sector to educate and support staff in another)’ (Sibbald, Shen & McBride, 2004). The following synthesis focuses on studies researching innovation: the introduction of a new type of worker to existing teams or services. There are five recent systematic reviews or meta-analyses on staffing in the health sector workforce, reflecting both the sizeable number of studies and the growing interest in this field (Fletcher, Underwood, Davis, Mangrulkar, McMahon & Saint, 2005; Lankshear et al., 2005; Lang, Hodge, Olson, Romano & Kravitz, 2004; Laurant, Reeves, Hermens, Braspenning, Grol & Sibbald, 2004; Pronovost, Angus, Dorman, Robinson, Dremzioizov & Young, 2002). However, only one of the studies described below has been included in any of these systematic reviews (Spisso, O’Callaghan, McKennan & Holcroft, 1990). There is no meta-analysis in the non-health sector HRM literature reviewing studies on a similar subject.

### Details of studies

Thirteen studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.5). All were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1988. Eight studies were conducted in the USA, two from Australia, and one each in the UK, Switzerland and Turkey. Of the 13 studies, one was experimental (Partovi, Nelson, Bryan & Walsh, 2001), nine were prospective in design and three retrospective. The studies varied in duration, from one month to five years, and the sample sizes ranged from 203 to 6909 patients. However, no sample size was given by five studies. Almost all of these studies were conducted on units, wards or specific hospital services or departments. There was one study of a community nursing home.

### HRM Practice

Analysis of the literature reveals that the interventions studied may be examined in three groups. Five studies look at whether the introduction of physicians with specific training or skills has any impact on patient care outcomes. Five studies compare the impact on patient care of teams made-up of physicians alone versus teams composed of physicians and newly introduced nurse practitioners. Finally, three studies examine the impact of the creation of new nurse practitioner or senior nurse services. The units of analysis were all either emergency departments or intensive care units. None of the studies made any attempt to measure the fidelity with which the new staffing practice was being implemented.
Outcomes
The five studies which looked at the introduction of new types of physicians assessed a small number of consistent outcomes. Four of the five studies assessed one outcome only, either length of stay, mortality or discharge rates. Length of stay was evaluated by three of the five studies and mortality by two. There were only two additional patient outcomes.

Length of stay was the only outcome examined by more than one of the five studies examining the introduction of nurse practitioners or senior nurses into physician teams. This outcome was evaluated in four of these studies. The remaining fifteen outcomes evaluated by these studies were all different. Only one of these studies evaluated any staff psychological outcomes: staff satisfaction with the new service (McMullen et al., 2001).

In the grouping of three studies examining the new introduction of a new nurse service, length of stay and patient satisfaction were both measured in two studies. The two patient satisfaction studies used different scales and none was an established measure. Four other outcomes were also evaluated by these studies.

Results
The results of those studies that examined the introduction of new types of physicians were consistently positive. This intervention was found to reduce mortality rates significantly in both studies examining this outcome (Topeli, Laghi & Tobin, 2005; Reynolds, Haupt, Thill-Baharozian & Carlson, 1988), and reduce length of stay in two of the three studies evaluating this variable (Bucheli & Martina, 2004; Partovi et al., 2001). All other outcomes were also positively affected (Pepe, Mattox, Duke, Fisher & Prentice, 1993). Different study designs produced the same outcomes.

Results for the studies examining innovative joint working between physicians and nurse practitioners were very inconsistent. A positive effect was found in three of the four studies examining length of stay (Christmas, Reynolds, Hodges, Franklin, Miller, Richardson & Rodriguez, 2005, Schweer et al., 2004, Grouse & Bishop, 2001), but many of the remaining diverse outcomes being measured showed no effect at all, regardless of quality of study design (Aigner, Drew & Phipps, 2004; McMullen et al., 2001).

Two of the three studies examining the introduction of a new nurse service found consistently positive outcomes for length of stay, waiting times and patient satisfaction (Barr, Johnston & McConnell, 2000, Spisso et al., 1990), but the third study, which was of much longer duration, found no effect on the outcomes of length of stay and re-admission rates (Green & Edmonds, 2004). All of the studies employed a similar prospective design.
Omissions
None of the studies reported here took primary care or the hospital as its unit of analysis. Only one study measured any staff psychological or behavioural outcomes, and no study controlled for any of these variables or examined them as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated. The key patient outcome of patient safety was not considered by longitudinal studies looking at this type of innovative intervention.

Summary
This sample describes longitudinal research relating to innovation in the skill-mix of staff members. The small samples of studies examining the introduction of new specially trained physicians and new nurse services both found that these interventions had positive effects on most of the outcomes being tested, especially length of stay, mortality and patient satisfaction. However, the results were far less consistent for the introduction of nurse practitioners or their equivalent into teams with physicians, when this new team was compared with teams of physicians alone.
### Table 7.5 Innovation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design, Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Partovi S., Nelson B., Bryan E., Walsh M. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Experimental Unknown 16 weeks</td>
<td>Faculty (additional staff member) vs no faculty triage (Skill-mix)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Length of stay</td>
<td>Routine data collection: nurse triage time to nurse discharge time</td>
<td>Positive effect: Faculty triage significantly reduced LOS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topeli A., Laghi F. &amp; Tobin M. (2005) Turkey</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 559 patients 23 months</td>
<td>New staff: an intensivist plus closed ICU policy vs no intensivist plus open policy</td>
<td>No – implementation more than just a new staff member</td>
<td>Mortality; Length of stay in ICU; Length of stay in hospital</td>
<td>Mortality: routine record collection Level of sickness of admitted patients: APACHE II score Length of stay in ICU: in days Length of stay in hospital: in days</td>
<td>Positive effect: Better mortality rates No effect: Length of stay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bucheli B. &amp; Martina B. (2004) Switzerland</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 360 patients 5 weeks</td>
<td>Addition of medical personnel to the existing staff (staffing)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Length of stay</td>
<td></td>
<td>Positive effect: Significantly reduced LOS for outpatients; No effect: ED LOS of those admitted to hospital</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pepe P., Mattox K., Duke J. et al (1993) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 352 patients 5 years</td>
<td>Comparison of existing hospital discharge rates pre and post recruitment of specialised emergency medical services system physician</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Hospital discharge rates</td>
<td></td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant improvement in discharge rates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McMullen M., Alexander M., Bourgeois A., Goodman L. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with concurrent controls 701 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Physician vs NP/physician service (Skill-mix)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient health status Patient satisfaction Physician and other staff satisfaction with service; Final outcomes: physician and other staff satisfaction with service</td>
<td>Patient health status: SF-12 Patient satisfaction: Picker Commonwealth Institute Questionnaire Physician satisfaction with service: University Health Consortium Referring Physician Survey Other staff satisfaction with service: own 2-item scale</td>
<td>Positive effect: Patients more healthy, better mental health at admission, better communication; high staff satisfaction Negative effect: Traditional service better at explaining tests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design, Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grouse A. &amp; Bishop R. (2001) Australia</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with concurrent controls 6909 patients 12 weeks</td>
<td>Normal Emergency Department (ED) staffing vs normal Emergency Department (ED) staffing plus nurses trained to perform ED clinicians’ role (non-medical technicians (NMT))</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Waiting times; Length of stay</td>
<td>Arrival at triage to time first seen by doctor Arrival at triage to time first seen by doctor</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant reductions in waiting times for most frequent categories and numbers who leave without being seen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christmas A., Reynolds J., Hodges S. et al (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 3 years</td>
<td>Surgical residents with no work hour limitations vs surgical residents with limited working hours plus nurse practitioners (p.918)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Number of patients admitted to trauma service Hospital length of stay Intensive care stay Floor length of stay Mortality Direct cost per patient</td>
<td>No details of measure</td>
<td>No effect (positive) on mortality and cost per patient. Positive effect: Reduction in all lengths of stay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aigner M., Drew S., Phipps J. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 203 nursing home residents 12 months</td>
<td>Nurse Practitioners and physicians vs physicians only</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Acute visits; Number of treatments given; ED visits; ED costs; Hospitalizations; LOS; Hospital costs; Performance of progress visits; Performance of annual history</td>
<td>Acute visits: routine data collection Number of treatments given: routine data collection ED visits: routine data collection ED costs: routine data collection Hospitalizations: routine data collection LOS: routine data collection Hospital costs: routine data collection Performance of progress visits: routine data collection Performance of annual history: routine data collection</td>
<td>Small effect: NP/physician team did more acute visits and gave more treatments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schweer L., Cook B. &amp; Fanta K. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective Unknown 3 years</td>
<td>Role of Trauma Pediatric Nurse Practitioners (Trauma PNP) was re-engineered to a joint practice model with physicians and surgeons</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Length of stay</td>
<td></td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in LOS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green A. &amp; Edmonds L. (2004) Australia</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 8 years</td>
<td>Developing &amp; introducing an ‘advanced practice nursing position’ (ICU Liaison Nurse)</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>Length of stay in ICU; Re-admission rates in ICU</td>
<td></td>
<td>No effect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design, Sample size</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spisso J., O’Callaghan C., McKennan M., Holcroft J. (1990) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 24 months</td>
<td>Introduction of NPs</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Cost-benefit Quality of care: waiting times/length of stay; patient satisfaction Impact of healthcare team: time spent doing certain tasks</td>
<td>Cost-benefit: fiscal and routine collected patient data Quality of care: waiting times/length of stay (routine data collection); patient satisfaction: number of patient complaints Impact of healthcare team: team spent doing certain tasks: 30-day review.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Length of stay, waiting times and patient complaints decrease; time saved for team increased. Costs offset</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barr M., Johnston D., McDonnell D. (2000) UK (NI)</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 241 patients 1 month</td>
<td>Nurse practitioner services to cope with increased demand</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction</td>
<td>Positive effect: High patient satisfaction, but not a comparison with a control</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.2.3 Substitution of one type of staff for another

The following synthesis focuses on studies researching substitution. There are five recent systematic reviews or meta-analyses on staffing in the health sector workforce, reflecting both the sizeable number of studies and growing interest in this field (Fletcher et al., 2005; Lankshear et al., 2005; Lang et al., 2004; Laurant et al., 2004; Pronovost et al., 2002). However, only three of the studies described below have been included in any of these systematic reviews (Person, Allison, Kiefe, Weaver, Williams, Centor & Weissman, 2004; Tourangeau et al., 2002; Li, Phillips, Shaw, Cook, Natanson & Goldman, 1984), so this sample also clearly adds to the review literature on this topic. There is no meta-analysis in the non-health sector HRM literature reviewing studies on a similar subject.

Details of studies

Twenty-three studies met the inclusion criteria (Tables 7.6). All studies were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1982. Nineteen studies were conducted in the USA. Most of the studies employed a prospective or retrospective longitudinal design, but there was one randomised controlled trial and three studies used a quasi-experimental design. The studies varied in duration, from six weeks to six years and the sample sizes ranged from 96 to more than 100,000 patients. The studies focused on different units of analysis. In 15 cases, the unit was a hospital unit, ward or specific service or department, in seven cases a hospital, and in one case a primary care practice.

HRM Practice

Analysis of the literature reveals that the interventions studied may be examined in three groups. The largest group of 14 studies compared results found for the substitution of registered nurses (RNs), regular or employed nurses with other nursing grades or members of staff. Substitute staff included pool or bank staff, nursing aides, contract nurses, patient care associates, licensed practice nurses, unlicensed assistive personnel, unregulated staff and nursing assistants. Therefore, despite the apparent homogeneity of the intervention, the substitutes were not always the same. However, 13 of these 14 studies focused exclusively on nursing staff.

In the same way, the second largest group (a group of five studies) examined the substitution of one type of physician for another, such as part-time for full-time physicians. However, in each case both the physician being replaced, and his or her substitute, were different.

The final group of four studies examined the replacement of physicians by nurse practitioners or senior nurses. Once again, however, the details of each intervention were different. None of the studies made any attempt to measure the fidelity with which the intervention was being implemented.
Outcomes
In the group of 14 studies examining the substitution of one type of nurse for another, or for a more junior member of health staff, only four patient outcome measures were examined by more than one study: patient satisfaction, mortality, quality of nursing care and length of stay. Six studies considered the outcome of patient satisfaction and all used different measures or tools, only three of which were named scales (Press-Ganey survey; Burroughs Patient Satisfaction Measure; Patient Judgement of Hospital Quality Questionnaire). Quality of nursing care was also only measured by a recognised instrument (Hinshaw & Atwood, 1982, scale) in one of the two studies examining this outcome. Four studies evaluated mortality rates as an outcome and three length of stay. Cost was the only other outcome to be measured by more than one study. These twelve studies also measured an additional 13 different outcomes, several of which related to patient safety, such as patient falls. Jung et al. (1994) also measured a number of staff psychological and behavioural outcomes, including job satisfaction, ability to supervise staff and workload. This was the only one of the 23 substitution studies to measure any staff outcomes.

The group of five studies examining the substitution of one physician for another made a more limited but consistent choice of outcomes. Mortality was measured as an outcome by three studies, and was the only outcome examined by two of these studies. Other outcomes measured were length of stay, transfer time, patient satisfaction and adverse events. Unlike the studies focusing almost exclusively on nurses, there was little consideration of patient satisfaction or patient safety.

Mortality was the only outcome to be examined by more than one study in the group examining the replacement of physicians by nurse practitioners or senior nurses. The remaining eight outcomes were all different. Patient satisfaction was measured by one study; once again the researchers used their own scale.

Results
Results for interventions examining the substitution of one type of nurse for another, or for a more junior member of health staff, were inconsistent. Two prospective studies found that the higher the ratio of registered nurses, the higher the patient satisfaction (Potter et al., 2003; Hall, Doran, Baker, Pink, Sidani, O’Brien-Pallas & Donner, 2003), but another study, using a higher quality experimental design, found that using registered nurses alone was less effective at improving patient satisfaction than replacing some registered nurses with nursing aides (Lee, Yeh, Chen & Lien, 2005). The use of more registered nurses or regular nurses compared to other grades was also positively associated with lower mortality rates by all five studies that examined this outcome, although all of these studies were retrospective, which is the weakest form of longitudinal study design. All-registered nurses staffing versus staffing by temporary nurses or other grades was found to have a positive impact on length of stay and, in a study of a burns unit, infection rates
among patients. Employee nurses were also found to have a better impact on quality of nursing care and patient satisfaction than contract nurses (Fontaine & Rositani, 2000). However, the remaining three studies found that the substitution of registered nurses with others generally had no effect on outcomes (Barkell, Killinger & Schultz 2002; Bolton, Jones, Aydin, Donaldson, Brown, Lowe, McFarland & Harms, 2001; Jung et al., 1994).

Results from those studies examining the substitution of one physician for another were again inconsistent. In two cases there was no effect on mortality rates (Oswanski, Sharma & Raj, 2004; Simmer, Nerenz, Rutt, Newcomb & Benfer, 1991), but one did have a positive effect (Tenner et al., 2003). However, the latter was a retrospective study (Tenner et al., 2003) and one of the studies that found no effect was a randomised controlled trial (Simmer et al., 1991), the results of which may be more robust. Cross-coverage by physicians was found to have a negative effect on adverse events when compared to residency (Petersen, Brennan, O'Neill, Cook & Lee, 1994), but otherwise there was no significant effect, either positive or negative, on almost any of the remaining outcomes (Oswanski et al., 2004, Fairchild et al., 2001, Simmer et al., 1991). Only the study of full-time versus part-time primary care physicians controlled for any staff variables, but these were purely demographic (Fairchild, McLoughlin, Gharib, Horsky, Portnow, Richter, Gagliano & Bates, 2001).

The studies examining the replacement of physicians by nurse practitioners or senior nurses generally found that such a substitution had no adverse effect on the outcomes measured, regardless of study design (Hoffman, Tasota, Zullo, Scharfenberg & Donahoe, 2005; Terris, Leman, O'connor & Wood, 2004; Sakr et al., 2003; Rudy, Davidson, Daly, Clochesy, Sereika, Baldissi, Hravnak, Ross & Ryan, 1998). Two studies in this group also indicated that this intervention had a positive effect on patient satisfaction and some waiting times, although these studies used less reliable prospective designs (Terris et al., 2004, Sakr et al., 2003).

Omissions
All of the principal patient care outcomes were covered by this sample of studies. However, only one study measured any staff psychological or behavioural outcome, and no study controlled for any of these variables or examined them as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated.

Summary
This sample describes longitudinal research relating to substitution of staff members in the health sector literature. This research suggests that staffing by registered nurses only, rather than their replacement with other grades of staff, is better for mortality rates, length of stay, and some infection rates, but has limited impact on other outcomes. The replacement of one type of
physician with another was also shown to have neither an adverse nor positive impact on patient outcomes. The most consistent results were found for the replacement of physicians with senior nursing staff: there were no adverse effects as a result of this substitution.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lee Y., Yeh M., Chen H., Lien G. (2005) Taiwan</td>
<td>Experimental 100 patients 12 months</td>
<td>The skill-mix practice model of nursing “the practice of using both nurses and nursing aides (NAs) to carry out nursing activities” (p.408) A nursing aide is “anyone who was qualified to assist in nursing tasks through obtaining a nursing care training certification” (p.408)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction</td>
<td>16-item questionnaire (p.408)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Skill-mix practice model vs non-skill-mix model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fontaine K. &amp; Rositani R. (2000) USA</td>
<td>Experimental 373 patients 8 months</td>
<td>2 different models of after-hours nursing care: nurse employees vs contract nurses</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Cost; Quality of nursing care Patient / family satisfaction</td>
<td>Cost: number of hospital days Quality of nursing care: own scale Patient / family satisfaction: own questionnaire</td>
<td>Positive effect: Employee nurses produce significantly better outcomes than contract nurses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall L., Doran D., Baker G. et al (2003) Canada</td>
<td>Prospective with concurrent controls 2,046 patients 6 weeks+</td>
<td>“Nurse staff-mix” (p.1099) - all RN (Registered nurses) - RN/RPN (Registered practical nurses) - RN/unregulated staff</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient Functional Health Outcomes; Pain; Patient perceptions of nursing care</td>
<td>Functional Independence Measure (FIM); Medical Outcome Study SF-36 (acute form) Brief Pain Inventory Short-Form (BPI-SF) Patient Judgement of Hospital Quality Questionnaire (PJHQ) (nursing subscale)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Better FIM, social function and patient satisfaction scores with higher proportion of RNs. RNs and unregulated staff had better pain outcomes for patients than RNs/RPN mix and unregulated staff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barkell N., Killinger K., Schultz S. (2002) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 96 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Staffing models: low ratio vs high ratio of RNs to PCAs (patient care associates)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>LOS; Variable cost; Patient satisfaction; UTI rates; Pneumonia rates; Pain management</td>
<td>LOS: routine data collection Variable cost: routine data collection Patient satisfaction: routine data collection UTI rates: routine data collection Pneumonia rates: routine data collection Pain management: routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect: Only pain management outcome showed a significant difference</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 7.6 Continued: Substitution

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design, Sample size, Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bolton L., Jones D., Aydin C. et al (2001) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 257 Units (1,253,892 patient days) 12 months</td>
<td>Ratio of RNs to other staff</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient falls; Hospital acquired pressure ulcers</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect: Regardless of nurse grade / patient staffing ratio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCausland M., Persing R., Kiley M. (1988) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls</td>
<td>All RN-primary nursing model vs RN overtime, as-needed nurses and part-time nurses</td>
<td>Yes: hours worked by nurses checked</td>
<td>Length of stay</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Change to all-RN primary nursing model led to decreased length of stay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark B, Harless D., McCue M. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 422 hospitals 6 years (1990-1995)</td>
<td>RN (registered nurse) FTE staffing / 1000 inpatient days LPN (licensed practical nurse) FTE staffing / 1000 inpatient days Non-nurse FTE staffing / 1000 inpatient days</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mortality</td>
<td>Mortality: risk adjusted ratio of observed/expected mortality</td>
<td>Positive effect: Lower mortality rates for increased RN staffing for high HMO penetration hospitals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark B, Harless D., Xu Y. McCue M., (2004) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 422 hospitals 6 years (1990-1995)</td>
<td>Staffing (p.282-3) - RN FTEs/1000 inpatient days - LPN FTEs/1000 inpatient days - Non-nurse FTEs/1000 inpatient days</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Quality of care</td>
<td>Mortality</td>
<td>Positive effect: Lower mortality rates for increased RN staffing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design, Sample size, Duration</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Person S., Allison J., Kiefe C. et al (2004) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 118,000+ patients 2 years</td>
<td>RN (registered nurse) staffing: ratio of FTE RNs to average daily census (ADC) (p.5) LPN (Licensed practice nurse) staffing: ratio of FTE LPNs to average daily census (p.5)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>In-hospital mortality of patients with Acute Myocardial Infarction (AMI)</td>
<td>In-hospital mortality</td>
<td>Positive effect: Lower mortality rates for higher RN staffing levels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potter P., Barr M., McSweeney M., Sledge J. (2003) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective Unknown 12 months</td>
<td>Average percentage RN (registered nurse) and average percentage Unlicensed Assistive Personnel (UAP) hours of direct care (p.161) Average float percentage or mean percentage of nursing care on day shift that is provided by float nurses from other units or outside the hospital (p.161)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction (post-discharge) (p.159)</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction measure (Burroughs et al, 1999)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Higher percentage of hours by RNs, higher post-discharge satisfaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tourangeau A., Giovenetti P., Tu J., Wood M. (2002) Canada</td>
<td>Retrospective 46,941 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Richer RN skill-mix: RN inpatient hours vs inpatient hours by other nurses Increased opportunities for continuity of care (more full-time RNs)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>30-day mortality rates</td>
<td>30-day risk-adjusted mortality rates: routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Richer RN skill-mix, more years experience on unit, larger number of shifts missed predicts lower mortality No effect: All other predictors had no significant effect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert J., Fridkin S., Blumberg H. et al (2000) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 127 patients 13 months</td>
<td>Low regular and high pool nurse-to-patient ratio vs high regular and low pool-nurse-to-patient ratios</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>BSI; Length of stay; Duration of mechanical ventilation; Assisted nutrition; Mortality</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Higher regular nurse to pool nurse ratio led to better outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnow P., Allyn P., Nichols M. et al (1982) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 101 patients 8 months</td>
<td>Regular burns unit nurses vs temporary nursing staff</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Infection rates</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Use of regular nurses significantly associated with lower infection rates than temporary staff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simmer T., Nerenz D., Rutt W. et al (1991) USA</td>
<td>Randomised Controlled Trial 1151 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Resident (teaching) Vs Staff (non-teaching) staffing model</td>
<td>554</td>
<td>In-hospital mortality and mortality within 6 months of admission</td>
<td>No effect: No difference between the two models</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 7.6 Continued: Substitution

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design, Sample size, Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oswanski M., Sharma O., Raj S. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 769 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Resident-assisted vs physician assistant only</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mortality; Length of stay; Transfer time</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Length of stay significantly reduced from ED to trauma center (1 of 5 components of this variable) No effect: all other outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenner P., Dibrell H., Taylor R. (2003) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 1211 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Hospitalist vs Resident</td>
<td>No, but different settings</td>
<td>Survival</td>
<td>Survival rates</td>
<td>Positive effect: Staffing by “hospitalists” has lower mortality rates than resident staffing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairchild D., McLoughlin K., Gharib S. et al (2001) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 132 primary care physicians Unclear</td>
<td>Part-time Vs full-time Primary Care Physicians (PCP’s)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction; Controls: Staff gender; Staff years in practice; Staff location</td>
<td></td>
<td>No difference full-time vs part-time primary care physicians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudy E., Davidson L., Davy J. et al (1998) USA</td>
<td>Experimental 389 patients 14 months</td>
<td>Residents vs acute care nurse practitioners and physician assistants</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Length of stay; Mortality; Adverse drug reaction; Completeness of admission notes; Readmission</td>
<td>Length of stay: routine data collection Mortality: routine data collection Adverse drug reaction: routine data collection Completeness of admission notes: examination by researchers Readmission: routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoffman L., Tasota F., Zullo T. et al (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with concurrent controls 526 patients 31 months</td>
<td>Acute Care Nurse Practitioner (ACNP) and attending physician vs critical care/pulmonary fellow and attending physician in an ICU (Skill-mix)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mortality rates</td>
<td>Number of deaths of patients who did or did not have treatment limitations</td>
<td>No effect</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.2.4 Transfer or relocation of staff and services

The following synthesis focuses on studies researching transfer or relocation of services. There are five recent systematic reviews or meta-analyses on staffing in the health sector workforce, reflecting the sizeable number of studies in this field and the growing interest in this field (Fletcher et al., 2005; Lankshear et al., 2005; Lang et al., 2004; Laurant et al., 2004; Pronovost et al., 2002). However, only one of the studies described below has been included in any of these systematic reviews (Li et al., 1984). There is no meta-analysis in the non-health sector HRM literature reviewing studies on a similar subject.

Details of studies

Eight studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.7). All were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1984. Six of the studies were conducted in the USA, one in the UK and one in Australia. The studies employed either a prospective or a retrospective design. The studies varied in duration, from six months to three years and the sample sizes ranged from 274 to more than 22,000 patients. All eight studies were conducted on units, wards or specific services.

HRM Practice

Analysis of the literature reveals that the interventions studied may be examined in two groups (O’Connor, Lockney, Sloan & McGrail, 2004; French, Zwemer & Schneider, 2002; Porter & Ursic, 2001; Li et al., 1984). Four studies all examine the same intervention: the specific transfer of services to a particular team of physicians, to the exclusion of physicians who were previously involved in the care under a different model. These studies examined the impact of a move from open intensive care units, in which the physician responsible for admission retained some input into a patient’s care, to closed units in which care was controlled exclusively by the intensive unit critical care team. The remaining four studies may also be grouped together because they examine the effect on patient care outcomes of the presence or absence of certain physicians, although in each case the unit of analysis and, therefore, the type of physician, was different. None of these studies made any attempt to measure the fidelity with which the intervention was being implemented.

Outcomes

The group of studies evaluating open versus closed intensive care units all considered mortality as an outcome. In one study it was the only outcome measured, but in the remainder it was one of multiple outcomes: length of stay and duration of mechanical ventilation were examined as outcomes by two of these studies, but eight further, different outcomes were also studied.

In the same way, in the remaining four studies, two outcomes were examined by two studies: mortality rates and length of stay (Multz, Chalfin, Samson, Dantzker, Fein, Steinberg, Niederman & Scharf, 1998; Carson et al., 1996). Mortality was the only outcome measured by one study.
Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management

(Baldock, Foley & Brett, 2001). The remaining studies measured an additional nine different outcomes. Only one study focused on patients’ perceptions of quality of care and used the Picker Commonwealth Institute questionnaire (Carson et al., 1996).

Results
The studies examining the impact of the presence or absence of a physician found inconsistent results regarding mortality rates and waiting times (O’Connor et al., 2004; Porter & Ursic, 2001; Li et al., 1984), and found that the practice had no effect at all on length of stay (French et al., 2002; Porter & Ursic, 2001). These studies all used a retrospective study design.

In the group of four studies examining open versus closed intensive care units, three found that the practice of closing the unit significantly reduced mortality (Baldock et al., 2001; Ghorra, Reinert, Cioffi, Buczko & Simms, 1999; Carson et al., 1996). However, one of the two studies that used a superior prospective design found no such positive effect (Multz et al., 1998). The impact of this practice on all other outcomes was also inconsistent. For example, two studies examined length of stay and found differing results (Multz et al., 1998; Carson et al., 1996). The different results were not related to quality of study design as both studies employed a form of prospective design.

These eight studies covered all of the key patient outcomes, although the patient safety variables were limited.

Omissions
None of the studies reported here took the hospital or primary or community care practices as their unit of analysis, and none controlled for any staff variables or examined them as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated.

Summary
This sample describes longitudinal research relating to the transfer or relocation of staff and services. Despite the apparent homogeneity of such practices or interventions, there is still a great deal of heterogeneity between these studies in terms of outcomes and units of analysis. Also, only one study measured any staff psychological or behavioural outcome.

The results derived from similar interventions (such as the move to closed from open intensive care units) either had a positive effect, or no effect at all, in equal measure. These findings, in combination with the small number of studies, means that no firm conclusions can be reached about the relationship between patient outcomes and the location of physicians on- or off-site, or the transfer of services to exclude certain types of physician.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>French D., Zwemer F. &amp; Schneider S. (2002) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 22,527 patients 6 months</td>
<td>Two different staffing models: 1. ED was staffed with EM residents under the direct supervision of the faculty 2. ED was staffed with absent EM residents</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>Length of stay; Decision to admit time; Laboratory tests and radiographic studies ordered; Specialist consultations obtained; Unscheduled return visits within 72 hours; Overall patient satisfaction</td>
<td>Resuscitation room time: routine data collection Time to operating room: routine data collection Time to CT scan: routine data collection Length of stay: routine data collection Complications: routine data collection Mortality: routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter J. &amp; Ursic C. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 943 patients 6 months</td>
<td>Attending vs non-attending surgeon in a trauma center</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Resuscitation room time; Time to operating room; Time to CT scan; Length of stay; Complications; Mortality</td>
<td>Resuscitation room time: routine data collection Time to operating room: routine data collection Time to CT scan: routine data collection Length of stay: routine data collection Complications: routine data collection Mortality: routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect: Except different for time to OR – attending surgeon significantly better</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multz A., Chalfin D., Samson I. et al (1998) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with concurrent controls 280 patients 8 months</td>
<td>Change from “open” to “closed” ICU: mix of staff changes from non-ICU physicians (admitting physicians) having input into care, plus critical care team, to critical care team alone</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mortality; Length of stay in ICU; Length of stay in hospital; Mechanical ventilation</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significantly lower LOS and MV when closed No effect: Mortality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson S., Stocking C., Podsadecki T. et al (1996) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls</td>
<td>245 patients 6 months</td>
<td>Change from “open” to “closed” ICU work team: mix of staff changes from non-ICU physicians (admitting physicians) having input into care, plus critical care team, to critical care team alone</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient Outcomes: Hospital mortality Duration of mechanical ventilation; Length of stay; Patient charges for radiology, laboratory &amp; pharmacy departments; Catheter use; Interruptions of formal teaching rounds; Patient, family and staff perceptions of quality of care; Staff perceptions of care as a final outcome</td>
<td>1-6 Routine data collection 7. Adapted version of Picker Commonwealth Foundation questionnaire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldock G., Foley P. &amp; Brett S. (2001) UK</td>
<td>Retrospective</td>
<td>1134 patients 3 years</td>
<td>Change from “open” to “closed” ICU work team: mix of staff changes from non-ICU physicians (admitting physicians) having input into care, plus critical care team, to critical care team alone</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mortality</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghorra S., Reinert S., Cioffi W. et al (1999) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective</td>
<td>274 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Change from “open” to “closed” SICU team: mix of staff changes from non-ICU physicians (admitting physicians) having input into care, plus critical care team, to critical care team alone</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Clinical outcomes: Mortality; Overall complications; Rate of occurrence of renal failure; Number of consultations</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.3 Training

All of these studies consider interventions that involve some form of training or education for health staff and its impact on patient and staff outcomes. Studies have only been included if the entire practice was training or if training was a primary element of an HRM practice. A number of studies have been excluded because education or training was only one element of a multi-faceted intervention in which none of the other components could be described as falling within the field of HRM (e.g., Weitzel & Robinson, 2004; Mayo, Weinberg, Kramer, Richman, Seibert-Choi & Rosen, 1996). There are five existing systematic reviews or meta-analyses of training and development interventions in the health sector. Three examine forms of Continuing Medical Education for physicians and their impact on physician performance and health care outcomes (Davis, Thomson O'Brien, Freemantle, Wolf, Mazmanian & Taylor-Vaisey, 1999; Davis, Thomson, Oxman & Haynes, 1995 & 1992). The two other reviews examine systems of continuing professional development to enhance the recruitment and retention of specific health professionals (Brooks, Walsh, Mardon, Lewis & Clawson, 2002; Hunter & Nicol, 2002). There are also three meta-analyses of training practices from the non-health sector. These focus on elements of training which are very different from those examined for health, such as altering organisational behaviour (Stajkovic & Luthans, 1997), mentoring (Allen, Eby, Poteet, Lentz & Lima, 2004) and evaluating the effectiveness of organisational training (Arthur, Day, McNelly & Edens, 2003). None of the studies reviewed below appear in any of these systematic reviews. A narrative synthesis has been undertaken due to the general heterogeneity of the studies in this sample.

Details of studies

Sixteen studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.8). All studies were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1988. Eight studies were conducted in the USA, two in Argentina, and one each in the UK, Netherlands, Sweden, Pakistan, Taiwan and Macedonia. Most of the studies employed a prospective longitudinal design, but there were two randomised controlled trials (Fidler, Nap & Miranda, 2004; Campbell et al., 2001) and one experimental study (Lundstrom, Edlund, Karlsson, Brannstrom, Bucht & Gustafson, 2005).

The studies varied in duration, from six months to more than six years. The length of the study period was not given by one paper. The sample sizes ranged from as little as 35 patients or 76 staff to 1,411 patients or 649 staff, depending on the outcomes being studied. The relevant patient sample size was not given in two studies. The unit of analysis was a hospital unit or ward in 13 of the studies. In one study the unit of analysis was a primary care practice and in two others a hospital.
HRM Practice
Analysis of the literature reveals that seven studies all examine the same intervention and outcome: the impact of specific training on infection rates within Intensive Care Units (Cohran, Larson, Roach, Blane & Pierce, 2006; Kelleghan, Salami, Padilla, McCord, Mermilliod, Canola & Becker, 1993). In five of these studies, the education or training element was conducted in conjunction with evaluation feedback.

The remaining nine studies also examined interventions specifically to improve staff knowledge and skills in particular fields, but these studies do not form a similar homogeneous body of literature. The training in two studies aimed to improve communication and collaboration within teams (Fidler et al., 2004; Campbell et al., 2001) and two had elements specifically designed to improve communication and working with patients (Lundstrom et al., 2005; Campbell et al., 2001). Despite these potential similarities, however, the type of training used was different for each study and ranged from leaflets to formal lectures and seminars. The majority of these studies affected both nurses and physicians. Other than the group of training and feedback studies, no study clearly measured the fidelity with which the training programmes were implemented, although two studies did acknowledge barriers to full implementation.

Outcomes
Almost half of the studies focused on a single specific outcome: infection rates. Three of these studies looked at Ventilator Associated Pneumonia, two at bloodstream infections, one at urinary tract infections (UTIs) and one at nosocomial infections generally. In each case, the measure was the number of infections per 1000 days of the relevant device.

Unlike many of the other interventions considered by HRM studies in the health sector, several training studies did examine staff outcomes, usually knowledge or beliefs. In each case, this outcome was measured in conjunction with at least one other outcome, usually patient satisfaction. In three studies, increased staff knowledge was a specific and primary outcome of the training intervention. However, in each case the knowledge being assessed was different, so the scales used to measure this knowledge were different. In the same way, three studies measured patient satisfaction or perceptions of care, and all three studies used different measures.

Results
With a single exception – Cohran et al.’s (2006) study – the training interventions designed to address the specific outcome of infection rates all had a significant positive effect on infection rates. Four of the five studies which combined training with some form of performance monitoring, such as evaluation and feedback, had positive outcomes (Rosenthal, Guzman & Safdar, 2004; Won, Chou, Hsieh, Chen, Huang, Tsou & Tsao, 2004; Rosenthal, Guzman, Pezzotto & Crnich,
174

2003; Kelleghan et al., 1993), and both studies examining education alone had positive outcomes (Salahuddin, Zafar, Sukhyani, Rahim, Noor, Hussain, Siddiqui, Islam & Husain, 2004; Zack, Garrison, Trovillion, Clinkscale, Coopersmith, Fraser & Kollef, 2002). All of the studies employed a prospective cohort design with historical controls.

For the remaining studies, the results of those training interventions that aimed to increase staff knowledge were consistently positive (Campbell et al., 2001; Barnason et al., 1998; Birnbaum et al., 1988). All four studies used a full range of study designs, from a randomised controlled trial to a retrospective case-control study. Where staff knowledge was measured, significant improvements were found in two instances. Improved knowledge was also reported in conjunction with greater patient satisfaction by one study (Harrison & Novak, 1988), but in another study with a superior design, the combination of improved knowledge and improved patient satisfaction was not found (Campbell et al., 2001). The latter was a randomised controlled trial.

Five studies found that training led to a significant reduction in mortality rates. This was the case not only for studies using the prospective cohort and retrospective case-control research designs (Jeffrey et al., 2004; Lawrence, Shadel, Leet, Hall & Mundy, 2002; Birnbaum et al., 1994), but also for high quality longitudinal designs, such as randomised controlled trials (Fidler et al., 2004) and quasi-experimental designs (Lundstrom et al., 2005). Two studies examined length of stay as an outcome, with differing results. The more powerful quasi-experimental study found that the training intervention had a positive effect on length of stay (Lundstrom et al., 2005), while the more limited prospective cohort design of Lawrence et al. (2002) found no such positive outcome. However, the interventions and populations of the two studies were different.

Omissions

Several staff outcomes were measured by these studies, but no study controlled for any staff variables and none examined these staff psychological or behavioural variables as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated. Unlike many other studies of HRM practices in the health sector, there are no longitudinal studies here looking at whether training or education can have an impact on waiting times or patient safety indicators other than infection rates.

Summary

The training interventions considered here have certain basic elements in common, but they also differ in elements of their content and delivery. The training ranged from leaflets to formal lectures and seminars. The primary outcomes examined by most of these studies were also different.

A group of seven studies all examined the impact of some form of infection control training on infection rates, and six of these studies found that training significantly reduced infection rates.
However, none of these studies employed a high quality, powerful form of longitudinal study design.

Several studies also found that training had a positive effect on staff knowledge and mortality rates. These studies not only used simple prospective and retrospective designs, but also superior longitudinal study designs, such as randomised controlled trials and quasi-experimental design. The effect of training from those studies is, overall, positive.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rosenthal V., Guzman, Sadfar (2004) Argentina</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 1,301 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Education Performance feedback</td>
<td>Yes – compliance is measured</td>
<td>Catheter-associated UTI rate</td>
<td>Catheter-associated UTI rate: number per 1000 catheter days (p.49)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in infection rates (compliance is a moderator)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salahuddin N., Zafar A., Sukhyani et al (2004) Pakistan</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 677 patients 24 months</td>
<td>“Educational programme focusing on preventive practices for ventilator associated pneumonia (VAP)” (p.223) - weekly lectures, departmental presentations, reinforcement at the bedside, visual aids posted in the ICU</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Ventilator Associated Pneumonia (VAP) infection rates</td>
<td>Ventilator Associated Pneumonia (VAP) infection rates per 1000 device days: survey of hospital infection control team (p.224) VAP must fulfill CDCP defined criteria for VAP (p.224)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant reduction in infection rates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Won S., Chou H., Hseih W. et al (2004) Taiwan</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 1,411 patients 5 years</td>
<td>Education: formal lectures, written instructions, informal instruction Posting of visual reminders Performance feedback: routine monitoring and feedback Penalties and incentives</td>
<td>Yes – compliance is measured</td>
<td>Nosocomial infection rate</td>
<td>Nosocomial infection rate: report by hospital infection control team</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in infection rates (compliance is a moderator)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenthal V., Guzman S., Pezzotto S., Crnich C. (2003) Argentina</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 840 patients 26 months</td>
<td>“Education and training with CVC (central venous catheter) care” (p.406) “Performance feedback . . . provided on a monthly basis documenting rates of compliance with [infection control practices]” (p.406)</td>
<td>Yes - Active Surveillance and feedback (p.409)</td>
<td>Rates of intravascular device (IVD) bloodstream infection (BSI)</td>
<td>BSIs per 1000 IVD days (p.408)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in infection rates after education, and further after feedback</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zack J., Garrison T., Trovillion E. et al (2002) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 24 months</td>
<td>Education programme: self-study module, inservices at staff meetings, formal lectures</td>
<td>No measure – but issue is acknowledged</td>
<td>Reduction in ventilator-associated pneumonia</td>
<td>Reduction in ventilator-associated pneumonia: routine data collection of cases per 1000 ventilator days</td>
<td>Positive effect: All</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 7.8 Continued: Training

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design, Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kelleghan S., Salami C., Padilla S. et al (1993) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown 4 years</td>
<td>Feedback to physicians Education programme</td>
<td>Yes – monitoring and surveillance of compliance</td>
<td>Reduction in ventilator-associated pneumonia</td>
<td>Reduction in ventilator-associated pneumonia: routine data collection of cases per 1000 ventilator days</td>
<td>Positive effect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fidler V., Nap R., Miranda D. (2004) Netherlands</td>
<td>Randomised Controlled Trial 10,137 patients 9 months</td>
<td>Managerial-based intervention: Training and instruction in collaborative practice; Use of protocols</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Out-of-range measurements (ORMs): BP, heart rate etc; Mortality</td>
<td>Routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant for all outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell J., Coben J., McLoughlin E. et al (2001) USA</td>
<td>Randomised Controlled Trial 649 ED staff 123 patients 24 months</td>
<td>Two-day training &amp; planning programme that addresses: - system change - coalition building - attitudes &amp; skill building Aim: to improve effectiveness of Emergency Department (ED) response to Intimate Partners Violence (IPV)</td>
<td>No – but does acknowledge barriers to the successful implementation of the intervention post-training</td>
<td>Staff knowledge of and attitude towards IPV; Culture of the ED regarding IPV Patient satisfaction; Final outcome: staff attitudes and knowledge</td>
<td>Staff knowledge of and attitude towards IPV: Staff Attitudinal Survey (SAS) based on Saunders et al (1987) Culture of the ED regarding IPV: system change indicator Patient satisfaction: Patient Safety &amp; Satisfaction Survey (PSSS) adapted from Soeken et al (1998)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significantly improved staff knowledge of and attitude towards IPV, culture of the ED regarding IPV, and patient satisfaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lundstrom M., Edlund A., Karlsson S. et al (2005) Sweden</td>
<td>Experimental study 400 patients (aged 70 years+) 8 months</td>
<td>Staff education (training) focusing on assessment, prevention and treatment of delirium and staff-patient interaction vs no training Patient-allocation vs task allocation system</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Duration of delirium in older patients Ward length of stay Mortality</td>
<td>Duration of delirium in older patients: DSM IV Ward length of stay: routine data collection Mortality: routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significantly reduced duration of delirium, length of stay and mortality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design, Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnason S., Merboth M., Pozehl B., Tietjen M. (1998) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 47 patients 125 nurses 8 months</td>
<td>“Educational retooling” - Self-study pain management module - 1-hour seminar using critical thinking exercises</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient perception of pain assessment and pain management effectiveness; Pain management; experience evaluation</td>
<td>Patient perception of pain assessment and pain management interview guide (PMIG) Pain management experience evaluation: Pain management experience evaluation (PMEE) tool Nurse cognitive assessment of pain management: 18-item tool</td>
<td>Positive effect: Patient satisfaction and ability to rate pain (not reported as significant); nurse’s knowledge significantly improved</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogden J. &amp; Hoppe R. (1998) UK</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 240 practice nurses 179 patients (T1) 35 patients (T2) 6 months</td>
<td>Educational packages to change PNs’ beliefs about obesity and behaviour towards patients: Expert educational package (leaflet only) (p.251) VS Learner-centred educational package (leaflet and interactive seminar) (p.251) VS No education = Control Group</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Practice nurses’ beliefs and behaviours Patient perceptions of the nurse consultation Practice nurse consultation style Patient reports of weight change; Beliefs; Behaviour; Consultation style</td>
<td>Practice nurses’ beliefs and behaviours: questionnaire (p.250) Patient perceptions of the nurse consultation: questionnaire (p.250) Practice nurse consultation style: questionnaire (p.250) Patient reports of weight change: questionnaire (p.250)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Patient perception of nurses’ satisfaction with consultation for learner group only; patient confidence significantly higher in expert group. No other differences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison L. &amp; Novak D. (1988) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 76 nurses 63 patients Unclear</td>
<td>CEP for nurses on knowledge of and attitudes towards the elderly</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Nurses’ attitude and knowledge; Patient satisfaction and perceptions of nursing care; Final outcome only: nurses’ knowledge and attitudes</td>
<td>Miller-Dodder Revision of the Palmore facts on Ageing Quiz Kogan Attitude towards Old People scale LaMonica-Oberst Patient Satisfaction Scale</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant improvement in nurses’ knowledge and attitudes No effect: Patient satisfaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birnbaum M., Robinson N., Kuska B. et al (1994) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 869 patients (ischaemic heart disease) 24 months</td>
<td>Training in advanced cardiac life support</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Specific medical knowledge gains Mortality rates Quality of care Enhancement of knowledge and skills</td>
<td>Range of specific behaviours / knowledge of staff Mortality rates from Ischemic heart disease Explicit measures of quality of care (eg, Number with IV line in first hour post training vs pre-training)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant reduction in mortality rates</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.4 Compensation and payment

These studies consider payment systems, compensation and reward practices that seek to affect patient and service outcomes. A narrative synthesis is preferred because of the very small sample of studies identified. However, this topic has been the subject of seven systematic reviews. Five of these reviews have compared the impact of different types of remuneration for physicians on a range of patient and service outcomes (Gosden, Forland, Kristiansen, Sutton, Leese & Giuffrida, 2001; Chaix-Couturier, Durand-Zaleski, Jolly & Durieux, 2000; Gosden, Forland, Kristiansen, Sutton, Leese, Giuffrida, Sergison & Pedersen, 2000; Gosden, Pedersen & Torgerson, 1999; Steiner & Robinson 1998). The remaining reviews consider the impact of target payments on immunisation rates and financial incentives on retention rates among rural physicians (Sempowski, 2004; Giuffrida, Gosden, Forland, Kristiansen, Sergison, Leese, Pedersen & Sutton, 1999). No health professionals other than physicians have been considered by these reviews. None of the studies described below appears in any of these systematic reviews. There are also five reviews focusing on compensation and reward in the non-health sector, such as financial rewards, social rewards and profit-sharing (DeGroot & Kiker, 2003; Stajkovic & Luthans, 2003; Stajkovic & Luthans, 1997; Doucouliagos, 1995; Wiersma, 1992).

Details of studies

Three studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.9). All studies were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1999. One study was a good quality prospective design undertaken in Sweden, and two studies were retrospective in design and were conducted in North America. The duration of the studies ranged from 24 to 48 months. The sample sizes ranged from 418 physicians, or 582 to 6,749 patients. Two studies were undertaken in primary care practices, and one in hospitals (Forsberg, Axelsson & Arnetz, 2001).

HRM Practice

The studies examined different interventions. One study compared salary with fee for service (FFS) for primary care physicians; one evaluated the impact of bonuses on the number of referrals by primary care physicians to colorectal cancer screening; and one examined a broad incentive, performance-based reimbursement. Like all financial interventions examined by the review literature, these interventions were aimed only at physicians. None of these studies evaluated whether the stated intervention was being implemented in full accordance with policy.

Outcomes

The outcomes examined by the three studies varied. The first study examined the intervention’s impact on multiple outcomes: mortality and length of stay, and a service delivery outcome. The second study only examined numbers of patients referred for screening. The third, like the first,
examined length of stay, but also measured physician-perceived quality of care, and physicians’ cost awareness as a result of the intervention.

**Results**

The findings of the study on performance-based reimbursement were mixed: length of stay and physicians’ cost awareness improved, but quality of care worsened (Forsberg et al., 2001). The results of the two retrospective studies were similarly inconsistent. In the first case, the different payment systems—fee or salary—had no effect on the measured outcomes (Lee, Cowie & Slobodian, 1999), which included mortality and length of stay, but the second study did find that bonuses increased the likelihood of referral (Armour, Friedman, Pitts, Wike, Alley & Etchason, 2004).

**Omissions**

These studies examine only three types of payment system or financial incentive; others, such as personal performance-related pay, merit pay or gain-sharing schemes were not evaluated. There were no studies of acute care wards, units or departments. Also, due to the small number of studies, many patient outcomes have not been examined in relation to this intervention, such as waiting times, patient satisfaction and patient safety. The only staff outcome measured by any of these studies was cost awareness; no study controlled for any staff variables and none examined staff psychological or behavioural variables as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated.

**Summary**

The studies identified for this review considered several different compensation and reward interventions and three sets of very different outcomes. The literature examining the causal relationship between compensation and reward and various patient outcomes is, therefore, extremely limited. These studies suggest that the method of payment to physicians does not always positively affect the small number of patient outcomes examined, but bonuses may affect certain other outcomes. However, the very small number and heterogeneity of the studies prevents any firm conclusions from being drawn.
## Table 7.9 Pay

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forsberg E., Axelsson R., Arnetz B. (2001) Sweden</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with concurrent controls 418 physicians 4 years</td>
<td>Performance-based reimbursement (PBR)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Quality of Care; length of stay; Job satisfaction cost awareness</td>
<td>Own index; hospital register Own questionnaire</td>
<td>Positive effect: Length of stay; cost awareness Negative effect: Quality of care</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armour B., Friedman C., Pitts M. et al (2004) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective 6749 patients 24 months</td>
<td>Influence of bonuses on Colorectal Cancer Screening</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Increased chance of referring patient for colorectal cancer screening</td>
<td>Increased chance of referring patient for colorectal cancer screening: routine data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Bonus eligibility significantly associated with physicians asking for more colorectal screening tests for patients</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee S., Cowie S., Slobodian P. (1999) Canada</td>
<td>Retrospective 582 patients 3 years</td>
<td>Primary care physician payment: salary vs FFS</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Number and cost of specialist diagnostic services and medicines Number of days in hospital Causes of death</td>
<td>Number and cost of specialist diagnostic services and medicines: routine data collection Number of days in hospital: routine data collection Causes of death: routine data collection</td>
<td>No effect</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.5 Employee Involvement

All of these studies consider interventions or practices that seek to involve staff in decision-making. The absence of any systematic review or meta-analysis of studies of this intervention in the health sector may be explained by difficulties in operationalising the concept of employee involvement for the purposes of systematic review. It may also have been prevented by the potentially limited number of relevant studies and the heterogeneity of their interventions and outcomes, as demonstrated by this sample. Tellingly, there are also no distinct meta-analyses of employee involvement in the HRM literature of the non-health sector.

Details of studies

Five studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.10). Three studies were published in English and two in German. The earliest was published in 1999. Two studies were conducted in the USA and three in Germany. All of the studies in this sample used a prospective design. The studies varied in duration, from six months to five years. The sample sizes ranged from 97 to 826 patients. However, in one study the sample size was not given. In all but one case, the studies focused on a similar unit of analysis, either an Intensive Care Unit (ICU) or an equivalent ward or medical department.

HRM Practice

These five studies all examined quality circles or an equivalent body, such as a continuing quality improvement committee. In four cases this was the only intervention and, in the fifth, quality circles comprised one component of a broader quality management system. All but one of the interventions was aimed at both physicians and nurses. These studies have much in common with the research examining performance management interventions because three of the five monitor or measure compliance with designated practices. In one study, the specific function of the quality circle was to monitor implementation and pursue actions to improve it (Ruchholtz, Waydhas, Aufmkolk, Tager, Piepenbrink, Stolke & Nast-Kolb, 2001).

Outcomes

With the exception of mortality and length of stay, which were considered by two papers, the outcomes considered by the five studies of quality circles were all different, and ranged from co-worker satisfaction to treatment outcomes such as patient complications.

Results

These quality circles consistently led to significant positive outcomes in four of the five studies (Ruchholtz et al., 2001; Forster, Krause, Gastmeier, Ebner, Rath, Wischnewski, Lacour, Ruden & Daschner, 2000; Kyriacou, Ricketts, Dyne, McCollough & Talan, 1999; Leiniger, 1999). In the other study, the intervention had no significant effect on the majority of the outcomes and a small
positive effect on one only: satisfaction with service provided by the receptionist (Fischer et al., 2002). All of the studies employed a prospective cohort design, mostly with historical controls, so there is nothing to choose between them in terms of study methodology.

Omissions
None of the studies reported here took primary or community care practices as their unit of analysis and only one staff outcome was measured by any of these studies. No study controlled for any staff variables and none examined staff psychological or behavioural variables as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated. Waiting times was the only principal patient care outcome not considered by one or more of these studies.

Summary
There is a distinct grouping of employee involvement studies in the longitudinal literature relating to the health sector: quality circles. This intervention was found to have a consistently significant and positive effect on a range of different patient outcomes.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fischer U., Vossenrich R., Baum F., et al (2002) Germany</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 200 patients 6 months</td>
<td>Quality circles</td>
<td>Yes, gives % implementation of quality measures decided at quality circles, but no details about the measurement</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction Patient satisfaction (p.362): Co-worker satisfaction with waiting times but not significant</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction (p.362): Survey, ordinal scale: care at reception, acceptability of waiting time, care by investigating health personnel, overall impression of stay in the department Co-worker satisfaction (p.362) Survey, ordinal scale: acceptability of appointment allocation, waiting time of patients in department, waiting time for written results</td>
<td>No effect: In 3 or 4 measures, only difference in care by receptionist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kyriacou D., Ricketts V., Dyne P. et al (1999) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 826 patients 5 years</td>
<td>Administrative interventions implemented by a special interdepartmental continuous quality improvement (CQI) committee</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Patient care efficiency (Length of stay)</td>
<td>On-site data collection</td>
<td>Positive effect: Administrative interventions significantly reduce length of stay.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 7.10 Continued: Employee Involvement

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Leiniger S. (1999) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 97 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Quality circles: multidisciplinary team meeting to discuss patients and address problems</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Number of consultations; Mortality; Length of stay; Number of days from admission to operating room; Discharge status; Readmissions; Complications; Comorbidities</td>
<td>Number of consultations: routine data collection Mortality: routine data collection Length of stay: routine data collection Number of days from admission to operating room: routine data collection Discharge status: routine data collection Readmissions: routine data collection Complications: routine data collection Comorbidities: routine data collection None</td>
<td>Positive effect: Reduced mortality, LOS, appropriate use of consulting services, increase in numbers returning home</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.4.6 Performance Management

All of these studies consider interventions or practices that evaluate and feedback on the performance of health professionals. A narrative synthesis is preferred here despite the homogeneity of some clusters of studies in this sample. No systematic reviews of performance management in the health sector were found, but there are several meta-analyses of performance management in the non-health sector HRM literature. These cover feedback (Smither, London & Reilly, 2005; Rodgers & Hunter, 1991), goal-setting (Rodgers & Hunter, 1991) and supervisor ratings (Kraiger & Ford, 1990; Heneman, 1986).

Details of studies

Seven studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 7.11). All studies were published in English, with the earliest being published in 1991. Four studies were conducted in the USA, two in Argentina and one in Taiwan. All studies employed prospective designs. The studies varied in duration, from 12 months to five years. The sample sizes ranged from 300 physicians or 800 patients to 1,411 patients, with the sample population being determined by the study outcome. However, in three cases the sample size was not given. All of the studies focused on a similar unit of analysis, either an Intensive Care Unit or an equivalent ward or medical department.

HRM Practice

The seven studies all examined feedback. Five of the seven studies examined this in combination with some form of education or training, while two concentrated solely on the practice of feedback to staff. The type of training differed between the different studies. It ranged from formal education programmes focusing on technical skills, such as catheter care, to informal instruction, handouts or monthly presentations. Each of these studies viewed this combination of interventions as additive rather than synergistic, and therefore not a bundle as understood by current HRM research (Appelbaum & Blatt, 1994; MacDuffie, 1995; Ichniowski, Kochan, Levine & Strauss, 1996). In only one study did the intervention have additional components, which included the posting of visual reminders and the use of penalties and incentives (Won et al., 2004). However, the interventions were not all aimed at the same population of health staff: physicians and nurses were the target of the intervention in three studies, and either nurses or physicians alone were affected by the intervention in the two remaining studies. Of the two studies that examined the practice of feedback alone, one examined the outcome of infection rates, just like the education and feedback studies, but the other examined the impact on patient satisfaction of feedback to physicians. This is the only study of this type.

These studies are unusual because only one does not measure compliance with the practices described by the educational component of the intervention. The majority, therefore, seek to measure the fidelity with which at least part of the intervention or practice is being implemented.
This is because this monitoring or surveillance is also part of the intervention: the feedback component is informed by the measurement of compliance. This is not a requirement for most HRM interventions.

Outcomes
In all cases, these studies only measure a single outcome. Six of the seven studies all examine in-hospital infection rates (Rosenthal et al., 2004; Won et al., 2004; Rosenthal et al., 2003; Goetz, Kedzuf, Wagener & Muder, 1999; Kelleghan et al., 1993; Nettleman, Antoni, Fredrickson & Pfaller, 1991). However, only two studies examine the same type of infection, catheter-related urinary tract infections (UTIs) (Rosenthal et al., 2004; Goetz et al., 1999). The types of infection studied by the remaining papers are all different, although measurement rates are usually the same or very similar. The one study that looks at a different outcome examined patient satisfaction (Speirer, Sims, Micklitsch & Lewis, 1994).

Results
In all cases, the interventions were found to have a significant positive impact on infection rates. All of these studies employed a prospective cohort design with historical controls.

Omissions
These studies only focused on the performance management practice of feedback; other practices such as staff appraisals and goal-setting were not evaluated. None of the studies were in emergency departments, primary or community care, or the local hospital. Also, other possible patient outcomes have not been considered by the research in relation to this type of HRM intervention or practice, such as waiting times, mortality and length of stay, as well as patient safety indicators other than nosocomial infection rates. No staff outcome was measured by any of these studies, no study controlled for any staff variables, and none examined staff psychological or behavioural variables as moderators or mediators of the relationships being evaluated.

Summary
The interventions and outcomes considered by a group of these studies were quite homogeneous and, even though the number of outcomes researched in relation to this intervention was extremely limited, this sample does suggest that the practice of feedback, both alone and in conjunction with education or instruction, can have a significant positive effect on infection rates, as well as patient satisfaction.
## Table 7.11 Performance Management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rosenthal V., Guzman S., Sadfar N. (2004) Argentina</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 1,301 patients 12 months</td>
<td>Education</td>
<td>Yes – compliance is measured</td>
<td>Catheter-associated UTI rate: number per 1000 catheter days (p.49)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in infection rates (compliance is a moderator)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Won S., Chou H., Hseih W. et al (2004) Taiwan</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 1,411 patients 5 years</td>
<td>Education: formal lectures, written instructions, informal instruction Posting of visual reminders Performance feedback: routine monitoring and feedback Penalties and incentives</td>
<td>Yes – compliance is measured</td>
<td>Nosocomial infection rate</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in infection rates (compliance is a moderator)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenthal V., Guzman S., Pezzotto S., Crnich C. (2003) Argentina</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 840 patients 26 months</td>
<td>&quot;Education and training with CVC (central venous catheter) care“ (p.406) &quot;Performance feedback . . . provided on a monthly basis documenting rates of compliance with [infection control practices]“ (p.406)</td>
<td>Yes - Active Surveillance and feedback (p.409)</td>
<td>Rates of intravascular device (IVD) bloodstream infection (BSI)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in infection rates after education, and further after feedback</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goetz A., Kedzuf S., Wagener M., Muder R. (1999) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls Unknown (number of catheter patient days) 26 months</td>
<td>Feedback: “quarterly report of catheter-related UTI (urinary tract infection) rates” monitored by an infection control professional; nurse manager reviews results with staff (p.402)</td>
<td>Yes - Active Surveillance and feedback (p.402)</td>
<td>Catheter-related UTIs (urinary tract infections) UTIs (urinary tract infections) per catheter-patient-days (CPD)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant decrease in number of UTIs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Speirer M., Sims H., McKIlitisch C., Lewis B. (1994) USA</td>
<td>Prospective cohort with historical controls 14519 patients (T1) 5259 patients (T2) 24 months</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction survey (feedback) as a part of physician evaluation process</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Improvement in patient satisfaction with participating doctors the overall quality of care the likeliness of the patient to recommend the physician to others</td>
<td>Patient satisfaction survey: Fallon Survey</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant improvement in patient satisfaction across all departments</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 7.11 Continued: Performance Management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kelleghan S., Salami C., Padilla S. et al (1993)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Feedback to physicians&lt;br&gt;Educational programme&lt;br&gt;Monitoring and surveillance of compliance</td>
<td>Yes – monitoring and surveillance of compliance</td>
<td>Reduction in ventilator-associated pneumonia</td>
<td>Reduction in ventilator-associated pneumonia: routine data collection of cases per 1000 ventilator days</td>
<td>Positive effect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nettleman M., Antoni T., Fredrickson M., Pfaller M. (1991)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Feedback to physicians&lt;br&gt;Handouts&lt;br&gt;Monitoring&lt;br&gt;Monthly presentations</td>
<td>Yes – monitoring of compliance</td>
<td>MRSA rates</td>
<td>MRSA rates per 1000 patient days</td>
<td>Positive effect</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.5 Conclusions
Longitudinal studies identified by the broad HRM and patient care outcomes literature search conducted for this review focus on a small number of distinct HRM practices.

These are:
- Work design
- Staffing
- Compensation and reward
- Training
- Employee involvement
- Performance management

Practices relating to staffing, especially the introduction, substitution or transfer of staff, as well as staff-to-patient ratios and working hours, account for more than half of the retrieved longitudinal studies of HRM and patient outcomes in the health sector. The systematic review and meta-analysis literature on the health sector reflects this balance, with the vast majority of such reviews examining research covering these practices.

There are several possible reasons for this focus on staffing and hours. It may be because a very high proportion of expenditure in health goes on staff, so policy-makers and researchers want to see how this resource is performing (Lankshear et al., 2005) and, related to this, because the increasing pressure to contain costs generates interest in reducing staff expenditure, for example, by replacing one type of worker with another, who costs less (Laurent et al., 2004). Alternatively, this focus may be because the increasing numbers of patients using UK health services have an impact on staff workload, which may in turn affect the quality of patient care (Lang et al., 2004).

This differs markedly from the non-health sector HRM review and meta-analysis literature, which has almost no meta-analyses at all on the skill-mix of teams, staffing ratios or working hours. Instead, it focuses principally on practices which are not covered by literature on the health sector, such as employee involvement (Doucouliagos, 1995; Rodgers & Hunter, 1991; Wagner & Goody, 1987) and recruitment and selection (Zottoli & Wanous, 2000; Phillips, 1998; McEvoy & Cascio, 1985). This review found only a small number of longitudinal studies looking at quality circles (employee involvement) in relation to patient outcomes. HRM practices or interventions relating to communication, family friendly working and harmonization are other major categories for which no longitudinal studies from the health sector were identified by this review.

There is a great deal of heterogeneity among the studies reviewed in all the categories. For example, the studies placed within the categories of pay, employee involvement and training are all
very different in terms of both practices and outcomes, and this prevents anything but the most basic narrative synthesis. There is a greater degree of homogeneity among the studies under the categories of work design, performance management and staffing. Within these categories, some of the studies examine the same or very similar practices and may be grouped together. Once again, this probably reflects the greater interest among health sector researchers in a small number of practices relating to staff skill-mix and working hours. In some cases, these small groupings also measure the same outcomes (albeit rarely using the same or equivalent measures). However, with the exception of practices relating to skill enhancement, or the skill-mix variables involving the introduction or substitution of staff, the number of studies contained in these groupings is often small, rarely larger than four or five. There are also often differences between these studies in terms of location, unit of analysis and study length. Such heterogeneity precludes the pooling of data for quantitative synthesis and means we must add a strong caveat to the drawing of conclusions from any narrative synthesis of these studies.

Interestingly, almost all of the studies identified in this review report neither negative nor adverse effects for any of the practices evaluated, which may suggest a degree of publication bias affecting the results. The interventions that appear to report the most consistent positive impact on patient and staff outcomes are training, performance management (feedback) and employee involvement (quality circles). Beneficial effects were found on infection rates, mortality, length of stay, patient satisfaction and staff knowledge. The many work design variables, such as the substitution or introduction of staff, skill enhancement, reduced working hours and the relocation of staff or services, produced more inconsistent results. In some studies these interventions had no effect (or no adverse effect), and only in a few cases were the effects positive, such as for the addition of new nurses or physicians.
Chapter 8: The Impact of HRM Practices in Non-Health Settings

8.1 Introduction
This chapter reports on findings from a systematic review of the impact of HRM practices on intermediate and final outcomes in non-health sector settings. The findings address research questions under objectives five and six of the review, specifically:

Objective 5

5.1 What is the evidence for the impact of HRM practices on the intermediate outcomes identified for this review?

Objective 6

6.1 Which HRM practices have an impact on performance outcomes?

This chapter gives details of the aspects of the review methodology specific to this review. Narrative syntheses for each of the HRM categories and data tables are then presented.

8.2 Review Methodology
The broad approach to systematic review methodology adopted to identify the evidence presented in chapters six, seven and eight is described in chapter two. This section describes aspects of the review methodology specific to this search.

8.2.1 Protocol development
Simple protocols were developed to guide the search, although some parameters were left open due to the lack of consistent definition/use of HRM terms in the literature. The population for the searches was identified as working adults and the intervention was determined as any HRM or personnel management practice. No comparison was specified, but a longitudinal filter was developed and used in the search. This ensured that the search was focused on causal relationships. No specific outcomes were stipulated.

The data extraction and synthesis was left open at this stage to allow development of a synthesis framework most fitting to the data retrieved. This approach is consistent with the latest developments in applying systematic review methodology to complex literatures (Pawson et al., 2005; Bravata et al., 2005; Tranfield et al., 2003; Booth, 2001; Mays et al., 2001).
8.2.2 Search strategy

Literature search strategies were developed and performed on Business Source Premier and PsycINFO; these two electronic databases have the most comprehensive coverage of peer-reviewed journals in the field of psychology and management. Search strings were modified for the different databases to take account of the different keywords and thesauri they employ. Examples of the search filters and strategies can be found in Appendix G.

The searching of electronic databases using pre-designed search filters was supplemented by reference tracking of selected studies. The titles, abstracts and full papers of studies identified by both electronic database searching and reference tracking were sifted using the following inclusion criteria.

8.2.3 Study selection

Sift criteria were developed by the team and piloted on a sample of titles and abstracts. Adjustments were made to improve specificity and all titles and abstracts identified by the electronic searches and reference tracking were sifted by one team member, with 50 per cent being sifted by a second reviewer. The inter-rater reliability, using Kappa statistic, for the double sifted articles was 0.92.

Unclear articles went to another team member for a second opinion. If still unclear, the full paper was retrieved for sifting.

The criteria identified papers as relevant to the review on the basis that they:

- Were longitudinal in design
- Included an intervention which could be described as some form of HRM practice, and
- Evaluated the intervention on some form of outcome measure

Studies were excluded if they:

- Were unpublished theses

This not only acknowledged potential difficulties in obtaining these materials but, more importantly, recognised that as these are not subject to peer review prior to publication, they are likely to be small-scale and of generally poorer quality than those conducted by research teams.

8.2.4 Data extraction

A data extraction form was developed by the team and piloted on a sample of papers. Due to the heterogeneity of the literature the form focused on key data, for example, study design, HRM practice, fidelity measure, outcome(s), specific outcome(s) measure(s), and any additional
references to be included in the sifting process. Data extraction was then completed by one reviewer. The first round of data extraction allowed the team to build a clear overview of the evidence base and assess its suitability for synthesis.

8.2.5 Data synthesis

As anticipated, there was much heterogeneity across the studies. However, it was concluded that narrative synthesis could be performed for most of the broad categories of HRM identified in chapter three. In some cases, the studies identified in a category clearly fell into distinct sub-themes. Where this was the case, syntheses were performed on the smaller, more homogenous group of studies.

The broad categories of HRM and sub-themes are presented in Table 5.1 below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HRM Category</th>
<th>N of studies</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Work Design:</td>
<td>Teamwork</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Job complexity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Job demands and control</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Job rotation, enlargement and enrichment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Role conflict / clarity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Recruitment/selection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Socialization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Working schedule</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Staffing:</td>
<td>Performance and skill enhancement training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Career or employee development training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cultural sensitivity training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Socialization training to understand organisational culture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TQM training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Training and development:</td>
<td>Compensation and rewards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Communication</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Family friendly</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Single status / status harmonization / status differential</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Employee representation / involvement / participation</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 Appraisal / performance management</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Bundles / HPWPs</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 References</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Further data extraction was undertaken to support this synthesis including: sample size; study duration; moderators or mediators; and results.

Papers included in the review were assigned different categories based on the HRM practices that they investigated. Some papers have researched on more than one HRM practice and therefore
such studies occur across different categories. Outcomes in these papers are both intermediate and final outcomes.

8.3 Results
A total of 1622 citations were identified from searches of electronic databases after de-duplication. Following screening for relevance, 1374 citations were rejected on the basis that they did not meet the sift criteria. Full papers were obtained for the remaining 248 citations. These 248 full papers were again subjected to inclusion criteria by 3 reviewers, which led to a further rejection of 119 papers. Data was extracted from the remaining 129 papers and these papers were also scanned for any potentially relevant references. This process of reference tracking led to the identification of 105 more papers of which 70 were rejected as they failed to meet the inclusion criteria. Data was extracted from the remaining 35 research papers and added to the data obtained from the 129 papers obtained through electronic database searches. Thus, the final synthesis is based on these 164 research papers.

Table 8.1 provides a summary of the studies included in the review. The QUOROM flowchart (Moher et al., 1999) in Figure 8.1 explains how many studies were rejected and at which stage, and the means by which included studies were identified.

The remainder of the chapter presents the narrative synthesis of findings for each of the main HRM categories (or sub clusters).
8.3.1 Work Design

A total of 49 studies were identified under the broad HRM category of work design. The studies fell into distinct, heterogeneous clusters and syntheses under work design are presented as follows:

8.3.1.1 Teamwork
8.3.1.2 Job complexity
8.3.1.3 Job demands and control
8.3.1.4 Job rotation, enlargement and enrichment
8.3.1.5 Role conflict/clarity

8.3.1.1 Teamwork

Studies on teamwork largely look at how autonomous or semi-autonomous teams can have a significant impact on certain work-related outcomes. Autonomous teamwork approaches propose that increases in work factors, for example, variety, identity, significance, autonomy and feedback, are causally linked to work-related outcomes, such as motivation, job satisfaction and productivity. It is conceptually similar to the job characteristics approach to job design proposed by Hackman and Oldham (1976). The difference in the two approaches is the level at which the concepts of variety, identity, significance, autonomy and feedback are applied. The job characteristic model proposes the application of these principles at the individual work level; the autonomous teamwork model tries to implement the same variables at a group or team level in a bid to influence work-related outcomes.

Details of studies

Eight studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.2). All the studies were published in English, with three conducted in UK, two each in Australia and Canada, and one in USA. There were five studies with quasi-experimental methods, and three studies with a prospective longitudinal research design. The shortest time duration for a study was just two months, whereas the longest study was carried out over a period of eight years. The sample size of these eight studies varied from 34 to 545 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

Four research papers investigated the impact of semi-autonomous or autonomous work groups. Other practices investigated in this section were the impact of work group fit, high performance work teams, work group stability, and team-working, as opposed to individual work arrangements.

Outcomes

A range of outcome variables was measured in these studies. The most frequently studied type of outcome variable in relation to teamwork was some form of performance measure, for example,
individual/team performance, quality or productivity, with five of the eight studies investigating at least one of these.

All other outcome variables in the studies included here were employee-centric, such as motivation, job satisfaction, organisational commitment, employee turnover, absenteeism, morale, change in employee attitude and mental health.

Job satisfaction was the most studied employee-centric outcome, with five of the eight studies measuring how it changed with the implementation of one form of teamwork or another. Job turnover was the next most commonly studied outcome, with four studies investigating it as an outcome of group work. Other variables were studied by one or two papers.

**Results**

There was some support for improved team and individual performance under autonomous or semi-autonomous teamwork, with two out of three studies arriving at this conclusion (Wall & Clegg, 1981; Armstrong-Stassen, Wagar & Cattaneo, 2004). One study failed to find any such significant relationship (Wall, Kemp, Jackson & Clegg, 1986). Both quality and labour productivity were also found to have improved as a result of introducing high performance work teams, characterized by decision making authority, mandated team membership, and an expanded, information rich, problem-solving domain (Pearson, 1992; Banker, Field, Schroeder & Sinha, 1996).

There was very strong support for the positive impact of work teams on job satisfaction, with all five studies coming to this conclusion (Wall & Clegg, 1981; Wall et al., 1986; Cordery, Mueller & Smith, 1991; Armstrong-Stassen et al., 2004).

Five studies investigated the impact of work teams on job turnover and the results were equivocal, with three studies finding support for the positive impact of team-working on job turnover (Wall & Clegg, 1981; Pearson, 1992; Kirchmeyer, 1995), whereas two other studies found team-working to have a negative impact on employee turnover (Wall et al., 1986; Cordery et al., 1991). Kirchmeyer (1995) found that a better work group fit had a positive impact on organisational commitment and led to reduced turnover, whereas dissimilarity in terms of age, education and life-style led to poor integration with the work group, which, in turn, led to poor organisational commitment and high job turnover. A similar finding was reported for the link between organisational commitment and work teams, with employees showing high commitment if they worked in teams with similar demographics (Kirchmeyer, 1995).
Mixed results were found for the relationship between team-working and absenteeism. One study found work teams to exert a positive impact on absenteeism (Pearson, 1992) but the study by Cordery et al. (1991) found a negative impact of teamwork on absenteeism.

**Omissions**
The longitudinal studies on work teams largely concentrated on performance outcomes or employee-centric outcomes. There were virtually no longitudinal studies that investigated how, or if, team-working can lead to learning outcomes for employees. There are also no longitudinal studies included here that explore the impact of working in teams on the financial bottom line of a firm or business unit.

**Summary**
There were eight studies on teamwork and its impact on various work related outcomes, with half of the papers concentrating on semi-autonomous or autonomous teams. Most of these studies have explored the impact of autonomous team-working on performance, quality or productivity issues. Almost all the studies found these two variables to be positively linked.

The relationships of work teams with job turnover and absenteeism were not so straightforward. Some studies found teamwork to have a positive impact on both factors, whereas others found them to have a negative impact. There was some evidence of this relationship being moderated by group and demographic fit.

The studies in this area mostly focused on performance and employee-centric outcomes and there were no longitudinal studies investigating the impact of work groups on learning and growth of employees.
### Table 8.2 Work Design (Teamwork)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample Size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>F/M</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cordery, J. L., Mueller, W.S. &amp; Smith, L. M. (1991) Australia</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 302 employees 20 months</td>
<td>Practices: Work design: Autonomous group working Multiskilling and appropriate training for additional skill acquisition Job rotation Compensation and rewards: A payment system based on number of multiple skills possessed rather than work performed</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment; Trust in management; Absenteeism; Employee turnover</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.2 Continued: Work Design (Teamwork)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>F/M</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Banker, R. D., Field, J. M., Schroeder , R. G. &amp; Sinha, K. K. (1996)</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>41 employees</td>
<td>21 months</td>
<td>Practices: (as a result of relocation) <strong>High performance work teams</strong> (Characterized by decision making authority, mandated team membership, information rich and expanded problem solving domain) Moderators/mediators: Managerial policies: workforce policies (overtime, headcount additions, headcount deletions) Policies affecting confusion in the factory (product diversity, product complexity, capacity utilization, engineering change orders, adhesive experiment period on the gear train line)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Quality; Labour productivity</td>
<td>Quality: % of total units produced that were defective labour Productivity: ratio of the number of units produced to total production hours</td>
<td>Positive effect: Both, quality and labour productivity improved.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirchmeyer, C. (1995)</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>141 employees</td>
<td>14 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Demographic</strong> (Gender, age, Minority status) <strong>similarity to work group</strong> Work group fit Supervisor support Mentor Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organisational commitment; Turnover; Promotion</td>
<td>Organisational Commitment Questionnaire (Mowday et al., 1982)</td>
<td>Positive effect: A better work group fit had a positive impact on organisational commitment and led to reduced turnover Negative effect: Dissimilarity in terms of age, education, and life-style led to poor integration with the work group, which in turn led to poor organisational commitment and high job turnover.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.2 Continued: Work Design (Teamwork)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>F/M</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coupland, C., Blyton, P. &amp; Bacon, N. (2005) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 401 employees 8 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Team-working</strong> Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Change of attitude (us and them work relationship)</td>
<td>Discourse analysis</td>
<td>Positive effect: New working role did undermine traditional “then” and “us” loyalties to some extent. <strong>Negative effect:</strong> Despite of the observed positive effects, overall the whole team-working initiative was looked upon with cynicism as the workers felt that little substantial had been done in reality.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.1.2 Job/task complexity

Studies of job/task complexity focused on two aspects of complexity:

a) **Psychological** complexity refers to the psychological dimensions of tasks, for example, variety and perceived job scope. It is a more subjective measure of job complexity and has been measured using tools such as Job Diagnostic Survey (JDS) developed by Hackman and Oldham (1975). Such an approach to job/task complexity has often been equated with the concept of job enrichment (Campbell, 1988).

b) **Task-person** job complexity refers to tasks that can be objectively classified as simple or complex based on the mental demands that a given job places on the person and the extent of education, skill or training required on the part of the person to do that job (Schaubroeck, Ganster & Kemmerer, 1994).

**Details of studies**

Three studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.3). All the studies were published in English, with two being conducted in the USA and the one in Finland. The first study was quasi-experimental, with retrospective analysis of the impact of certain HRM practices on the given outcome. The remaining two studies used a prospective longitudinal design. The quasi-experimental study was conducted over 10 years, whereas the other two studies were conducted over 7 and 4 years, respectively. The sample sizes of the three studies were 174, 110 and 672 employees, respectively.

**HRM Practice/Intervention**

The three studies in this synthesis had distinct concepts of job/task complexity. However, the studies can be broadly classified as using either psychological or task-person complexity as a variable in their investigations. One study examined only task-person complexity, one study used only psychological complexity, and one study looked at both task-person and psychological complexity.

In the first study, by Kalimo, Pahkin, Mutanen and Toppinen-Tanner (2003), psychological task complexity was studied as one of the many variables, measured using Occupational Stress Questionnaire (Elo, Leppanen, Lindstrom & Ropponen, 1992). This study used personal resources (sense of coherence, self-esteem, and sense of competence) as moderators of the impact of task complexity and other predictors on employee burnout.

The second study, by Schaubroeck, Ganster and Kemmerer (1994), investigated the impact of both psychological task and task-person complexity as moderated by the impact of an individual’s personality (Type A or Type B) on his or her cardiovascular health. The third study in this analysis,
Blau (1999), investigated the impact of task complexity, varying on a scale from routine or simple tasks to complex tasks, on job satisfaction. Other than task complexity, this study also included wages and performance appraisal satisfaction as predictors for the given outcome.

**Outcomes**

All three studies used different employee-centric outcomes, for example, employee burnout, employee cardiovascular health, and employee job satisfaction, as dependent variables.

**Results**

None of the three studies investigated the impact of job/task complexity directly. The studies all examined the interaction of job/task complexity with other variables, or study job/task complexity as a moderator in the analysis.

The studies by Kalimo et al. (2003) and Schaubroeck et al. (1994) concluded that the impact of job complexity was moderated by, or interacted with, the personal resources and personality type of an individual to determine how it would impact on an individual’s health. The study by Kalimo et al. (2003) found that higher job complexity was associated with lower burnout. The other variables that helped prevent burnout were appreciation of work, feedback and role clarity. They concluded that Sense of Coherence (SOC) was the most important personal determinant of burnout and individuals with high SOC were significantly more resistant to burnout than those with low SOC. Schaubroeck et al. (1994) found that job complexity (both types) interacted with employee personality type (Type A/B) to impact on cardiovascular health. They concluded that high job complexity for Type B individuals leads to low cardiovascular disorders whereas high job complexity for Type A individuals leads to high cardiovascular disorders.

The study by Blau (1999) used task responsibility as a construct and measured it as a continuum ranging from routine to complex tasks. He concluded that task complexity was significantly positively related to job satisfaction. Besides task complexity, he found both higher wages and satisfaction with supervisory performance appraisal to be significant determinants of employee job satisfaction.

**Omissions**

All studies have focused on employee-centric health related outcomes, for example, burnout, cardiovascular health, or on psychological outcomes, such as job satisfaction.

**Summary**

These studies used the concept of job/task complexity in two ways: psychological complexity of jobs, i.e., jobs higher or lower on the five dimensions of job scope as defined by Hackman and
Oldham (1980); or jobs higher or lower on task-person complexity as determined by some objective criteria of a job being simple or complex. Overall, the studies seem to suggest that either:

- Task complexity interacts with other variables, for example, individual personality factors, to have impact on given outcomes; or,
- The effects of task complexity are moderated by variables, such as an individual's personal resources including SOC, self-esteem, and sense of competence.
### Table: 8.3 Work Design (Job Complexity)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kalimo, R., Pahkin, K., Mutanen, P., &amp; Toppinen-Tanner, S. (2003) Finland</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>174 employees</td>
<td>The following work characteristics were studied using Occupational Stress Questionnaire (OSQ; Elo et al., 1992):</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee Burnout</td>
<td>Maslach Burnout Inventory – General Scale (MBI – GS; Schaufeli et al., 1996)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Higher job complexity was found to be associated with lower burnout. Other variables that helped prevent burnout were appreciation of work, feedback, and role clarity. Negative effect: Best predictors of burnout were: Changes in support from superior Changes in cooperation Changes in work appreciation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schaubroeck, J., Ganster, D. C., &amp; Kemmerer, B. E. (1994) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>110 employees of Fire and Police departments</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job complexity</strong>: Psychological complexity Task-person job complexity (DOT complexity) Moderators/mediators: Personality (Type A v/s Type B)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Cardiovascular disorder</td>
<td>Cardiovascular disorder was measured using the cardiovascular system subscale of the medical history instrument developed by House (1980)</td>
<td>Job complexity (both types) interacted with employee personality type (Type A/B) to have an impact on his/her cardiovascular health. Positive effect: High job complexity for type B individuals leads to low cardiovascular disorders. Negative effect: High job complexity for Type A individuals leads to high cardiovascular disorders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blau (1999) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>672 medical technologists (MTs)</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Task responsibility</strong> (measured as a continuum ranging from routine/simple to complex tasks) Wages Performance appraisal satisfaction</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Job Diagnostic Survey (JDS; Hackman and Oldham, 1975)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Task complexity had a significantly positive impact on job satisfaction Higher wages and satisfaction with performance appraisal also had positive impact on job satisfaction. Negative effect: Routine task had a significantly negative impact on job satisfaction.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.1.3 Job demands and control

The studies in this section investigated how demands and control at work can have important consequences for various work related outcomes. Most of these studies have tested Karasek’s demand-control model (Karasek, 1979) in one form or another. Studies examined various aspects of job demands: physical, psychological, workload, monitoring and complexity. Control has been studied as decision control, skill discretion, degree of autonomy, and predictability.

Details of studies

Thirteen studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.4). All the studies were published in English. Five were conducted in the Netherlands, four in the UK, two in Denmark, and one each in Sweden and Hong Kong. Five of the 13 studies had a quasi-experimental design and the remaining eight studies were of prospective longitudinal design. The majority of studies (eight out of 13) were conducted over a 12 month period or less. The shortest time duration for a study was just one month whereas the longest was carried out over five years. Sample size varied from 144 to 11799 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

All the studies in this section investigated the impact of work demands and individual levels of control. The majority of studies (eight out of 13) measured some form of social support at work as a potential moderator of the demand-control relationship. Locus of Control (LOC)/personality was used as moderator by two studies and one study each used work values (traditional versus modern) and extent of predictability (being informed of future events at work) as moderating variables.

Outcomes

All 13 studies have used employee-centric outcomes, for example, job satisfaction, absenteeism, turnover and work motivation as dependent variables. The majority of studies also measured employee health related outcomes, including mental health, occupational stress, psychological well-being, self-rated health, perceived strain, emotional exhaustion, anxiety, depression, immune functions and cardiovascular health.

Job satisfaction was the most frequently studied outcome, with five studies investigating how demands and control have an impact on employee job or work satisfaction.

Two studies investigated the impact of demands and control on employee learning outcomes, such as skill utilization, self-efficacy, and motivation to learn.
Results
The studies on job demands and control have used Karasek’s (1979) demand-control model as a starting point to investigate how various combinations of demand and control impact on given outcomes.

Of the five studies that investigated the impacts of demands and control on job satisfaction, two concluded that high demands and low control lead to poor job satisfaction (de Jonge et al., 2001; de Langeff, Taris, Kompier, Houtman & Bongers, 2004), two studies found that high control led to higher job satisfaction (Moyle, 1998; Moyle & Parkes, 1999), and one study failed to find any impact for high control on job satisfaction (Nielsen et al., 2002).

Absence was another outcome that was found to respond well to high job control. Three studies concluded that high job control leads to lower absence (Smulders & Nijhuis, 1999; Nielsen et al., 2002; Nielsen, Rugulies, Christensen, Smith-Hansen, Bjorner & Kristensen, 2004). The study by Smulders and Nijhuis (1999) concluded that high job demands when coupled with high control can lead to low absence.

Job turnover was found to be negatively associated with high demands but high control was not found to have any significant relationship with employee turnover (Nielsen et al., 2002; de Croon, Sluiter, Blonk, Broersen & Frings-Dresen, 2004).

All the health and psycho-physiological outcomes were found to be negatively related to high job demands with low control, and to respond well to enhanced job control.

Two studies that explored the relationship of demands and control on employee learning and self-efficacy concluded that increased control leads to better skill utilization and also has a positive impact on active learning (Holman & Wall, 2002; Taris, Kompier, de Lange, Schaufeli & Schreurs, 2003).

Later adaptations of Karasek’s (1979) model of demands and control include support as a third strand. This is reflected in the use of managerial support or social support measures in eight of the 13 studies. There was clear evidence in this set of studies for the positive impact of social support on all given outcomes when used in conditions of high job control.

Omissions
These 13 studies have covered a wide variety of health and employee-centric outcomes. However, there were no studies exploring how job-demands and job-control in their various combinations influence job performance, productivity or customer/client outcomes.
Summary
The results of the 13 studies meeting the criteria for inclusion in this review provided consistent evidence for the positive impact of increased job control and the negative impact of high demands on the given outcomes. Job satisfaction, absence behaviour and health outcomes in particular were positively influenced by higher control. A large proportion of these studies (five out of 13) were quasi-experimental in design. Over half the studies investigated the influence of managerial or social support as a variable alongside demands and control.

The studies in this area mostly focused on health and employee-centric outcomes and there were no longitudinal studies investigating the impact of demand and control on performance or productivity.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, J. V., Stewart, W., Hall, E. M., Fredlund, P. &amp; Theorell, T. (1996) Sweden</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>11799 employees</td>
<td>4 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Work control</strong> (a 12 item scale measuring decision authority and skill discretion on the job) <strong>Psychological demands</strong> (time pressure and extent to which the job was mentally strenuous) Physical job demands; Job hazards; Work social support</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Cardiovascular disease mortality or risk</td>
<td>Mortality data was obtained from National Death Registry.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Higher psychological demands were found to be associated with lower cardiovascular disease mortality or risk of it. Negative effect: Men exposed to lower control jobs had a substantially elevated risk for cardiovascular disease mortality relative to men with a work history of high control job.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moyle, P. &amp; Parkes, K. (1999) UK</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>175 employees</td>
<td>7 months</td>
<td>Practices: (as a result of relocation) <strong>Demand and control</strong> (An adaptation from Karasek, 1979, the scale had seven items concerning pace and challenge of work demands and eight items concerning decision latitude and discretion at work. Managerial support)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Strain indicators: a) Job satisfaction; b) Psychological distress; c) Physical symptoms of strain</td>
<td>Job satisfaction - 10-item measure; Psychological distress - 12-item (GHQ-12, Goldberg, 1978); Physical symptoms: 7-item Symptom scale</td>
<td>Positive effect: Perceived control and high managerial support buffered the negative impact of work relocation. No effect: Job demand had no effect on perceived strain.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table: 8.4 Continued: Work Design (Job Demands and Control)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s) Moderators/mediators (if any)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nielsen, M. L., Rugulies, R., Christensen, K. B., Smith-Hansen, L., Bjorner, J. B. &amp; Kristensen, T. S. (2004) Denmark</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 1919 employees 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Psychosocial workplace factors:</strong> (Psychological demands; Decision authority; Predictability of work; Skills; Support from colleagues; Supervisory support; Meaning of work)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Absence</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: High level of decision authority and high predictability (being informed on future events at work) predicted lower absence rate.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniels, K. &amp; Guppy, A. (1994) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 244 employees 1 month</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job control</strong> (Job autonomy and Participative decision making) Social support</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Occupational stress ; Psychological well-being</td>
<td>Occupational stress was measured using a 18 item questionnaire, which was designed for the study by the authors. Psychological well-being (Warr, 1990; and GHQ12 by Goldberg and Williams, 1988)</td>
<td>Positive effect: High job control and high social support had a positive impact on psychological well-being. Interaction effect: LOC moderated the impact of job control and social support on psychological well-being in a manner that persons with Internal LOC benefited more from high job control than persons with external LOC.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.4 Continued: Work Design (Job Demands and Control)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mental health and job satisfaction (Used as indices of strain)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mental health: general health Questionnaire (GHQ; Goldberg, 1978) Job satisfaction: 10 item scale adapted from Parkes (1993)</td>
<td>Positive effect:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>High control had a direct positive impact on job satisfaction. Managerial support has a positive impact on job satisfaction and mental health.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Negative effect:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>High demand and low control had a negative impact on both concurrent and future mental health.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moyle, P. (1998)</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>Practices: Demand and control Managerial support Role ambiguity</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mental health and job satisfaction (Used as indices of strain)</td>
<td>Mental health: general health Questionnaire (GHQ; Goldberg, 1978) Job satisfaction: 10 item scale adapted from Parkes (1993)</td>
<td>Positive effect:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UK</td>
<td>148 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>High control had a direct positive impact on job satisfaction. Managerial support has a positive impact on job satisfaction and mental health.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Negative effect:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>High demand and low control had a negative impact on both concurrent and future mental health.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smulders, P. G. W. &amp; Nijhuis, F. J. N. (1999).</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>Practices: Job demands Job control Physical working conditions</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Absence</td>
<td>Two measures of absence were used: a) Absence rate: days absent /100 calendar days b) Absence frequency: number of spells of absence/per year per person (irrespective of their duration)</td>
<td>Positive effect:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Netherlands</td>
<td>1755 employees 11 months</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Job control was significantly associated with low absence rate Job demands was also associated with low absence rate.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hong Kong</td>
<td>492 employees 12 months</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The relationship between decision control and poor health was stronger for more traditional employees than for less traditional employees. Also, job control interacted with job demands and job self-efficacy to predict health outcomes.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s) Moderators/mediators (if any)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Jonge, J., Dormann, C., Janssen, P. P. M., Dollard, M. F., Landeweerd, J. A. &amp; Nijhuis, F. J. N. (2001) Netherlands</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 261 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job demand</strong> Job autonomy Work-place social support Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Psychological well-being: Emotional exhaustion Job satisfaction Work motivation</td>
<td>Maslach Burnout Inventory (Dutch version, 1993) Scales for job satisfaction and work motivation were constructed by the authors.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Work place social support was positively related to job satisfaction Negative effect: Job demand was found to be negatively related to job satisfaction. There was some weak but significant reverse causality between time one emotional exhaustion and time two perception of job demands such that higher exhaustion was related to perception of higher job demands. <strong>No effect:</strong> Autonomy was not found to be related to the outcome variables.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taris, T. W., Kompier, M. A. J., De Lange, A. H., Schaufeli, W. B. &amp; Schreurs, P. J. (2003) Netherlands</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 876 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Practices: Work characteristics: <strong>Perceptions of job control and job demands</strong> Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Active Learning: a)Self-efficacy; b) Motivation to learn</td>
<td>Self-efficacy scale: Dutch adaptation of Personal Accomplishment (PA) scale by Maslach et al. (1996). Learning motivation (LM) scale was developed by the authors for this study.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Job control had a lagged positive impact on active learning. Negative effect: Job demand had a lagged negative impact on active learning.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Croon, E. M., Sluiter, J. K., Blonk, R. W. B., Broersen, J. P. J. &amp; Frings-Dresen, M. H. W. (2004) Netherlands</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 564 employees 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job demands and Control</strong> (With jobs high on demands and low on controls being defined as “stressful work”) Moderators/mediators: Strain (defined in this study as “need for recovery after work” and “fatigue”)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Voluntary turnover</td>
<td>Voluntary turnover data taken from company records</td>
<td>Negative effect: Jobs high on demands and low on controls (defined in the study as stressful work) had a negative impact on voluntary turnover. Mediation analysis revealed that this relationship between stressful work and turnover was mediated through psychological fatigue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Langeff, A. H., Taris, T. W., Kompier, M. A. J., Houtman, I. L. D. &amp; Bongers, P. M. (2004) Netherlands</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 668 employees 4 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job demands and Job control</strong> Social support from supervisors Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mental Health: Defined in the current study as comprising of three variables a) depression; b) job satisfaction and c) emotional exhaustion</td>
<td>Mental Health Depression:11-item version of the CES-D scale Job satisfaction: new single-item measure; Burnout: 7-item dichotomous sub-scale of the Maslach Burnout Inventory</td>
<td>Negative effect: High level of demand with low job control and poor social support led to poor mental health (higher depression, low job satisfaction and high emotional exhaustion) Also, there was a reciprocal relationship between job demands, social support and emotional exhaustion.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.1.4 Job rotation, enlargement and enrichment

The concepts of job rotation, enlargement and enrichment are all suggested answers to the problems posed by job simplification.

a) Job rotation involves doing more than a single type of repetitive task. The inherent logic of job rotation is to help break the monotony arising out of doing the same task repeatedly, also making the employee more versatile as he/she learns various other tasks. It does not, however, change the content of the job (Parker & Wall, 1998).

b) Job enlargement is intended to increase the breadth of activities that employees are engaged in (Parker, 1998). It refers to horizontal expansion of the jobs, increasing the role responsibilities and range of activities being carried out by an employee (Parker & Wall, 1998).

c) Job enrichment leads to more holistic changes in job roles and responsibilities. In contrast to the horizontal expansion involved in job enlargement, job enrichment involves vertical expansion (Hackman & Oldham, 1976). An enriched work design means that employees have discretion to take on broader and more proactive tasks as and when required. It can be done by increasing employee responsibility, autonomy, and regular feedback.

Details of studies

Twenty-one studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.5). All the studies were published in English, with eleven being conducted in USA, three in UK, three in Canada, two in Netherlands, and one each in Sweden and Israel. There were four studies with RCT designs, six studies used quasi-experimental methods, and eleven studies had a prospective longitudinal research design. There was huge variation in the duration of the studies in this section, with the shortest being just two months and the longest being 4.5 years. The sample size of these 21 studies varied from 31 employees to 80 manufacturing firms with between 60 and 1150 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

Authors used the terms job enlargement and job enrichment in their own distinct ways. Campion and McClelland (1993) used the terms task enlargement and knowledge enlargement as two types of job enlargement, with knowledge enlargement being conceptually similar to job enrichment. Therefore, Campion and McClelland (1993) have been included as a study of both job enlargement and enrichment. Parker (1998) used job enlargement as horizontal enlargement and job enrichment for jobs that were high on autonomy and control. Other variations of the use of the term job enrichment included high job stimulation, high Motivating Potential Score (MPS), high authority and control, high job quality, high job scope, and high intrinsic motivating properties of the job.
There were two studies on job rotation, one which analysed the impact of job rotation on psycho-physiological stress reactions and musculoskeletal symptoms (Rissen, Melin, Sandsjo, Dohns & Lundberg, 2002) and one which explored the impact on performance (Blocher, 1979).

Three studies investigated the combined effect of job enlargement and job enrichment (Axtell & Parker, 2003; Parker, 1998; Campion & McClelland, 1993).

Sixteen studies investigated the sole impact of job enrichment on various outcomes.

Outcomes
All the studies on job rotation, enlargement and enrichment studied outcomes that can be broadly classified in three categories: outcomes related to customer service/satisfaction, outcomes related to both individual and organisational performance/productivity, and employee-centric outcomes, including absenteeism, turnover, motivation, involvement, organisational commitment, job satisfaction, effort, depression, role breadth self-efficacy (RBSE) and other employee attitudes.

The studies on job rotation had physiological, psycho-physiological and performance outcomes as their predicted variables (Rissen et al., 2002; Blocher, 1979).

There was only one study that investigated the impact of job enlargement (knowledge enlargement) on customer service (Campion & McClelland, 1993).

The studies on job enrichment looked at a relatively large number of outcome variables. Job satisfaction was the most frequently studied, with nine studies investigating it as a predicted outcome (Campion, & McClelland, 1993; Laschinger, Finegan, Shamiam & Wilk, 2004; Orpen, 1979; Hall, Goodale, Rabinowitz & Morgan, 1978; Bhagat & Chassie, 1980; Griffin, 1983; Bateman & Strasser, 1984; Griffin, 1991; Morgeson & Campion, 2002).

Employee turnover or intention to leave was investigated by four studies (Locke, Sirota & Wolfson, 1976; Orpen, 1979; Griffin, 1991; Krausz, Koslowsky, Shalom & Elyakim, 1995).

Individual performance, productivity, motivation, absenteeism and commitment were studied by five studies each (Patterson et al., 2004; Houkes, Janssen, de Jonge & Bakker, 2003; Campion & McClelland, 1993; Locke et al., 1976; Orpen, 1979; Hall et al., 1978; Bhagat & Chaisse, 1980, Griffin, 1983; Bateman & Strasser, 1984; Griffin, 1991; Meyer, Bobocel & Allen, 1991; Hammer, Landau & Stern, 1981). One study (Patterson, West and Wall, 2004) examined the impact of job enrichment on organisational performance (company productivity and profitability).
Two studies studied the impact of job enlargement and job enrichment on RBSE (Parker, 1998; Axtell & Parker, 2003).

Two studies explored the impact of job enrichment on job involvement and positive employee attitudes (Hall et al., 1978; Bhagat & Chaisse, 1980).

Effort, psychological distress and depression were investigated by one study each (Hall et al., 1978; Barnett, Brennan, Raudenbush, Pleck & Marshall, 1995; Taris, Bok, & Calje, 1998).

Results

Job rotation was found to have a clearly beneficial impact on certain psycho-physiological stress reactions, for example, diastolic blood pressure and self-reported positive experience of the job. It also had a positive impact on muscle activities in the neck and shoulder. However, job rotation had no impact on other psycho-physiological reactions of systolic blood pressure, heart rate, and perceived negative arousal (Rissen et al., 2002). Blocher (1979) found a lapse in performance over time for audit staff at senior level, if the seniors were assigned consecutively within a particular industry, while no lapse in performance was observed for those seniors who rotated between assignments in different industries.

Studies investigating job enlargement and enrichment found a positive impact on RBSE (Parker, 1998; Axtell & Parker, 2003) but a negative impact on workload, i.e., workload increased (Campion & McClelland, 1993).

Knowledge enlargement was found to have a positive relationship with customer services (Campion & McClelland, 1993).

Researchers investigating the impact of job enrichment on various outcomes were unanimous in their conclusion that it is a desirable intervention, which works quite well for some outcomes but has less straightforward results for others. Of the nine studies that investigated job satisfaction, eight found it to be positively influenced by job enrichment (Campion & McClelland, 1993; Laschinger et al., 2004; Orpen, 1979; Bhagat & Chassie, 1980; Griffin, 1983; Bateman & Strasser, 1984; Griffin, 1991; Morgeson & Campion, 2002) and only one study had a no-effect result (Hall et al., 1978). Job enrichment was also found to enhance employee motivation and involvement by all the studies that investigated these links (Orpen, 1979; Bhagat, & Chassie, 1980; Houkes et al., 2003).

Lack of enriched job has also been found to lead to increased levels of psychological distress and depression (Barnett et al., 1995; Taris et al., 1998).
Two studies found employee performance to be positively influenced by job enrichment (Campion, & McClelland, 1993; Griffin, 1991) whereas two other studies failed to reach any such conclusion (Orpen, 1979; Hall et al., 1978). With regards employee productivity, two research papers concluded that it is positively related with job enrichment (Griffin, 1983; Locke et al., 1976) whereas Orpen (1979) found productivity to be unaffected by job enrichment. The study by Patterson et al. (2004) concluded that the extent of empowerment within companies predicted the subsequent level of company performance (both productivity and profitability) controlling for prior performance, the association between enrichment and profitability was mediated by productivity, suggesting that enrichment affected profitability through its effects on productivity.

More definitive results were obtained for the relationship between job enrichment and turnover, with three studies favouring a positive impact (Locke et al., 1976; Orpen, 1979; Krausz et al., 1995) and one study failing to come to any such conclusion (Griffin, 1991).

Of the three studies on absenteeism and job enrichment, two found a positive impact of enriched jobs on absenteeism (Locke et al., 1976; Orpen, 1979) but one study failed to find any definitive relationship (Hammer et al., 1981).

Omissions
The studies on job rotation, enlargement and enrichment covered multiple outcome variables. The only significant omissions were the impact of job enrichment on outcomes related to learning and growth of employees. One would expect more research on these variables given both job enlargement and enrichment are conceptually proposed to enhance the skills and abilities of employees. However, no longitudinal research explored such tasks.

Summary
The 21 studies in this review investigated the impact of job rotation, enlargement and enrichment on various outcomes. There were two studies on job rotation, both of which find it to be beneficial. The three studies on job enlargement were consistent in their conclusion that job enlargement by itself has a negative impact on employees. The 16 studies on job enrichment and three on job enlargement and job enrichment indicated that job enrichment largely has a positive impact on all the outcomes, especially on job satisfaction, employee motivation, involvement and commitment. Some studies also found job enrichment to have a positive impact on other outcomes, for example, individual performance, customer service, job turnover or intention to leave, and depression. The impact of job enrichment on absenteeism was found to be positive by two studies but one study failed to find any such link. The role of job enrichment on job turnover or intention to quit was clearer, with three out of four studies indicating that enriched jobs lead to lower job turnover. One study found job enrichment to predict company productivity and profitability.
Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management

Overall, research in this field is dominated by investigation of the impact of job enrichment. There is comparatively little longitudinal research on job rotation or job enlargement *per se.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sweden</td>
<td>Experimental design 31 women employees 3 to 4.5 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job rotation</strong> Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Psycho-physiological stress reactions; Muscle activity of the trapezius muscle; Musculoskeletal symptoms in the neck and shoulders</td>
<td>Systolic blood pressure (SBP) &amp; diastolic blood pressure (DBP); heart rate; subjective experience questionnaire (self report) - positive &amp; negative arousal; urine samples; EMG Use of surface electrodes</td>
<td>Positive effect: Job rotation had positive effects on muscle activity in the neck and shoulders; diastolic blood pressure (DBP) was also significantly lowered; and self report questionnaire indicated that job rotation was positively experienced by the employees. No effect: Job rotation has no effect on several psycho-physiological variables for example SBP, heart-rate, perceived negative arousal, and epinephrine. Pain was only partially affected.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 515 employees 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Task enlargement; Knowledge enlargement</strong> Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Customer service Errors (as a measure of performance); Job efficiency Satisfaction; Mental load</td>
<td>Role Breadth Self-efficacy (RBSE) scale was designed by the author.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Knowledge enlargement (akin to job enrichment) had positive impact on satisfaction, mental workload, errors and led to better customer service. Negative effect: Task enlargement led to more mental overload, greater chance of making errors, and lower job efficiency.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 459 employees 18 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job enlargement</strong> (measured as the horizontal range of the jobs) <strong>Job enrichment</strong> (measured as jobs high on autonomy and control) Communication; Training (on quality management) Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Role breadth self-efficacy</td>
<td>Role Breadth Self-efficacy (RBSE) scale was designed by the author.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Job enrichment was positively associated with role breadth self-efficacy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 94 employees 18 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job enlargement</strong> (measured as the horizontal range of the jobs) <strong>Job enrichment</strong> (measured as jobs high on autonomy and control) Communication; Training (on quality management) Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Role breadth self-efficacy</td>
<td>Role Breadth Self-efficacy (RBSE) scale was designed by the author.</td>
<td>Negative effect: Job enlargement had a lagged negative impact on RBSE.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.5 Continued: Work Design (Job Rotation, Enlargement and Enrichment)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Locke, E. A., Sirota, D. &amp; Wolfson, A. D. (1976) USA</td>
<td>Experimenta l Design 95 employees 14 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job enrichment</strong> Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity; Absenteeism ; Turnover; Complains and disciplinary actions; Attitudes</td>
<td>Outcomes for example absenteeism, turnover, complains and disciplinary actions and productivity were taken from company records. Attitudes were measured using a 134 item questionnaire, which was designed for the study by the authors.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Absenteeism, Turnover and Productivity were positively influenced by job enrichment. No effect: No changes were observed in attitudes of the workers toward the work or the work place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orpen, C. (1979) USA</td>
<td>Experimenta l design 72 employees 6 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job enrichment</strong> Moderators/mediators: Growth Need Strength; Contextual satisfaction</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance; Productivity; Work satisfaction; Employee motivation; Employee involvement; Absenteeism; Turnover</td>
<td>Performance and productivity: supervisory ratings and actual company records Work satisfaction: Work subscales of Smith et al. 1969 Job Description Index (JDI); Employee motivation: 6 items of Job Diagnostic Survey (JDS); Hackman &amp; Oldham 1975; Job Involvement: short 6-item scale (Lodahl &amp; Kejner 1965) Absenteeism and Turnover: Company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: Job enrichment had significant positive impact on each of the personal outcomes of job satisfaction, job involvement, and intrinsic motivation. Rates of absenteeism and turnover also were significantly reduced following job enrichment. Both, Growth Need Strength and Contextual satisfaction significantly moderated the relationship between Job enrichment and personal outcomes. These two variables, however, were not significant moderators between Job characteristics and work outcomes, i.e. job performance No effect: The results did not indicate significant effects for enrichment on work outcomes of performance and productivity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, D. T., Goodale, J. G., Rabinowitz, S. &amp; Morgan, M. A. (1978) Canada</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 153 employees 10 months</td>
<td>Practices: Change in job characteristics (Job stimulation: a cumulative score for variety, identity, autonomy and feedback) due to organisational change Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Perceived performance; Perceived effort; Psychological success; Work satisfaction; Job involvement; Higher order need strength</td>
<td>Perceived effort, Perceived performance and Psychological success were measured using scales constructed by the authors for this study; Work satisfaction was measured using JDI (Smith, Kendall and Hulin, 1969); Job involvement was measured using scales developed by Lodahl and Kejner (1965). Higher order need strength was measured using the scale devised by Hackman and Lawler (1971)</td>
<td>Negative effect: A decrease in job stimulation leads to decreased job involvement. Organisational change (irrespective of it being perceived as resulting in high or low job stimulation) had negative impact on all outcomes. No effect: Change in Job stimulation has no effect on perceived effort, perceived performance, psychological success, work satisfaction, or higher order need strength.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 8.5 Continued: Work Design (Job Rotation, Enlargement and Enrichment)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bhagat, R. S. &amp; Chassie, M. B. (1980) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 65 employees</td>
<td>2 months</td>
<td>Practices: Change in work week from 5 days to 4 days a week to induce changes in perceived job characteristics as measured by the Motivating Potential Score (MPS) of the job. Moderators/mediators: Individual growth need strength (GNS).</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Attitudinal outcomes: experienced meaningfulness of work; experienced responsibility for work outcomes; knowledge of results; Affective responses: general satisfaction; intend work motivation; growth satisfaction; context satisfaction</td>
<td>Psychological states: JDS (Hackman and Oldham, 1975) Affective responses: JDS</td>
<td>Positive effect: Enrichment (higher MPS) led to higher general satisfaction, growth satisfaction, internal work motivation, increased meaningfulness and responsibility for work. No effect: Context satisfaction was unaffected by changes in MPS. Interaction effect: High GNS employees responded more sensitively to changes in MPS.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffin, R. W. (1983) USA</td>
<td>Experimental design 274 employees</td>
<td>3 years</td>
<td>Practices: Objective changes in task attributes to enhance job enrichment (task redesign); Informational cues from supervisors: feedback, variety, autonomy, &amp; identity</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity Core task attributes; Interpersonal task attributes; Affective reactions: intrinsic satisfaction; extrinsic satisfaction; overall satisfaction</td>
<td>Core task attributes and Interpersonal task attributes: Job Characteristic Inventory (Sims et al., 1976) Affective reactions: Minnesota Satisfaction Questionnaire (Weiss et al., 1967) Productivity: average daily output</td>
<td>Positive effect: Both objective task attributes and supervisory cues influenced perception of core task attributes, interpersonal task attributes, and affective reactions to task attributes Objective task changes (towards enriched jobs) had a positive impact on productivity. No effect: Supervisory cues had no effect on productivity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bateman, T.S. and Strasser, S. (1984) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 129 employees</td>
<td>5 months</td>
<td>Practices: Motivating potential score (MPS): measured as a cumulative score from administration of Job diagnostic survey (JDS) Job tension: Measured as comprising of Role conflict/ambiguity/overload Centralization: a measure of participation/autonomy in decision making Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction and organisational commitment</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Job Descriptive Index (JDI; Smith et al., 1969) Organisational commitment: Porter et al. (1974)</td>
<td>Positive effect: MPS has a positive impact on job satisfaction No effect: MPS (enrichment) has no significant effect on organisational commitment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Griffin, R. W. (1991)</strong>&lt;br&gt;USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 564 employees 4 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job enrichment</strong> (Through enhancement of responsibility, authority and accountability; increased feedback)&lt;br&gt;<strong>Moderators/mediators:</strong> None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance&lt;br&gt;Task perceptions (MPS Score); Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment; Absenteeism; Propensity to quit</td>
<td>JDS (Hackman &amp; Oldham, 1975); Minnesota Satisfaction Questionnaire (Weiss et al, 1967); Organisational commitment (Porter et al., 1974); Propensity to quit (Seashore et al., 1982) Performance was assessed through supervisor scores Absenteeism was taken from company records</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect:</strong> Time 3 and 4 measures of performance were significantly (positive) related with the time 1 and 2 MPS of the job. There was a significant increase in MPS, satisfaction, commitment, and performance over time. <strong>No effect:</strong> There was no significant change in absenteeism and propensity to quit as a result of increased job enrichment.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Morgeson, F. P. &amp; Campion, M. A. (2002).</strong>&lt;br&gt;USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 96 employees 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Motivational job redesign</strong> (Through increasing the identity and feedback properties of the job)&lt;br&gt;<strong>Mechanistic job redesign</strong> (simple, uncomplicated, and repetitive)&lt;br&gt;<strong>Moderators/mediators:</strong> None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Over-all Job Satisfaction; Training requirement; Work simplicity</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect:</strong> Motivational job design was positively related with job satisfaction and training requirements and negatively correlated with work simplicity Higher mechanistic job design led to less training requirement and made the work simpler. <strong>Negative effect:</strong> Higher motivational design led to more training requirement and decreased work simplicity.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Houkes, I., Janssen, P. M., de Jonge, J. &amp; Bakker, A. B. (2003)</strong>&lt;br&gt;Netherlands</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 148 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Task characteristics</strong> (MPS: Motivating Potential Score of the job)&lt;br&gt;Workload; Social support; Career expectations&lt;br&gt;<strong>Moderators/mediators:</strong> None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Intrinsic work motivation; emotional exhaustion; turnover intention</td>
<td>Intrinsic work motivation - Warr et al., 1979) Emotional exhaustion (MBI; Schaufeli et al., 1996) Turnover intention - 4-item scale (Van Veldhoven and Meijman, 1994) <strong>Positive effect:</strong> MPS was found to have a positive impact on Intrinsic work motivation.</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect:</strong> There was no significant impact of job involvement on any form of absenteeism.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hammer, T. H., Landau, J. C. &amp; Stern, R. N. (1981)</strong>&lt;br&gt;USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 112 employees 2.5 years</td>
<td>Practices: Various job situation characteristics for example: <strong>Job involvement</strong> (high score indicating interest and involvement in job and a sense of pride and accomplishment: a concept, as per the authors, theoretically similar to enrichment); Change of the financial ownership of the plant from private hands to the employees <strong>Moderators/mediators:</strong> None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Absenteeism (Voluntary and Involuntary)</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td><strong>No effect:</strong> There was no significant impact of job involvement on any form of absenteeism.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnett, R. C., Brennan, R. T., Raudenbush, S. W., Pleck, J. H. &amp; Marshall, N. L. (1995) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 210 employees 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job Role quality</strong></td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Psychological distress</td>
<td>Used items from two scales on Psychological Distress: Derogatis, (1975) Barnett et al. (1993)</td>
<td>Negative effect: A decrease in job quality over time was related with an increase in psychological distress but this relationship was not affected by the gender.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krausz, M., Koslowsky, M., Shalom, N. &amp; Elyakim, N. (1995) Israel</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 146 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job Scope</strong> (Measured using a 10 item scale based on Hackman and Oldham’s (1975) JDS scale. Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Intention to leave</td>
<td>Self made scale</td>
<td>Positive effect: High job scope led to low intention to leave.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taris, T. W., Bok, I. A. &amp; Calje, D. G. (1998) Netherlands</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 593 employees 4 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Intrinsic Job Characteristics</strong> (comprised of jobs high on variety, autonomy, opportunity to engage in meaningful tasks, and feedback)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>Translation of Depression Adjective Checklist (Van Rooijens, 1979 &amp; Lubris, 1965)</td>
<td>Negative effect: Intrinsic job characteristics and depression had a significant reciprocal negative effect on each other. Job change did moderate the effect between time one depression and time two job characteristics.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blocher, E. (1979) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 58 employees 5 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job rotation</strong></td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance</td>
<td>Reviewer’s overall evaluation of workers’ performance, rated on an ordinal scale from ‘superior’ to ‘needs improvement’</td>
<td>Negative effect: A lapse in performance in consecutive assignments was observed for employees within the same industry No effect: No change in performance was observed for employees who rotated between assignments in different industries.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.5 Continued: Work Design (Job Rotation, Enlargement and Enrichment)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Patterson, M. G., West, M. A. &amp; Wall, T. D. (2004) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 80 firms (varying in size between 60 and 1150 employees) 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Integrated manufacturing and empowerment</strong> (job enrichment, skill enhancement advanced manufacturing technology, total quality management, just-in-time inventory control) Moderators/mediators: Productivity</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Performance (productivity and profitability)</td>
<td>Audited government records Productivity – measured as the logarithm of the financial value of net sales per employee (see Huselid, 1995). Profit – measured as the financial value of sales less costs per employee, before profits tax</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect:</strong> Job enrichment and skill enhancement have a positive impact on both productivity and profitability Productivity is a mediator of the relationship between job enrichment and profitability and skill enhancement and profitability.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.1.5 Role ambiguity, role conflict and role clarity

Studies of role conflict and role ambiguity have typically treated these variables as dimensions of role stress, focusing on whether, for example, increased levels of role conflict or role ambiguity lead to increased role stress and conversely, whether higher levels of role clarity lead to decreased role stress.

Details of studies
Seven studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.6). All studies were published in English. Four were conducted in the USA and the other three were conducted in the UK, Israel and Finland respectively. The first six studies employed a prospective longitudinal design and the seventh study was a quasi-experimental study using retrospective longitudinal analysis. Five of the studies in this category were conducted over a period of a year or less, one was carried out over two years, and one over a period of ten years. The sample size of the studies varied from 111 to 661 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention
Most studies in this synthesis treated role ambiguity as a stressor, with some even labelling it as such. Bateman and Strasser (1984) used a measure of role conflict and role ambiguity (along with role overload) as a measure of job tension, whereas Saks and Ashforth (2000) and Kalimo et al. (2003) used it as a measure of an occupational stressor. None of the seven studies investigated the impact of role conflict or role clarity per se. Most of the studies considered it as one of a range of occupational role characteristics. Three studies investigated role conflict or role clarity in conjunction with other key characteristics of the job, for example, the Motivating Potential Score for the job (MPS, as measured by Job Diagnostic Survey) or some components of MPS, such as autonomy or task significance. Other studies explored the impact of role conflict in conjunction with colleagues’ or supervisors’ support. Though these studies attempted some form of statistical control to understand the unique effects of role clarity or role ambiguity, only two studies presented moderated analysis of role conflict and role clarity with other variables. The study by Saks and Ashforth (2000) investigated the moderating role of predispositions in the form of General Self Efficacy (GSE) on role conflict, whereas the study by Fried, Slowik, Shperling, Franz, Ben-David, Avital and Yeverechyahu (2003) studied the role of job security as a moderator of role clarity.

Outcomes
Job satisfaction was the most commonly measured outcome variable, used in four out of seven studies. Two studies investigated organisational commitment and two studies used individual employee performance as the predicted variable. The other outcome variables studied in relation to role conflict or role clarity were mental health, intention to quit, frustration, stress symptoms and employee burnout.
Results

Three out of the four studies measuring job satisfaction reported role ambiguity to act as a stressor and decrease job satisfaction. However, one study (Agho et al., 1993) concluded that after controlling for the effects of other factors, for example, autonomy, supervisory support, task significance, task routinization, and pay, there was no unique predictive power in role conflict or ambiguity in accounting for levels of job satisfaction.

Two studies used individual job performance as a predicted variable (Saks & Ashforth, 2002; Fried et al., 2003). Both found that role conflict reduced job performance whereas role clarity increased it.

Studies on the impact of role conflict/ambiguity on organisational commitment reported mixed results. Saks and Ashforth (2000) found role conflict to be a significant predictor of poor organisational commitment. In contrast, Bateman and Strasser (1984) found no significant impact of job tension (measured as a combination of role conflict, role ambiguity and role overload) on organisational commitment. There were also mixed findings in relation to the impact of role conflict on mental health. Saks and Ashforth (2000) found a negative impact of role conflict, ambiguity and overload on stress symptoms, whilst Moyle (1998) found no significant relationship between role ambiguity and mental health.

The interaction effect of two moderators of role conflict was investigated by two studies, both of which reported significant findings. Role conflict interacted with GSE such that those with high GSE reported higher organisational commitment and identification under conditions of high role conflict, whereas the opposite was true for individuals with low GSE (Saks & Ashforth, 2000). Role clarity was found to significantly interact with job security (Fried et al., 2003); increases in performance were maximized when both role clarity and job security were high, while deterioration in performance was greatest under conditions of high job security and low clarity. Role clarity was also found to be instrumental in preventing job burnout.

Omissions

Only two studies investigated the impact of role clarity or role conflict/ambiguity on variables other than employee-centric outcomes, for example, individual job performance. Most of the studies only focused on employee-centric psychological outcomes such as job satisfaction. Outcomes including the impact of role clarity or role ambiguity on clients, customer-centric outcomes, or outcomes related to learning and growth of employees seem to have been largely omitted.
Summary
The seven studies on role conflict/ambiguity or role conflict were fairly homogenous in their definitions and use of terminology. Most of the studies investigated the impact of role conflict or role clarity on employee-centric psychological outcomes, with job satisfaction again being the most studied variable. Overall, the studies concurred that role conflict reduced job satisfaction and increased burnout, but its impact on organisational commitment was unclear. The studies also highlighted that role clarity may interact significantly with some dispositional or job environment variables, for example, self-efficacy or workplace support, to influence key outcome variables. The majority of studies considered role conflict or role clarity in combination with other work design variables, especially those that constitute the Hackman and Oldham (1976) Job Descriptive Survey (JDS) such as task autonomy and task significance.
## Table 8.6 Work Design (Role Conflict/Clarity)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bateman, T.S. &amp; Strasser, S. (1984) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 129 employees 5 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Job tension</strong>: Measured as comprising of Role conflict/ambiguity/overload Motivating potential score: measured as a cumulative score from administration of Job diagnostic survey (JDS) Centralization: a measure of participation/autonomy in decision making</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction and organisational commitment</td>
<td><strong>Job satisfaction</strong>: Job Descriptive Index (JDI; Smith et al., 1969) <strong>Organisational commitment</strong>: Porter et al. (1974)</td>
<td><strong>Negative effect</strong>: Job tension has a negative impact on Job satisfaction <strong>No effect</strong>: Job tension has no significant effect on organisational commitment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agho, A. O., Mueller, C. W., &amp; Price, J. L. (1993) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 405 employees 3 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Role ambiguity; Role conflict; Role overload</strong>: Autonomy; Supervisory support; Task significance; Routinization; Pay</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td><strong>Job satisfaction</strong>: 6 items selected from 18 item index developed by Brayfield and Rothe (1951)</td>
<td><strong>No effect</strong>: After controlling for effects of other variables, role ambiguity, role conflict and role overload had no effect on job satisfaction.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moyle, P. (1998) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 148 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Role ambiguity</strong>: Demand and control; Managerial support</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Mental health and job satisfaction</td>
<td><strong>Mental health</strong>: general health Questionnaire (GHQ; Goldberg, 1978) <strong>Job satisfaction</strong>: 10 item scale adapted from Parkes (1993)</td>
<td><strong>Negative effect</strong>: Role ambiguity had a direct negative impact on job satisfaction <strong>No effect</strong>: Role ambiguity had no effect on mental health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saks, A., &amp; Ashforth, B. E. (2000) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 231 employees 10 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Stressors: Role conflict, role ambiguity and role overload</strong>: Predispositions (General self efficacy, GSE)</td>
<td>No details</td>
<td>Individual job performance Adjustment to work; Measured by the following components: Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment; Organisational identification; Intentions to quit; Frustration; Stress symptoms; Performance</td>
<td><strong>Job satisfaction</strong>: Cammann et al. (1983) <strong>Organisational commitment</strong>: Allen and Meyer (1990) <strong>Organisational identification</strong>: Mael and Ashforth (1992) <strong>Intentions to quit</strong>: Colarelli (1984) <strong>Frustration</strong>: Ashforth (1989) <strong>Stress symptoms</strong>: Patchen (1970) <strong>Performance</strong>: House (1982)</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect</strong>: Stressors significantly predicted all outcomes <strong>Interaction effect</strong>: Role conflict interacted with GSE in a manner that person with high GSE had higher organisational commitment and organisational identification under conditions of high role conflict whereas the opposite was true for persons with low GSE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bravo, M.J., Peiro, J. M., Rodriguez, I., &amp; Whitely, W. T. (2003) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 661 employees 24 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Role conflict and role ambiguity</strong>; Institutional socialization tactics; Co-worker relations; Superior relations Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Immediate and intermediate adaptive strategies</td>
<td>Used items from two scales: Bachman et al. (1978) Career strategies inventory (CSI; Penley &amp; Gould, 1981)</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect:</strong> Role conflict had a positive impact on immediate career enhancing strategies <strong>Negative effect:</strong> Role conflict and role ambiguity were negatively related with intermediate career enhancing strategies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fried, Y., Slowik, L. S., Shperling, Z., Franz, C., Ben-David, H. A., Avital, N., &amp; Yeverechyahu, U. (2003) Israel</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 111 employees 10 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Role clarity</strong> Moderators/mediators: Job security</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Individual job performance</td>
<td>Supervisor ratings</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect:</strong> Role clarity had a positive impact on employee job performance <strong>Interaction effect:</strong> Role clarity and job security interacted in a manner that increase in performance was maximized when both role clarity and job security were high while deterioration in performance was maximum under conditions of high job security and low clarity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalimo, R., Pahkin, K., Mutanen, P., &amp; Toppinen-Tanner, S. (2003) Finland</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental design (Retrospective analysis) 174 employees 10 years</td>
<td>The following work characteristics were studied using Occupational Stress Questionnaire (OSQ; Elo et al., 1992): <strong>Role clarity</strong>; Job complexity; Autonomy; Support from supervisor; Organisational climate; Cooperation; Work appreciation; Work hazards; Feedback; Time pressure Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee burnout</td>
<td>Masiach-Burnout Inventory-General Scale (MBI- GS; Schaufeli et al., 1996)</td>
<td><strong>Positive effect:</strong> Increase in role clarity had a positive impact on employee burnout. Other variables that helped prevent burnout were appreciation of work, feedback, and task complexity.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.2 Staffing
Twenty-three papers were categorised under the broad HRM area of staffing. The studies fell into three distinct areas of focus and syntheses are presented for each area as follows:

- **8.3.2.1 Recruitment and selection**
- **8.3.2.2 Induction orientation**
- **8.3.2.3 Work scheduling**

**8.3.2.1 Recruitment/Selection**
Employee selection is a two-way interaction where applicants and organisations gather information about one another and react to this information while making employment decisions (Bauer, Dolen, Maertz & Campion, 1998). The longitudinal studies in this section looked at a range of factors in the recruitment and selection process and considered how they have an impact on various employee and organisational outcomes.

**Details of studies**
Seven studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.7), all of which were conducted in the USA. One study used experimental design with full randomization, two studies used quasi-experimental methods, and four had a prospective longitudinal research design. The duration of the studies varied from one hour to eight years. The sample size of these seven studies varied from 30 to 533 employees.

**HRM Practice/Intervention**
The HRM practices investigated in these seven studies focus on two broad areas:
- The tools and techniques of employee selection
- The impact of an applicant’s perception of the selection process on his or her decision to accept the employment offer

Five of the seven studies examined selection. They explored the usefulness of realistic job previews, the predictive validity of assessment centres, person-organisation fit measures as a selection tool, employee referrals as a hiring practice, and the use of Weighted Application Blanks (WABs) for screening potentially successful candidates.

Two further studies explored how perceptions of procedural justice in the selection process could have important consequences for both the applicant and the organisation.

**Outcomes**
One study (Castilla, 2005) investigated the effectiveness of a recruitment strategy on employee productivity and turnover. Castilla (2005) looked at the relationship between the productivity and turnover of employees hired through referrals from current employees and the productivity and
turnover of employees hired without such references. Another study looked at the predictive validity of the screening process.

All other studies investigated the impact of various hiring and selection practices on the employee-centric outcomes of turnover, trust and honesty, attitudes towards other employees and the organisation, commitment, job satisfaction, role ambiguity, organisational attractiveness, intention towards the organisation, achievements of the selected employees later in their career, person-organisation fit achieved at a later time, and intention to leave.

Results
The five studies that investigated the relationship between specific recruitment and selection techniques all reported broadly positive impacts of these tools. The study by Meglino, DeNisi, Youngblood and Williams (1988) on army recruits found that trainees exposed to combined previews had significantly lower turnover. Trainees’ exposure to combined previews was also found to be positively related to their perceptions of the army as more caring, trustworthy, and honest; they were more committed to the army, more satisfied with their jobs, and experienced less role ambiguity. Previews were more effective in reducing turnover among more intelligent trainees and among those initially more committed to army. These results were based on a randomized experimental design.

The other four studies on selection tools and techniques, using prospective longitudinal designs, also reported positive outcomes from the use of their respective methods.

Management assessment centre scores attained eight years previously (at the time of recruitment) were found to predict the level or position attained by employees later in their careers (Hinrichs, 1978).

Person-organisation fit measures, when used as a selection tool, reliably predicted the person-organisation fit of employees two and a half years after the recruitment process and were positively related to their job satisfaction. High person-organisation fit also reduced intention to leave the organisation (Chatman, 1991).

Castilla (2005) found that using referrals from existing employees for hiring new workers was an effective recruitment strategy, as workers hired in this way were found to be more productive and to have lower turnover than workers hired without such referrals.

Browne, Warnock and Boykin (2005) reported that use of WABs improved the screening process used in hiring police recruits. WABs were effective predictors of the successful applicants.
However, the authors gave no time period over which the study was carried out. Given that the study didn’t have an experimental design and was carried out over a single recruitment process, it would require further studies on a similar sample with similar tools to arrive at any definitive conclusion.

The remaining two studies explored how applicants’ perceptions of procedural justice of the selection process and the treatment they received at the test site influenced their attraction toward the organisation and their intention to accept or reject the offer (Bauer et al., 1998; Maertz, Bauer, Mosley, Posthuma, Campion & Talya, 2004). The study of Bauer et al. (1998) was conducted on white collar workers whereas the study by Maertz et al. (2004) was conducted on blue collar workers. However, both studies used the same intervention, studied the same outcomes and found similar results. They concluded that applicants’ perceptions of procedural justice after selection tests had been taken but before pass-fail feedback was given, predicted organisational related outcomes, but had marginal or no effect on applicant attraction and intention once pass-fail feedback had been given. This suggests that test outcome favourability (passing or failing) predicts organisational outcomes more consistently than do perceptions of procedural justice. The studies used quasi-experimental design and the findings were replicated across both time and different samples.

**Omissions**

One study used employee performance (productivity) as an outcome measure of the recruitment and selection techniques. All other studies concentrated on employee-centric outcomes. As most selection tools and techniques are designed for, and aim to, select employees who are best suited for a given job, it was expected that more longitudinal studies would be available on this theme. However this review found a paucity of longitudinal research on such relationships.

**Summary**

There are seven studies in this review that investigated how various recruitment and selection techniques impact on a range of employee and organisational outcomes. All but one of the studies used employee-centric variables as outcomes; only one study investigated the impact of using referrals from existing employees on the productivity of new employees. The results from three of these seven studies were particularly strong as they were based on experimental and quasi-experimental research designs.
### Table 8.7 Staffing (Recruitment/Selection)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Moderators/mediators (if any)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Meglino, B. M., DeNisi, A., Youngbloo d, S. A. &amp; Williams, K. J. (1988) USA</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
<td>533 army personnel trainees</td>
<td>5 weeks</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Realistic job preview:</strong> (Enhancement preview v/s Reduction preview)</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: Intelligence; Initial commitment to army</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Turnover; Trust and honesty; Caring; Commitment; Satisfaction; Role ambiguity</td>
<td>Commitment: Porter &amp; Smith (1970) Satisfaction: JDI (Hackman &amp; Oldham, 1974) Ambiguity: Rizzo et al. (1970) Other variables were measured by scales developed by the authors.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Trainees exposed to combined previews (enhancement + reduction preview) had significantly lower turnover. Trainees exposed to combined previews were found to be positively related to the trainees perceiving the Army as more caring, trustworthy, and honest; they were more committed to the army and more satisfied with their jobs; and they experienced less role ambiguity. It was also found that the previews were more effective in reducing turnover among more intelligent trainees and those initially more committed to Army.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bauer, T. N., Dolen, M. R., Maertz, J. &amp; Campion, M. A. (1998) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-Experimental</td>
<td>144 applicants</td>
<td>3 weeks</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Perception of procedural justice in selection process</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: Feedback on passing or failing the test</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organisational attractiveness: Intention toward the organisation</td>
<td>Organisational attractiveness was measured using Macan et al. (1994) 4 item scale Intentions toward the organisation was measured using Smither et al. (1993) three item scale.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Procedural justice did explain incremental variance in the outcomes studied but it was the pass-fail feedback that explained most of the variance</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maertz, J., Bauer, T. N., Mosley, J., Posthuma, R. A., Campion, M. A. &amp; Talya, N. B. T. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>170 blue collar workers</td>
<td>1 hour</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Perception of procedural justice in selection process</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: Feedback on passing or failing the test</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organisational attractiveness: Intention toward the organisation</td>
<td>Organisational attractiveness was measured using Macan et al. (1994) 4 item scale Intentions toward the organisation was measured using Smither et al. (1993) three item scale.</td>
<td>Positive effect: The general pattern of findings is that procedural justice perceptions predict organisational-related outcomes before pass-fail feedback is given; but procedural justice perceptions have marginal or no effect on applicant attraction and intention after the pass-fail outcome is controlled.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators (if any)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinrichs, J. R. (1978) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>30 employees</td>
<td>8 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Management Assessment Centres used as method of employee selection</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Achievements of the selected employees later in their career measured by the position/level they attain within their organisation</td>
<td>Position or level attained was taken from company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: Assessment centre scores at the time of selection were good predictors of later personal achievements of the employees.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chatman, J. A. (1991) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>171 auditors</td>
<td>10-12 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Measure of person-organisation fit used as a selection method; Socialization</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Person-organisation fit; Intention to leave; Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Person-organisation fit: Organisational culture profile (O’Reilley et al., 1991) Satisfaction: Faces Scale (Kunin, 1955)</td>
<td>Positive effect: A higher person-organisation fit at the time of joining resulted in better person-organisation fit at a later stage in the organisation, led to low intention to quit and more job satisfaction.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castilla, E. J. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>290 new hires</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Employee referrals as a hiring practice</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity; Job turnover</td>
<td>Both data were taken from company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: New workers hired using references from current employees were more productive and had lower job turnover than other hires.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browne, J. H., Warnock, S. H. &amp; Boykin, N. J. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>229 Police recruits</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Use of weighted application blanks (WABs) for screening potentially successful applicants for final selection</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Improvement in predictive validity of the screening process</td>
<td>Screening records</td>
<td>Positive effect: WABs scores successfully predicted whether an applicant will be finally selected for the police training programme.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.2.2 Socialization

Most organisations provide some form of induction, orientation, or socialization programme to new recruits. These programmes may be conducted in various ways depending on the requirements of the position and the organisation. Van Maanen and Schein (1979) propose that different socialization tactics produce different results in newcomers' adjustments to their new roles. They identify six dimensions of socialization tactics, with each dimension consisting of a bipolar continuum: collective-individual, formal-informal, sequential-random, fixed-variable, serial-disjunctive, and investiture-divestiture.

Other authors have used this classification and have proposed different combinations of these six dimensions. Jones (1986) grouped the six dimensions in two sets and classified them as "Institutionalized socialization tactics" and "Individualized socialization tactics". Organisations high on institutionalized tactics use orientation programmes that emphasize a collective, formal, sequential, fixed, serial, and investiture form of socialization (as opposed to individual, informal, random, variable, disjunctive, and divestiture socialization, which characterise individualised socialisation tactics).

Details of studies

Nine studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.8). All the studies were published in English. Eight studies were conducted in the USA, and one in the UK. Three studies used quasi-experimental methods and six had a prospective longitudinal research design. Most of the studies were conducted over a relatively short duration with the shortest time period being four weeks and the longest being two years. The sample size of these studies varied from 61 to 661.

HRM Practice/Intervention

All the studies investigated the benefits of some form of induction or orientation programme implemented by various organisations to initiate their new employees. All but one study (Cooper-Thomas, Van Vianen & Anderson, 2004) used the classifications of either Van Maanen and Schein (1979) or Jones (1986), as described above. Cooper-Thomas et al. (2004) investigated the efficacy of a computer-based orientation programme to impact on later socialization of employees, their job satisfaction and organisational commitment.

Outcomes

All but one study (Ashforth & Saks, 1996) investigated the impact of various socialization tactics on employee-centric outcomes, including level of later socialization, job satisfaction, organisational commitment, newcomer adjustment, stress, intention to quit, intention to remain, and achievement of person-organisation fit. Ashforth and Saks (1996) investigated the impact of socialization practices on self-appraised performance.
Results
The results of the studies in this section largely supported the conclusion that socialization practices achieve their intended effects.

Five studies found a positive impact of institutionalized socialization tactics on job satisfaction (Waung, 1995; Jones, 1986; Chatman, 1991; Ashforth & Saks, 1996; Cooper-Thomas et al., 2004).

Institutional socialization tactics were also found to have a positive impact on organisational commitment (Waung, 1995; Klein & Weaver, 2000; Jones, 1986; Jesus-Bravo, Peiro, Rodriguez & Whitely, 2003; Cooper-Thomas et al., 2004).

Wesson and Gogus (2005) found that a computer-based orientation programme had a negative impact on job satisfaction, organisational commitment and levels of later socialization.

Studies by Waung (1995), Jones (1986) and Chatman (1991) concluded that institutionalized socialization tactics had a positive impact on intention to remain with the organisation and, thus, reduced turnover. However, Waung (1995) found that providing relevant and potentially negative information about the job during the process of orientation did adversely affect some new recruits, who left the organisation in the first few weeks. Those who successfully coped with the initial problems and used the help provided during the orientation programme were more likely to remain with the organisation.

Person-organisation fit is another variable that is related to socialization tactics. Three studies found vigorous socialization, characterized by sequential, fixed, serial and investiture characteristics, leads to better person-organisation fit (Chatman, 1991; Cable & Parsons, 2001; Cooper-Thomas et al., 2004).

Two studies researched the impact of institutionalized socialization tactics on later socialization with other employees in the organisation. Both found a positive relationship between the two (Klein & Weaver, 2000; Jesus-Bravo et al., 2003). The study by Jesus-Bravo et al. (2003) found that institutionalized socialization significantly improved the relationship between new and old employees, leading to enhanced role clarity, and had a positive impact on workers’ career enhancing strategies.

One study (Ashforth & Saks, 1996) investigated the impact of socialization tactics on employee performance using self-rated performance as the dependent variable rather than objective criteria. Ashforth and Saks (1996) found that although individualized socialization tactics were not related
to several employee-centric outcomes, when contrasted with institutionalized socialization tactics, they did have a positive impact on self-perceived performance.

**Omissions**

The studies on induction and socialization largely concentrated on employee-centric outcomes. There were no longitudinal studies that researched the impact of socialization tactics on employee learning and growth behaviour. There is also a dearth of research on the impact of socialization tactics on performance with this review finding only one study based on self-rated employee performance that met the inclusion criteria.

**Summary**

There are nine studies in this review investigating the impact of various socialization tactics and orientation programmes on given outcomes. Most of the studies had employee-centric outcomes, for example, job satisfaction, organisational commitment, person-organisation fit, and intention to remain, as the predicted variables of these socialization practices. Most of the research in this field centred on the classification of socialization tactics proposed by Van Maanen and Schein (1979) and Jones (1986). There was overwhelming support for the positive impact of institutionalized socialization tactics over individualized tactics on various employee-centric outcomes.
## Table 8.8 Staffing (Socialization)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Study design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Study duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Moderators/mediators (if any)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Waung, M. (1995)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Quasi-Experimental design</td>
<td>61 new hires</td>
<td>4 weeks</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Orientation programme</strong> (Experimental group received information warning of negative aspects of job and information about specific coping behaviours plus training in cognitive restructuring and positive self talk and statements to bolster self-efficacy as a part of the orientation programme)</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Intention to remain; Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment</td>
<td>Intentions to remain and job satisfaction were measured using scales constructed by the authors. Organisational commitment: Mowday et al., (1979)</td>
<td>Positive effect: The orientation programme had a positive impact on all the outcomes in the long run.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wesson, M. J. &amp; Gogus, C. I. (2005)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>261 New hires</td>
<td>5 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Computer based orientation programme</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Level of later socialization; Organisational commitment; Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Measure of socialization (Chao et al., 1994); Job satisfaction (Hackman &amp; Oldham, 1975); Organisational commitment (Allen &amp; Meyer, 1990)</td>
<td>Negative effect: Computer based orientation programme led was negatively related to all the three outcomes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, G. R. (1986).</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>102 New hires</td>
<td>5 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Socialization tactics</strong> (Institutionalized socialization v/s Individualized socialization)</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: Self efficacy</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Custodial role orientation; Organisational commitment; Job satisfaction; Intention to quit</td>
<td>Scales for Custodial role orientation and intention to quit were devised by the authors. Organisational commitment: Porter et al. (1974) Job satisfaction: Dunham and Herman (1975)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Institutionalized socialization has a positive impact on all the four outcomes. <strong>Moderation effect:</strong> The effects are more pronounced for individuals with lower self-efficacy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chatman, J. A. (1991)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>171 auditors</td>
<td>14 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Socialization</strong></td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Person-organisation fit; Intention to leave; Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Person-organisation fit: Organisational culture profile (O'Reilly et al., 1991) Satisfaction: Faces Scale (Kunin, 1955)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Vigorous socialization resulted in better person-organisation fit, low intention to quit and more ob satisfaction.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study</td>
<td>Country</td>
<td>Study design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Study duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators (if any)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cable, D. M. &amp; Parsons, C. K. (2001)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>101 New hires</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Socialization tactics</strong>: a) Content tactics (Sequential and fixed rather than variable and random); b) Social aspects (Serial and Investiture rather than Disjunctive and Divestiture) Modifiers/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Perceived person-organisation fit; Organisation and Individual Values congruence</td>
<td>Single-item scale (Cable &amp; Judge, 1997) Reduced version of Organisational Culture Profile (Chatman, 1991; O'Reilly et al, 1991; Cable &amp; Judge, 1997)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Both person-organisation fit and value congruence were positively influenced by the Content and Social aspect socialization tactics.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper-Thomas, H. D., Van Vianen, A. &amp; Anderson, N. (2004)</td>
<td>UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>129 employees</td>
<td>5 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Socially oriented socialization tactics</strong> (Investiture, serial and mentoring) Modifiers/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Actual person-organisation fit; Perceived person-organisation fit; Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment</td>
<td>Single-item scale (Chatman, 1991) Single-item scale (Cable &amp; Judge, 1997; Saks &amp; Ashforth, 1997) Job satisfaction: Single-item scale 9-item scale from OCQ (Mowday et al., 1979)</td>
<td>Positive effect: The socialization tactics positively influenced perceived person-organisation fit, job satisfaction, and organisational climate. <strong>No effect:</strong> There was no impact of socialization tactics on actual fit.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.2.3 Work schedule

Organisations use various forms of work scheduling to carry out their day to day activities. Some work schedules are driven by function, for example, round the clock running of hospitals and factories, necessitating the use of shifts. Other forms of work scheduling are intended to enhance the work experience of employees by, for example, making a more family friendly environment through HRM practices, such as flexi-time and compressed work weeks.

Details of studies

Six studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.9). Five studies were conducted in the USA and one was conducted in the UK. Three studies used quasi-experimental methods, and three had a prospective longitudinal research design. The duration of the studies varied from two weeks to two years. Sample sizes varied from 68 to 1325 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

All six studies focused on HRM practices that govern employee work schedules. Practices covered in this section were the impact of flexi-time, compressed work week, monitoring the time of employees on job, temporary versus permanent employment and perception of procedural justice of work schedule on various outcomes.

Outcomes

The various outcomes measured by the studies in this synthesis can be grouped into four categories:

- Financial outcomes, including organisational effectiveness and overtime costs
- Customer or client outcomes, with one study researching quality of client service
- Employee performance, for example two studies on work performance, and one each on productivity and error rates
- Employee outcomes, for example affective states of employees, sickness absence, personal leave, and job satisfaction. Of the employee-centric outcomes, there are three studies each on absence and job satisfaction.

Results

Two studies of flexi-time used quasi-experimental design. A study by Narayanan and Nath (1982) reported that the effects of flexi-time and introduction of time monitoring devices on employees were moderated by the hierarchical position of employees in the organisation. For employees at lower levels (non-exempt employees), flexi-time had a beneficial impact on their social relationships and enhanced their flexibility. However, there was no impact of flexi-time on professionals, except a trend towards deterioration in superior-subordinate relationships. The professionals resented the introduction of punch cards and preferred to negotiate work-schedules
with colleagues and managers on an informal basis. For managers, the introduction of flexi-time had no impact on any of the outcomes. Job satisfaction was found to be unrelated to the use or non-use of flexi-time in the organisation. In contrast, the study by Dunham, Pierce and Castaneda (1987) found that use of flexi-time along with compressed work week led to reports of greater organisational effectiveness, with employees exhibiting positive reactions towards both practices.

Latack and Foster (1985), using quasi-experimental design, suggested substantial organisational gains including reduced sickness-absence costs, overtime costs, and personal leave time, as a result of using compressed work weeks. However, use of a compressed work week had no effect on either job satisfaction or error rates. The study also investigated the interaction of participative decision making in the adoption of a compressed work week, and concluded that such participation has a positive impact on satisfaction with the work schedule but not on other outcomes, such as sickness-absence costs, overtime costs, and personal leave.

Markham, Dansereau and Alutto (1982) investigated the impact of shift work on the absence behaviour of employees, concluding that all four factors (the shift and three temporal factors of year, season and day of the week) combine to account for 17% of the variance in absenteeism. Though no main effects were found for the impact of shift time on absenteeism, there were significant temporal effects on absenteeism. Also, temporal effects of year, season, and day of the week interacted with shift timings to have significant effects on employee absenteeism.

The other scheduling and staffing issue investigated in studies was the perceived procedural justice of work schedule. Posthuma and Campion (2005) found that perceived procedural justice in work assignments and work schedule was positively related to employees giving their permission for their names to be used in recruitment advertisements.

Omissions
Although there were no notable omissions, it is difficult in this synthesis to draw any evidence-based conclusions about the impact of a given practice on a given outcome, because the papers considered are heterogeneous, focusing on different aspects of the work schedule and on different outcomes. Therefore, the evidence cannot be synthesised into a single bottom-line conclusion. Given the prevalence of the organisational use of flexi-time, compressed work week, and shift work, it was anticipated that there would be more longitudinal research on these variables. However, this review found relatively few longitudinal studies in this area.

Summary
The six studies in this review researched how different forms of work schedules (flexi-time, compressed work week, shift work and perceived procedural justice of assigning work schedule)
impact on various employee and organisational outcomes. Only flexi-time and compressed work week were studied by two papers; all other practices were examined by only one study. A wide range of outcomes was investigated, including financial outcomes in the form of overtime costs, customer outcomes such as quality of client service, performance outcomes, for example, error rates, productivity and work performance, and employee outcomes in the form of affective employee states, job satisfaction, and sickness-absence rates. The results of this section cannot be presented in an additive manner as the practices and outcomes studied are varied. Hence, each study needs to be considered in isolation. More longitudinal research needs to be done to arrive at a firm conclusion as to how each of these practices can be reliably linked to achieving a given outcome.
### Table: 8.9  Staffing (Working Schedule)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Narayanan, V. K. &amp; Nath, R. (1982)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Quasi-Experimental design</td>
<td>Practices: Introduction of flexi-time at three levels of management (Non-exempt employees i.e. lower level employees; Professionals; and Managers); Introduction of time keeping devices (punch card) Moderators/mediators: Hierarchical level of the employees</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity; Flexibility; Social relations at workplace; Job satisfaction</td>
<td>JS: Index of Job Satisfaction (Brayfield &amp; Rothe, 1951)</td>
<td>Hierarchical level moderates the impact of flexi-time on given outcomes. For non-exempt employees: 1. In case of non-exempt employees flexi-time had the intended effect of enhancing flexibility, improvements in social relationships at workplace 2. There was no effect of flexi-time on job satisfaction of non-exempt employees For Professionals: 1. There was no impact of flexi-time on professionals, except a trend towards deterioration in superior-subordinate relationship. The professionals resented against introduction of punch cards and preferred to negotiate work-schedule with colleagues and managers on an informal basis. For Managers: 1. Introduction of flexi-time had no impact on any of the outcomes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Latack, J. C. &amp; Foster, L. W. (1985)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental design</td>
<td>Practices: Compressed work week (work schedule: 3 day 38 hours) Participation in decision to adopt the compressed work week Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Overtime costs; Error rates; Job satisfaction; Satisfaction with the work schedule; Absenteeism; Personal leave time</td>
<td>JDI (Smith et al., 1969)</td>
<td>Positive effect: The data suggests substantial organisational payoffs including reduction in sick time costs overtime costs, and personal leave time. Those involved in decision to adopt compressed work week expressed greater satisfaction with the work schedule. No effect: There was no effect of compressed work week on either their job satisfaction or error rates.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.9 Continued: Staffing (Working Schedule)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dunham, R. B., Pierce, J. L. &amp; Castaneda, M. B. (1987) USA</td>
<td>Two Quasi-experimental studies 1st study: 84 employees; 2nd study: 102 employees 1st study: 4 months; 2nd study: 6 months</td>
<td>Practices: 1st Study: Compressed work week (change from 5/40 to 4/40 work week schedule) 2nd Study: Flexible work schedule</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organisational effectiveness; work performance; work coordination; quality of client service General worker reaction; General job satisfaction; leisure time satisfaction; organisational commitment; job involvement; intrinsic motivation; fatigue; physiological stress &amp; psychological Stress</td>
<td>Dunham and Pierce (1986): work schedule scales Pierce and Newstrom (1982): work schedule attitudes Kunin (1955); Dunham and Herman (1975): work satisfaction faces scale Minnesota Satisfaction Questionnaire (Weiss et al., 1967)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Nonparametric tests showed that compressed work week (4/40 schedule) led to improvement in organisational effectiveness measures; Flexible work schedule also had similar results. The workers under compressed work week and flexible work schedule also exhibited positive worker reactions to the changed schedule. However, both studies reported a statistically insignificant reduction in work coordination as a result of compressed work week and flexible work schedule.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Markham, S. E., Dansereau, J. &amp; Alutto, J. A. (1982) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 1325 hourly paid workers 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: Shift work (Day, Afternoon, and Night); Temporal effects: Year; Season (Winter, Spring, Summer and Fall); Day of the week</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Absenteeism</td>
<td>Absenteeism data was taken from company records.</td>
<td>Positive effect: All four factors (the shift and three temporal factors) combine to account for 17% of the variance in absenteeism Temporal effect: Temporal effects of year, season, and day of the week interact with shift timings to have significant effects on employee absenteeism. No effect: No main effects were found for the impact of shift time on absenteeism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Posthuma, R. A. &amp; Campion, M. A. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 198 nurses 2 weeks</td>
<td>Practices: Perceived procedural justice of: Work assignment; Work Schedule; Pay raises</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Permission to use employees name in recruitment advertisements</td>
<td>Survey of employees who took part in the study.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Perceived procedural justice in work assignments and work schedule was positively related to giving permission by the employees to use their names in recruitment advertisements.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.3 Training and Development

Studies in this section provide evidence on the various forms of Training and Development practices in organisations. This review found the following sub-clusters in the longitudinal studies conducted on these variables:

1. Performance and skill enhancement training
2. Career or employee development training
3. Cultural sensitivity training
4. Socialization training to understand organisational culture
5. Total Quality Management training

Details of studies

Twenty-six studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.10). Thirteen of these studies were conducted in the USA, seven in the UK, and one each in Sweden, France, Israel, Finland, and Canada. Two studies used a complete randomized control trial (RCT) experimental design, eleven studies used quasi-experimental methods, ten had a prospective longitudinal research design, and three studies used a retrospective longitudinal design. The duration of the studies varied from four weeks to 20 years. The sample size of these studies varied from 20 to 1091 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

Studies on the impact of training to enhance employees' performance or skill set were the single largest sub-category within the Training and Development category. There were thirteen studies that looked at how various forms of training, for example, training on psychometric errors in ratings, competency based Human Resource Development counsellor training, teacher training programme, training in reflective communication, time management training, and skill enhancement in general.

Four longitudinal studies assessed the impact of career enhancement training for employees. The specific practices investigated were career self-management training, management support for self-development initiative (career workshops, development workbooks and guides, and personal development plans), and lifelong learning and training programmes.

There were two studies of training to increase employees’ awareness of cultural issues in a culturally diverse work environment.

Three studies considered training employees to better understand the existing organisational culture and integrate well with the rest of the workforce.
Four studies looked at training employees in preparation for TQM being implemented at the organisation.

Outcomes
Studies under the sub-category of performance and skill enhancement measured improvement in performance or relevant skills as outcome variables. The outcomes studied in this sub-category were rating efficiency, leadership and its impact on subordinates’ self-efficacy, interpersonal discrimination and communication skills, housekeeping skills, and time management.

Six studies (Adam, 1981; Price & Mueller, 1981; d'Arcimoles, 1997; Cappelli & Neurmark, 2001; Patterson et al., 2004; Vogus & Welbourne, 2003) examined training and development alongside various other practices. These studies had multiple outcomes and ranged from investigation of the impact of HRM practices on organisational performance at large to employee outcomes, for example, employee satisfaction and labour turnover.

Studies on career or employee development training programmes had the following variables as outcomes: career self-management activity, employee career satisfaction, participation in self-development training programmes, and perceptions of employee psychological contract.

The impact of cultural sensitivity training programmes was measured by the extent of differential treatment of culturally different individuals and effective employee mindset towards acquisition.

Research in training for organisational socialization looked at the following outcomes: intention to remain, job satisfaction, organisational commitment, academic self-efficacy, intention to quit the organisation and the profession, ability to cope, and job performance.

Studies of TQM training measured outcomes such as teamwork, quality level, financial performance and RBSE.

Results
Performance and skill enhancement training:
Of the thirteen studies in this category, ten found that training helped to improve the targeted skill sets and employee performance. Ivancevich (1979) used a full experimental design to show that intense training, as compared to mere discussion or no training, helped reduce errors. Similarly, studies by Cash and Vellema (1979), Rautalinko and Lisper (2004), Leivo (2005), Green and Skinner (2005), Adam (1981), Price and Muller (1981) concluded that training leads to a range of positive results, for example, improvement in communication skills, job performance, planning and prioritising. At the organisational level, general skill enhancement was associated with reduced
labour turnover, in organisational performance (e.g., productivity and profitability) and reduced long
term costs (d’Arcimoles, 1997; Capelli and Neumark, 2001; Vogus and Welbourne, 2003).

However, two studies reported non-effects of training. A study by Eden, Gelter, Gewitz, Gordon-
Terner, Inbar, Liberman, Pass, Salomon-Segev and Shalit (2000), consisting of seven field
experiments, failed to find any evidence of the efficacy of a specific form of leadership training and
concluded that such training had no effect on either leaders or their followers. Similarly, Jacob and
Lefgren (2004) found that marginal increases in the in-service training of teachers had no
statistically or academically significant effect on the reading or mathematical achievements of
elementary school children in high-poverty schools.

**Career or employee development training:**
Providing training to employees for their own career development led to positive employee
reactions and better outcomes, for example, employee career satisfaction, participation in self-
development training programmes, and perceptions of employee psychological contract (Yarnall,
1998; Sturges, Guest, Conway & Davey, 2001; Martin, Pate & McGoldrick, 1999).

Kossek, Roberts, Fisher & DeMarr, (1998), however, found that such training efforts were not
successful in increasing employees’ tendencies to engage in career self-management activities.

**Cultural sensitivity training:**
Studies on the impact of training employees with the intention of improving their sensitivity to other
cultures have mixed results. The study by Sanchez and Medkik (2004) concluded that providing
cultural diversity training did not result in a straightforward improvement in employees’ cultural
sensitivity; the ethnicity of the co-worker interacted with the training received, such that trainees
received higher ratings of differential treatment from non-White co-workers than did matched
controls. Schweiger and Goulet (2005) reported positive training outcomes leading to change in
employee mindset by using a “Deep-level Cultural-Learning, (DCL)” intervention, characterized by
creating an on-going dialogue between partners on cultural awareness and cultural introspection.

**Socialization training to understand organisational culture:**
There were three longitudinal studies in this section, all of which found positive impacts of
socialization training on employee outcomes, including intention to remain, organisational
commitment, professional commitment, job satisfaction, ability to cope with the new place, and job
TQM training:
Four studies looked at TQM training, two of which looked directly at training prior to the introduction to TQM practices. The way in which TQM was implemented and the purpose of its introduction varied greatly between the studies. The study by Coyle-Shapiro (1995) concluded that TQM intervention does not have a significant direct effect on changes in teamwork; employees' perceptions of the training are more important than actual participation in the intervention. Thus, if employees perceive the intervention to be beneficial and appropriate, and their supervisors reinforce its importance, positive changes to intermediate variables such as trust in colleagues, supervisory satisfaction, and improvement in general commitment to quality, are more likely. Of these hypothesised mediating variables, it was only trust in colleagues that was found to be further predictive of teamwork. Other than trust in colleagues, the intermediate variables that were found to influence teamwork were satisfaction with colleagues, and quality awareness.

The study by Murray and Raffaele (1997) found good support for the impact of TQM training and implementation on both quality level and dollar utility value of the training programme.

When these two studies are viewed together, they provide valuable information on the mechanism through which TQM can influence a final outcome, for example quality improvement.

The other two studies in this category did not use TQM per se but explored the impact of training in quality management and the impact of participation in improvement groups on an individual’s RBSE (Parker, 1998; Axtell & Parker, 2003). Both studies concluded that membership of improvement groups had a positive impact on an individual’s RBSE.

Omissions
Training and development of employees has always been a much investigated area of research. However, the present review finds that there is still a very limited number of studies with longitudinal design on the efficacy of these training programmes. For example, organisations expend considerable resources on programmes such as executive MBA qualifications; however, the review did not find any research on how such an investment leads to better organisational or employee performance.

Summary
There are 26 studies in this review on training and development. Two studies used a randomized controlled trial method, ten used a quasi-experimental design, twelve used a prospective longitudinal design and two used a retrospective longitudinal design. The studies in this section can be grouped in five major categories; performance and skill enhancement training, career or employee development training, cultural sensitivity training, socialization training to understand
organisational culture, and TQM training. Each study used a distinct outcome relevant to the training being provided. Overall, the results indicated that training predicted desired impacts, both at the individual and organisational level, and provides worthwhile return on investment. However, the review found a lack of longitudinal research on the efficacy of the high expenditure training programmes, for example executive MBA, used by organisations to up-skill their employees.
## Table: 8.10  Training and Development

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ivancevich, J. M. (1979) USA</td>
<td>Experimental design</td>
<td>66 supervisory engineers</td>
<td>18 months</td>
<td>Training on psychometric errors in ratings (3 groups: Intense training, discussion group, and no training group)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Rating efficiency (Minimize halo and leniency errors in ratings)</td>
<td>Rating efficiency measure devised by the authors</td>
<td>Positive effect: Intense training helped reduce errors. Results were more pronounced after 6-12 months of training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eden, D., Gelter, D., Gewirtz, A., Gordon-Terner, R., Inbar, I., Liberman, M., Pass, Y., Salomon-Segev, I. &amp; Shalit, M. (2000) Israel</td>
<td>7 field experiments: 6 Using Experimental design and 1 using Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>Sample of each experiment was different and were very diverse for example army personnel, youth training camps, Blue collar supervisors, school principles, banking staff, and service managers in a large government hospital. Each experiment had a different time duration</td>
<td>Pygmalion Leadership Training Workshop (Pygmalion effect being a special case of self-fulfilling prophecy in which raising leader expectations regarding subordinate achievement produces an improvement in performance)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Improvement in Leadership such that it will augment subordinates self-efficacy</td>
<td>Trainees rating of their leader</td>
<td>No effect: There was little evidence that leadership training workshops influenced either the leaders or their followers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash, R. W. &amp; Vellema, C. K. (1979) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>79 graduate and undergraduate students</td>
<td>14 weeks</td>
<td>Different types of training techniques: competency based HRD counsellor training Vs conceptual based HRD counsellor training</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Interpersonal discrimination and communication skills</td>
<td>Communication and Discrimination Indices (Carkhuff, 1971)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Competency based training was better in improving interpersonal discrimination and communication skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob, B. A. &amp; Lefgren, L. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>461 schools</td>
<td>3 years</td>
<td>In service teacher training programme</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Maths and reading performance of elementary students</td>
<td>Maths and Reading: Iowa Test of Basic Skills (ITBS)</td>
<td>No effect: Marginal increase in in-service training of teachers has no statistically or academically significant effect on reading or math achievement of elementary school children in high-poverty schools.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rautalinko, E. &amp; Lisper, H. O. (2004) Sweden</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>21 insurance agents</td>
<td>5 months</td>
<td>Training in reflective communication</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Reflective learning</td>
<td>Observation of responses</td>
<td>Positive effect: The training recipients’ exhibited better reflective learning, i.e. understand what it is the sender is feeling or what his message means; then he puts his understanding into his own words and feeds it back for the sender’s verification; The learning was transferred to real life setting.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leivo, A. (2005) Finland</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>Three road maintenance areas and one garage 3-4 years</td>
<td>1. Feedback; 2. Training</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Improvement in housekeeping</td>
<td>Objective measures of housekeeping</td>
<td>Positive effect: The house keeping performance improved in all units and was maintained over 3-4 years period even after gradual termination of feedback.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, P. &amp; Skinner, D. (2005) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>134 employees 7 months</td>
<td>Time management training</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Improvement in relevant skill areas of the trainee</td>
<td>Key Skill Questionnaire (KSQ) developed by the authors</td>
<td>Positive effect: Significant improvement in the key skill areas for example planning, prioritising, and assertiveness.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam, J. (1981) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>153 Pick-up and delivery truck drivers of a single company 18 months</td>
<td>Behavioural &amp; attitudinal change procedures introduced: 1. operations changes; 2. Feedback sessions</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Change in attitudes (Job satisfaction) Customers attitude toward the driver and drivers attitude towards the customer Labour turnover Absenteeism Operating efficiency Profitability</td>
<td>Attitude: Job satisfaction with various facets of the organisation. Modification of JDI (Smith, 1967) Operating efficiency: Costs and net Profit</td>
<td>Mixed results: The training intervention led to improvement in work outcomes for example lowered labour turnover, operating efficiency, and profitability; however, the intervention failed to change the employees’ negative attitude toward the company.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, J. L. &amp; Mueller, C. W. (1981) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>1091 non-supervisory registered nurses 14 months</td>
<td>HR practice: Training; Pay; Promotional opportunity</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Labour turnover</td>
<td>Company data</td>
<td>Positive effects: Promotional and training opportunities had a positive impact on labour turnover. No effect: Pay itself had no direct effect on job turnover.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D’Arcimoles, C. H. (1997) France</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal</td>
<td>42 firms 5 years</td>
<td>Various HR Practices: Compensation; Training; Recruitment and dismissals; Social climate Source: Social data set ERMES</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Economic performance</td>
<td>Return on Assets Productivity</td>
<td>Positive effect: Training had a lagged positive effect on a firm’s economic performance. No effect: Compensation by itself had no effect on a firm’s economic performance</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table: 8.10 Continued: Training and Development

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Moderators/mediators (if any)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cappelli, P. &amp; Neumark, D. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal Survey data from different periods: 1977- 1993 panel: N = 433 1993-1996 panel: N= 205 1977-1996 panel: N = 666 20 years</td>
<td>Various HRM practices: TQM; Self-managed or autonomous teams; Regular meetings to discuss work-related problems (quality circles); Teamwork training; Job rotation; Cross-training; Pay-for-skill programmes; Gain-sharing / profit-sharing; Benchmarking; Computer use by employees</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Sales per worker; Total labour costs per worker; Inverse of unit labour costs (ratio of sales per worker and total labour costs per worker)</td>
<td>National Employees Survey (NES) data Census Bureau's Longitudinal Research Database (LRD) data</td>
<td>Positive effect: The study concludes that High Performance Work practices (HPWP) raises labour costs per employee, suggesting that they may raise employee compensation. The study reports statistically weak evidence between the use of these practices and productivity. The authors concluded that HPWP have little effect on overall labour efficiency.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vogus, T. J. &amp; Welbourne, T. M. (2003) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 184 firms 3 years</td>
<td>i. Employment of skilled temporary employees ii. Positive employee relations iii. Emphasis on training to innovate (the authors describe the combination of these three practices as High Reliability Organisations: HROs)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>i. Financial performance ii. Intensity of innovation</td>
<td>Financial performance: stock price Innovation: Number of patents</td>
<td>Positive effect: HRO Firms (characterized by employing skilled temporary workers, positive employee relations, and an emphasis on training to innovate) innovated more frequently and had higher stock prices over time.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson, M. G., West, M. A. &amp; Wall, T. D. (2004) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 80 firms (varying in size between 60 and 1150 employees) 2 years</td>
<td>Practices: Integrated manufacturing and empowerment (job enrichment, skill enhancement advanced manufacturing technology, total quality management, just-in-time inventory control) Moderators/mediators: Productivity</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Performance (productivity and profitability)</td>
<td>Audited government records Productivity – measured as the logarithm of the financial value of net sales per employee (see Huselid, 1995). Profit – measured as the financial value of sales less costs per employee, before profits tax</td>
<td>Positive effect: Job enrichment and skill enhancement have a positive impact on both productivity and profitability. Productivity is a mediator of the relationship between job enrichment and profitability and skill enhancement and profitability.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarnall, J. (1998) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>281 employees 20 months</td>
<td>Management support for self-development initiative (career workshops, development workbooks and guides and personal development plans)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee career satisfaction; Participation in self-development training programme</td>
<td>Career satisfaction: 6-item measure devised by the authors</td>
<td>Positive effect: Employee career satisfaction was positively influenced by the training programme, but the programme had no impact on their participation in this programme</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturges, J., Guest, D., Conway, N. &amp; Davey, K. M. (2001) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>212 graduate employees 12 months</td>
<td>Career management: Self management and Management by the organisation</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organisational commitment is outcome of organisational career management but also determinants of career self-management</td>
<td>Organisational commitment (Cook &amp; Wall, 1980)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Formal career management activities for example training and development are associated with increased organisational commitment.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin, G., Pate, J. &amp; McGoldrick, J. (1999) UK</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal</td>
<td>20 employees 4 years</td>
<td>Lifelong learning and training programme</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Perceptions of employee psychological contract</td>
<td>Questionnaire developed by the authors</td>
<td>Positive effect: There is a positive relationship between lifelong learning programme and employee perceptions of careers, fairness and certain other key elements of psychological contract.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanchez, J. I. &amp; Medkik, N. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>125 managers and supervisors 12 months</td>
<td>Cultural diversity awareness training</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Extent of differential treatment of culturally different individuals</td>
<td>Co-workers appraisals of differential treatment, measured with a revised version of the discrimination scale (Sanchez &amp; Brock 1996)</td>
<td>Interaction effects: There was an interaction between training and co-worker’s ethnicity, such that trainees received higher ratings of differential treatment from non-White co-workers than did matched controls.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.10 Continued: Training and Development

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Moderators/mediators (if any)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Waung, M. (1995) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-Experimental design</td>
<td>61 new hires 4 weeks</td>
<td>Practices: Orientation programme (Experimental group received information warning of negative aspects of job and information about specific coping behaviours plus training in cognitive restructuring and positive self talk and statements to bolster self-efficacy as a part of the orientation programme)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Intention to remain; Job satisfaction; Organisational commitment</td>
<td>Intentions to remain and job satisfaction were measured using scales constructed by the authors. Organisational commitment: Mowday et al., 1979</td>
<td>Positive effect: The orientation programme had a positive impact on all the outcomes in the long run.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table: 8.10 Continued: Training and Development

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tannenbaum, S. I., Mathieu, J. E., Salas, E. &amp; Cannon-Bowers, J. A. (1991) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>666 military trainees 8 weeks</td>
<td>Socialization type training</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organisational commitment; Academic self-efficacy; Physical self-efficacy; Training motivation</td>
<td>Mowday scale (1982); McIntire &amp; Levine (1984); McIntire &amp; Levine (1984); Scale adapted from Lawler (1981)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Training fulfilment was positively related to post training attitudes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saks, A. M. (1996) Canada</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>152 newly hired entry level accountants 10 months</td>
<td>Amount of training; Perceived helpfulness of the training Mediator: Anxiety</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job satisfaction; Organisational &amp; professional commitment; Intention to quit the organisation &amp; profession; Ability to cope; Job performance</td>
<td>JS: Hackman &amp; Oldham (1980); Commitment: Mowday, Steers, &amp; Porter (1979); Intention to Quit: Colarelli (1984); Ability to cope: House et al. (1982); Job performance: Supervisor ratings</td>
<td>Positive and mediation effects: The amount of training received by newcomers was significantly related to job satisfaction, commitment, intention to quit, ability to cope and job performance. In addition, anxiety was found to mediate the relationship between training and ability cope, and partially mediate training relationships with job satisfaction, commitment, and intention to quit.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.10 Continued: Training and Development

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coyle-Shapiro, J. (1995) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>165 employees</td>
<td>16 months</td>
<td>TQM: • Participation in the intervention • Perceived benefit of the intervention • Perceived appropriateness of the intervention • Reinforcement of intervention by the supervisor</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Outcomes measured using questionnaires: Teamwork; Other Intervening variables: Trust in colleagues; Perceived colleague’s and management’s commitment to quality; Satisfaction with colleagues; Supervisory participatory style; Improvement in commitment to quality; Participation in TQM intervention; Perceived benefit and appropriateness of intervention</td>
<td>Teamwork: own scale; Trust in colleagues (Cook &amp; Wall 1980); Perceived colleague’s and management’s commitment to quality: own scale; Satisfaction with colleagues (Warr et al. 1979 – job satisfaction scale); Supervisory participatory style: own scale; Improvement in commitment to quality: own scale; Participation in TQM intervention: own scale; Perceived benefit and appropriateness of intervention: own scale; Supervisor reinforcement of intervention: own scale</td>
<td>Positive effect: Assessment/perception of intervention by the employees has positive impact on certain intervening variables for example Supervisory participation, and improvement in general commitment to quality. Reinforcement of the intervention by the supervisor has positive impact on trust in colleagues, which in turn has positive impact on teamwork. No effect: Participation in the intervention has no effect on any of the intervening variables or the final outcome of teamwork.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murray, B. &amp; Raffaele, G. C. (1997) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental (interrupted-times series design)</td>
<td>Plant level study</td>
<td>5 years</td>
<td>Quality-awareness training (Crosby Quality-training programme)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Quality level; Dollar utility</td>
<td>% of good pieces following a production process; Reduction is dollar value of the scrap material</td>
<td>Positive effect: TQM training had a positive impact on quality level and also led to reduction in waste.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parker, S. (1998) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>459 employees</td>
<td>18 months</td>
<td>Practices: Communication; Job enlargement (measured as the horizontal range of the jobs); Job enrichment (measured as jobs high on autonomy and control); Training (on quality management) Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Role breadth self-efficacy</td>
<td>Role Breadth Self-efficacy (RBSE) scale was designed by the author.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Membership of improvement groups had a positive impact on RBSE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Axtell, C. M. &amp; Parker, S. K. (2003) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>94 employees</td>
<td>18 months</td>
<td>Practices: Communication briefs (Frequency with which communication briefs were given to the employees); Job enlargement (measured as the horizontal range of the jobs); Job enrichment (measured as jobs high on autonomy and control); Training (on quality management) Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Role breadth self-efficacy</td>
<td>Role Breadth Self-efficacy (RBSE) scale was designed by the author.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Membership of improvement groups had a positive impact on RBSE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.4 Compensation and Rewards

Organisations use various types of compensation and reward plans as instruments for influencing numerous objectives of vital organisational interest. In this review, the types of compensation and reward systems that have been investigated by the researchers using longitudinal design are:

1. Various types of incentive plans, bonuses, employee stock option plans (ESOPs), and gain-sharing
2. Merit based pay, performance related pay, earnings at risk plans and perceptions of pay-fairness
3. Promotions
4. Combinations of compensation and rewards with various other HRM practices

Details of studies

Twenty-nine studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.11). Twenty-three of these studies were conducted in USA and one each in France, Hong Kong, Ireland, India, Israel and UK. One study used experimental design with full randomization, eight studies used quasi-experimental methods, thirteen had a prospective longitudinal research design and seven used a retrospective analysis of longitudinal datasets. The duration of the studies varied from two weeks to 20 years. The sample size of these 29 studies varied from 38 to 3355 employees. Six studies reported data from organisations as a whole; one investigated four plants, one had data from five federal offices of USA, one had data from 20 local and regional federal offices of USA, two investigated five units of a single organisation, and one used organisational data from 42 different firms.

HRM Practice/Intervention

All studies used one of the four types of compensation and reward systems intended to achieve various types of outcomes mentioned above.

Eight studies on incentive plans investigated how various types of financial incentives, bonuses, ESOPs and gain-sharing could achieve the desired outcomes.

Nine longitudinal studies were found on merit pay, performance related pay, earnings at risk pay plans and employees’ perceptions of fair pay. These studies focused on the use of pay or rewards based on employee performance and showed the relative merits and demerits of the various plan types.

There were four studies on the impact of promotion as an incentive for achieving the desired outcomes.
Finally, this section also contains eight studies that used a combination of various HRM practices along with an incentive plan to achieve given outcomes.

**Outcomes**

A wide range of outcomes were measured in these 29 studies. Employee performance in one form or the other was the most studied outcome, with 14 studies investigating job performance and three studies concentrating on productivity gains as a result of compensation and incentive plans. Job turnover or intention turnover was the other major outcome of interest in this area. Five studies had job turnover as an outcome and two had intent to turnover as the dependent variable. Absenteeism was studied in three research papers.

Other dependent variables investigated were bonus or pay satisfaction, organisational commitment, occupational commitment, intrinsic motivation, job involvement, job satisfaction, job anxiety, physical health and mental health.

**Results**

*Incentive plans, bonuses, ESOPs, and gain-sharing:*

The major focus of studies in this sub-category of compensation and reward was the use of monetary incentives to influence employee behaviour. The main distinction between this sub-category and the next (merit pay, pay at risk etc.) was that incentives did not affect salary. The focus was rather to encourage employees to perform better for gaining monetary awards over and above their base pay. Largely, all studies in this category concluded that incentives had a positive effect on the desired outcome.

There was only one study that used complete randomization and conducted randomized controlled trials to understand how three interventions (financial bonus, enhanced fees for immunization services, and feedback on their performance) helped improve immunization performance among paediatricians (Fairbrother, Hanson, Friedman & Butts, 1999). The authors reported that of the three schemes, cash bonus resulted in the maximum positive impact on the immunization service. The quasi-experimental study by Petty, Singleton and Connell (1992) also found that an incentive plan targeted at the division as a whole led to better performance of that division as compared to a control group without an incentive plan. There was a significant increase in employee productivity and other measures of job performance along with improvement in employee attitudes toward the organisation. The other three studies on the use of financial rewards and bonuses, employing prospective longitudinal designs, also found a positive relationship between use of rewards and incentives and the desired outcomes, for example, productivity, job satisfaction, job commitment, and employee turnover. The study by Buchko (1992) reported that employees with greater perceived influence as a result of an ESOP programme and those with greater financial value in
the programme were more satisfied with the pay plan, more committed to the organisation, had lower turnover intention and were less likely to leave the organisation.

Use of a gain-sharing plan, characterized by combining a system of plant-wide bonuses with a comprehensive employee involvement programme, was reported by one study which found that it had a positive impact on long term grievance rates as well as employee absenteeism (Arthur & Jelf, 1999).

Bhattacherjee (2005) found that group incentives were more effective in increasing productivity when used with smaller groups than when applied to large groups, for example, whole departments.

**Merit based pay, performance related pay, earnings at risk plans and perceptions of pay fairness:**
The studies on merit or performance related pay differed from those on incentives and bonuses in that there was some component of an employee’s salary that was at risk of being reduced unless a particular level of performance was achieved. The performance related pay papers invariably found that merit based pay was not liked by the employees (Yukl & Latham, 1975). The major point of contention in performance related pay was the perceived fairness in the performance appraisal system on which the whole scheme rests. Though there was a general dissatisfaction amongst workers where performance related pay or some form of earning-at-risk plans were used, studies reported an improvement in performance indicators and desired outcomes, for example reduced absence, when these pay plans are implemented (Begley & Lee, 2005; Lazear, 2000; Brown, & Huber, 1992; Brown, 1994).

**Promotions:**
Use of promotion as an incentive to reward higher performers was quite widely used in organisations. However, the results from the studies reviewed here found that use of promotions as an incentive can lead to mixed outcomes.

Studies by Johnston, Griffeth, Burton and Carson (1993) and Schwarzwald, Koslowksy and Shalit (1992) reported that the impact of promotions on given outcomes was moderated by promotion decisions. Those who were promoted as a reward for good performance showed better future performance and were more likely to stay with the organisation than those who were not promoted.

However, some studies pointed out that the negative consequences of employees not being promoted when they feel entitled. The study by Schwarzwald et al. (1992) found failure to get promotion was associated with feelings of inequity, decreased commitment, and increased absenteeism. Johnston et al. (1993) found that the initial positive effects of promotion were
unsustainable in the long run and that job attitudes declined over time, even for promoted employees. Similar results were found by Lam and Schaubroeck (2000) and Pergamit and Veum (1999).

**Combination of compensation and rewards with various other HRM practices:**

The eight studies in this category used rewards along with other HRM practices for achieving desired employee or organisational outcomes. Five of these studies showed that compensation and rewards in interaction with various other HRM practices had a positive effect. Studies by Pritchard, Jones, Roth, Stuebing and Ekeberg (1988, 1989) found that although feedback alone was instrumental in improving the performance of employees by 50%, when feedback was used with goal setting and incentives, productivity improved by 76%. Similarly, a study by Knight, Durham and Locke (2001) found that combining incentives with difficult goals achieved best results.

However, studies by Price and Mueller (1981) and d’ Arcimoles (1997) found that pay and compensation by itself failed to have any direct effect on labour turnover and the firm’s overall economic performance. The compensation and pay system need to be combined with practices such as training, to achieve the desired impact.

**Omissions**

There were no significant omissions in the longitudinal literature on the relationship between compensation and rewards and desirable outcomes. However, given the popularity of incentive plans, for example ESOPs, it was surprising to find only one study on how ESOPs can impact on employee behaviour. There seems to be a paucity of longitudinal research on the impact of ESOPs on employee performance and turnover.

**Summary**

There were 29 studies in this review that explored the impact of compensation and rewards systems on given employee and organisational outcomes, for example, job performance, productivity, job turnover, absence, and various other employee attitude variables. Nine out of the 29 studies were experimental or quasi-experimental in design and with 13 studies using prospective longitudinal design and seven using retrospective analysis on pre-existing longitudinal datasets. The studies in this section can be grouped in four broad categories depending on the type of compensation and reward plan under investigation; incentive and bonus plans, and gain-sharing schemes; merit or performance related pay and employee pay fairness perceptions; promotions; and studies using compensation and rewards in combination with other HRM interventions. Largely, the impact of incentives and bonuses was positive whereas that of merit based pay was negative. Promotions had both positive and negative impacts depending on the
promotion decision. Studies researching combinations of compensation and rewards with other HRM practices found positive and interaction effects with these other practices. Overall, there seems to be a paucity of longitudinal research on the impact of ESOPs on organisational and employee outcomes.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fairbrother, G., Hanson, K. L., Friedman, S. &amp; Butts, G. C. (1999) USA</td>
<td>Experimental design 60 Paediatricians 12 months</td>
<td>Incentives: Financial Bonus; Enhanced fees for immunization Feedback: Feedback on immunization coverage rates in New York city as compared to peers</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Immunisation performance among physicians</td>
<td>Up-to-date immunization status as reflected in the patients’ medical charts % of visits in the previous 4 months that were missed opportunities to immunize % of vaccinations received outside the practice</td>
<td>Positive effect: Bonuses sharply and rapidly increased immunization coverage.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petty, M. M., Singleton, B. &amp; Connell, D. W. (1992) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 1205 employees 8 months</td>
<td>Organisational incentive plan</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity; Performance; Employee perceptions of behaviour for example teamwork, trust and credibility, performance and goals, and organisational functioning</td>
<td>Company records Survey designed for the authors</td>
<td>Positive effect: Organisational incentives led to better performance on all dependent parameters.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welbourne, T. M. &amp; Cable, D. M. (1995) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 360 Bank Tellers 18 months</td>
<td>Gainsharing: (Bonus formula for the two firms differed: In Firm A, Bonus was conditional on achieving a critical level of customer satisfaction and the firm employed equal distribution rule; In Firm B, bonus was conditional on meeting a given level of safety standard and it used a equity based distribution rule, i.e. employees received bonus as some percentage of their basic pay rather than an equal bonus)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Pay satisfaction</td>
<td>Four factor scale (Heneman, 1985)</td>
<td>Interaction effect: (Gain-sharing X distribution rule) In firm A, where bonus was based on equal distribution rule, gain-sharing was viewed as a benefit and in this firm gain-sharing was unrelated to pay satisfaction. In firm B, where bonus was based on equity rule and individual performance, thought of gain-sharing as a part of their pay and their pay satisfaction was affected by the gain-sharing programme.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s) Moderators/mediators (if any)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asch, B. J. (1990) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 125 Navy recruiters 5 months</td>
<td>Incentives</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Number of recruits enlisted</td>
<td>Organisational data</td>
<td>Positive effect: Recruiters generally enlisted more recruits as the date of their eligibility for incentives approached and the number fell once the incentives had been obtained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buchko, A. A. (1992) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 218 employees 3 years</td>
<td>Employee ownership programme (ESOPs)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee attitudes; Employee turnover behaviour</td>
<td>Employee satisfaction questionnaire (Rosen et al., 1986) – 15-item scale OCQ (Mowday et al., 1979) 2 of the 3 items of the Michigan Organisational Questionnaire (Cammann et al., 1983)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Employees with greater perceived influence in the organisation as a result of the ownership programme and those with greater financial value in the programme were more satisfied with the programme, more committed to the organisation, and had lower turnover intention.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur, J. B. &amp; Jelf, G. S. (1999) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal 1600 employees 7.5 years</td>
<td>Gainsharing: (Combining of plant-wide bonuses with a comprehensive employee involvement programme)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Grievance rates Absenteeism</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: Adoption of Scanlon type gain-sharing plan led to improved union-management relationship as measured by reduction in both grievance rates and employee absenteeism.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhattacherjee, D. (2005) India</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal 4 Plants 10 years</td>
<td>Group incentives (Plant level v/s Departmental level incentive schemes)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td>Interaction effects: Productivity returns to incentives are non-linear and concave in shape. Department level incentive scheme is associated with significant productivity returns, whereas plant level incentive scheme is associated with negative effects on worker productivity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearce, J. L. &amp; Perry, J. L. (1983) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 5 Federal government agencies 18 months</td>
<td>Merit pay</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee attitudes</td>
<td>Semi-structured interviews</td>
<td>No effect: Federal managers do not appear to be more motivated under merit pay than under the previous time-in-grade compensation policies. The reasons for this, as reported by the authors, are the lack of belief by the managers in the performance appraisal system on which the merit pay is based.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearce, J. L., Stevenson, W. B. &amp; Perry, J. L. (1985) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 20 Local Federal Offices 4 years and 5 months</td>
<td>Merit pay for managers</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance</td>
<td>Four objective performance measures</td>
<td>No effect: Merit pay programme had no effect on organisational performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kahn, L. M. &amp; Sherer, P. D. (1990) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 92 middle-to-upper level managers 12 months</td>
<td>Contingent pay: Bonuses; Merit pay</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance</td>
<td>Organisation’s own 6-point rating scale</td>
<td>Bonuses: Mixed effect Differences across workers in the impact they expect their performance to have on bonus payments lead to differences in subsequent performance levels. Specifically, managers for whom the impact of performance on bonus is high have higher future performance, even controlling for past performance levels. Merit pay: No effect In contrast to bonuses, merit pay had no relationship with employee performance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, K. A. &amp; Huber, V. L. (1992) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 101 bank employees 6 months</td>
<td>Earnings at risk</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Pay outcome satisfaction; Pay process satisfaction</td>
<td>Pay satisfaction questionnaire (PSQ; Heneman &amp; Schwab, 1985)</td>
<td>Negative effect: Pay outcome satisfaction and pay process satisfaction both declined significantly over time.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Table 8.11 Continued: Compensation and Rewards

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Begley, T. &amp; Lee, C. (2005) Ireland</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 99 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Change of compensation system: Introduction of Pay at Risk (PAR) (7%); Bonus plan (0%, 4%, 7%, 10% &amp; 15%)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Bonus satisfaction Distributive justice (perceived fairness of the bonus %)</td>
<td>Scales devised by the authors</td>
<td>Moderated effects: Employees with low negative affectivity are more sensitive to changes in bonus awards than employees with high negative affectivity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, S. (1994) UK</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal 1263 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Experience-rated sick pay scheme</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Absenteeism</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: Sick pay scheme does exert a significant control over absenteeism and it is more effective when the sick pay is linked with loss of current earnings rather than loss of future sick pay entitlement.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lazear, E. P. (2000) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal 2755 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Performance pay: Shift from hourly wages to piece rate compensation</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity</td>
<td>Charts per worker per day</td>
<td>Positive effect: Productivity effects associated with switch from hourly wages to piece rates are quite large and there are significant productivity gains.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw, J. D. &amp; Gupta, N. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 272 employees 2 years</td>
<td>Pay fairness (Moderated by the financial needs of the employees)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Physical health; Psychological health; Work-related behaviour; Job performance, absenteeism, turnover</td>
<td>10 item life satisfaction scale; 10 item depression scale; 14 item somatic complaints; 1 item job search intent; Supervisory rating of job performance; Absenteeism from company records; Voluntary turnover from company records</td>
<td>Moderated effects: When employees are economically dependent, they are more likely to experience life dissatisfaction, depression, and somatic complaints as a consequence of unfair pay. The relationship between pay perceptions and job performance is strongly negative among people high on financial need.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schwarzwald, J., Koslowksy, M. &amp; Shalit, B. (1992) Israel</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 191 employees 6 months</td>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Equity; Commitment; Behavioural outcomes</td>
<td>Commitment &amp; OCS by Porter, Steers, Mowday &amp; Bowlan (1974)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Positive promotion decisions increased commitment. Negative effect: Failure to get promotion was associated with feeling of inequity, a decrease in commitment, and increase in absenteeism.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, M. W., Griffeth, R. W., Burton, S. &amp; Carson, P. P. (1993) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>157 sales people</td>
<td>6 months</td>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organisational commitment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pergamit, M. R. &amp; Veum, J. R. (1989) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal</td>
<td>3355 young men and women working in private sector</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job attachment; Job satisfaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pritchard, R. D., Jones, S. D., Roth, P. L., Stuebing, K. K. &amp; Ekeberg, S. E. (1988) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>5 organisational units</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>Productivity Measurement and Enhancement System (ProMES): A system that developed productivity measurement in order to provide feedback to measure productivity; comprised of feedback, goal setting, and incentives based on achieved goals</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s) Moderators/mediators (if any)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pritchard, R. D., Jones, S. D., Roth, P. L., Stuebing, K. K. &amp; Ekeberg, S. E. (1989) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 5 organisational units 2 years</td>
<td>Productivity Measurement and Enhancement System (ProMES): A system that developed productivity measurement in order to provide feedback to measure productivity; comprised of feedback, goal setting, and incentives based on achieved goals</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity</td>
<td>ProMES scale was used to measure productivity</td>
<td>Positive &amp; Interactions effects: Feedback alone improved productivity by 50%; when goal setting and incentives were added to it, productivity improved by 76%.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knight, D., Durham, C. C. &amp; Locke, E. A. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 264 students Repeated measures taken during a single experimental sitting</td>
<td>Practices: Monetary incentives; Goal difficulty</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Strategic risk; Tactical implementation; Team performance</td>
<td>Objective measured devised for the experiment</td>
<td>Interaction effect: Teams with both difficult goals and incentives achieved the highest performance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blau, G. (1999) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 672 medical technologists (MTs) 4 years</td>
<td>Practices: Task responsibility (measured as a continuum ranging from routine/simple to complex tasks) Wages; Performance appraisal satisfaction</td>
<td>Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Job Diagnostic Survey (JDS; Hackman and Oldham, 1975)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Task complexity had a significantly positive impact on job satisfaction Higher wages and satisfaction with performance appraisal also had positive impact on job satisfaction. Negative effect: Routine task had a significantly negative impact on job satisfaction.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study</td>
<td>Country</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Posthuma, R. A. &amp; Campion, M. A. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>198 nurses 2 weeks</td>
<td>Practices: Perceived procedural justice of: Work assignment; Work Schedule; Pay raises</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>Permission to use employees name in recruitment advertisements</td>
<td>Survey of employees who took part in the study.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cappelli, P. &amp; Neumark, D. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal</td>
<td>Sample data from different periods: 1977-1993 panel: N = 433 1993-1996 panel: N= 205 1977-1996 panel: N = 666 20 years</td>
<td>Various HRM practices: TQM; Self-managed or autonomous teams; Regular meetings to discuss work-related problems (quality circles); Teamwork training; Job rotation; Cross-training; Pay-for-skill programmes; Gain-sharing / profit-sharing; Benchmarking; Computer use by employees</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Sales per worker; Total labour costs per worker; Inverse of unit labour costs (ratio of sales per worker and total labour costs per worker)</td>
<td>National Employees Survey (NES) data Census Bureau’s Longitudinal Research Database (LRD) data</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.5 Communication

Through communication, organisations and their members exchange information, form understandings, coordinate activities, exercise influence, socialize, and generate and maintain systems of beliefs, symbols, and values. Organisations have two distinct communication systems; formal and informal. The formal communications system is a part of the organisational structure and includes supervisory relationships, work groups, permanent and *ad hoc* committees, and management information systems. The informal communication system emerges from day-to-day interaction among organisational members. In this section we review longitudinal studies on how various forms of communication have an impact on given or desired outcomes.

Details of studies

Five studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.12). Two studies were conducted in the USA, two were conducted in the UK, and one was conducted in Finland. One study had a quasi-experimental design and four studies had a prospective longitudinal design. The duration of the studies varied from three to 18 months, with sample sizes ranging between 94 and 459 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

The five studies in this section can be grouped in two categories:

- Communication by the organisation to create awareness of a given programme or any impending changes
- Quality and quantity of communication briefs given to employees and the impact on their RBSE

In the first category, three studies (Schweiger & DeNisi, 1991), Henessey, Perrewe & Hochwarter, 1992; Kinnunen, Mauno, Natti & Happonen, 2000) explored how creating an effective communication plan can be useful in achieving the desired outcomes.

The second category includes the studies of Parker (1998) and Axtell and Parker (2003) which explored the effects of the quality and quantity of communication briefs on employees.

Outcomes

The three studies in the first category focused on the decreased dysfunctional impact of mergers on employees as a result of realistic merger previews, satisfaction with various aspects of the workplace as a result of an organisational benefit awareness programme, and how job insecurity and its related consequences (for example relationship with colleagues and organisational efficiency) can be positively dealt with by use of a restorative strategy using honest communication with employees.
The outcome for the second category of communication papers discussed in this section was employee perception of RBSE.

**Results**

The results of the communication strategy on the desired outcomes were mixed. For the first category of studies, Schweiger and DeNisi (1991) found that realistic merger previews were a good tool for limiting the dysfunctional outcomes of a merger, resulting in lower stress, job dissatisfaction, absenteeism and job turnover, and improved commitment and employee performance. However, the study by Henessey et al. (1992) found that although a benefit awareness programme had a positive impact on satisfaction with benefits and the organisation, it had no effect on employee job satisfaction. Similarly, the study by Kinnunen et al. (2000) found that a dedicated restorative strategy using honest communication with employees, to provide reassurance of job security and maintain a positive work atmosphere, did result in lower levels of job insecurity and improvements in relationships with the colleagues. However, the general communication system in the organisation was completely unrelated to employees’ feelings of job security.

The studies by Parker (1998) and Axtell and Parker (2003) both concluded that, although quality of communication briefings had a positive impact on employees perception of their RBSE, the quantity of such communication had no similar impact.

**Omissions**

Management theory places great emphasis on devising organisational communication plans for internal and external stakeholders, yet it appears that little of that has translated in longitudinal peer-reviewed research. Five studies met the review criteria for HRM practice in this area, but they focused on a limited range of possible outcomes. There appears to be substantial scope for further longitudinal research on the impact of different communication practices.

**Summary**

The five studies in this section provided evidence on how various forms of communication can be used to achieve the employee outcomes of reduced dysfunctional outcomes during a merger, feelings of job security, job satisfaction, and enhanced RBSE. One study used a quasi-experimental design whilst four used a prospective longitudinal design. The studies can be divided in two categories. In the first category were studies that dealt with communication by the organisation to create awareness of a given programme or any impending changes. In the second category were studies dealing with quality and quantity of communication briefs given to employees and their impact on RBSE. The results of these interventions are mixed. There was some support for the impact of tailored communication strategies dealing with specific issues as
opposed to general organisational communications, however this was based on only five eligible studies.
### Table: 8.12 Communication

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Henessey, J., Perrewe, P. L. &amp; Hochwarter, W. A. (1992) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>237 employees 6 months</td>
<td>Practices: Benefit awareness programme (Creating awareness among employees the benefits available to them) Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Various outcomes: Benefit satisfaction; Job satisfaction; Employee perceptions of organisational effectiveness</td>
<td>All outcomes were measured using scales constructed by the authors specifically for this study.</td>
<td>Positive effect: The awareness programme had a positive impact on benefit satisfaction and employee perceptions of organisational satisfaction No effect: The programme had no effect on employee job satisfaction.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinnunen, U., Mauno, S., Natti, J. &amp; Happonen, M. (2000) Finland</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>210 employees 12 months</td>
<td>Practices: Organisational communication (Quality, quantity, and rumours in the general communication occurring within the organisation) Restorative strategy (Honest communication with the employees and to reassure them on the security of their jobs and maintain a positive atmosphere) Moderators/mediators: Gender</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job insecurity and outcomes of job insecurity: organisational commitment; relationship with colleagues and supervisors; organisational efficiency</td>
<td>Job insecurity: Greenhalgh and Rosenblatt (1984) Organisational commitment: Cook and Wall (1980) Relationship with colleagues and supervisors: Scale developed by the authors Organisational efficiency: Scale developed by the authors</td>
<td>Positive effect: Restorative strategy had a positive influence on feeling of job security of the employees, which in turn, Job security on turn was a good predictor of relationship with the colleagues and organisational efficiency. No effect: General organisational communication had no effect on feeling of job security of the employees.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 8.12 Continued: Communication

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parker, S. (1998)</td>
<td>UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>459 employees</td>
<td>18 months</td>
<td>Practices: Communication; Job enlargement (measured as the horizontal range of the jobs); Job enrichment (measured as jobs high on autonomy and control) Training (on quality management) Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Role breadth self-efficacy</td>
<td>Role Breadth Self-efficacy (RBSE) scale was designed by the author.</td>
<td>Positive effect: Increase in communication quality was associated with increase in self efficacy. However, it did not have significant beta weight in the final regression equation despite significant zero order association suggesting that communication briefs shares variance with the work background or personality factors of the employees.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Axtell, C. M. &amp; Parker, S. K. (2003)</td>
<td>UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>94 employees</td>
<td>18 months</td>
<td>Practices: Communication briefs (Frequency with which communication briefs were given to the employees) Job enlargement (measured as the horizontal range of the jobs) Job enrichment (measured as jobs high on autonomy and control) Training (on quality management) Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Role breadth self-efficacy</td>
<td>Role Breadth Self-efficacy (RBSE) scale was designed by the author.</td>
<td>No effect: Communication briefs had no effect on RBSE.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.6 Family friendly

The term “family friendly workplace” (or “work and family”) is one which recognises the non-workplace family responsibilities of its employees, and develops and implements policies that aim to help employees simultaneously fulfil work and family commitments. Some authors extend the use of the term to include practices that are employee friendly and take care of the well-being of employees and their families (such as general employee assistance programmes or specific help for drug or alcohol addiction).

Details of studies

Four studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.13). All studies were conducted in the USA. One study had a quasi-experimental design, one study had a prospective longitudinal design and two studies used a retrospective longitudinal research design. The duration of the studies varied from 12 months to seven years. The sample size of the studies varied from 207 employees to 60 sites encompassing 43,888 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

Of the four studies in this section, three investigated the impact of health promotion programmes or policies, elements of which included family friendly practice (Bertera, 1990; Astrup, McGovern & Kochevar, 1992; Gilleskie & Lutz, 2002).

The fourth study by Hammer, Neal, Newsom, Brockwood and Colton (2005) investigated couples’ or individuals' use of alternative work arrangements and dependent care support.

Outcomes

The outcomes investigated these studies of family friendly practices were absenteeism (two studies), return on investment, medical claims made, job turnover, job satisfaction, and family-to-work and work-to-family conflict.

Results

Results from two studies indicated that health promotion and company sponsored wellness programmes reduced absence. The study by Bertera (1990) used a quasi-experimental research design and collected data from 43,888 employees working in 60 different sites. It concluded that the company’s workplace health promotion programme gave good return on investment and led to significant reductions in employee absence. The study by Astrup et al. (1992) came to a similar conclusion, and the company’s wellness programme was especially effective for middle-aged participants as it reduced their rates of medical claims. The third study in this category measured the impact of employer provided health insurance on employee turnover. The study found that
employer provided health insurance had no impact on married employees' decisions to change their jobs and had a very small impact on the unmarried males (Gilleskie & Lutz, 2002).

The only study on the uptake of workplace support, in the form of alternate work arrangements and employees’ use of dependent care, found mixed effects. Hammer et al. (2005) concluded that use of alternative work arrangements and dependent care supports were positively related to reduced levels of family-to-work conflict in dual-earner couples. Use of workplace support was also positively related to job satisfaction over time. However, the study found that couples’ use of workplace support did not appear to have an impact on individual reports of work-to-family conflict.

**Omissions**

This review found only four longitudinal studies that explored the efficacy of family/employee friendly policies or practices as HRM interventions, and these were limited in scope. Practices, for example, flexible working arrangements, permanent part-time work, job-sharing, career break schemes, paid or unpaid family leave, and assistance with child-care and elder care responsibilities, that can help workers balance their work and family responsibilities need to be examined longitudinally to establish the nature of their impact.

**Summary**

The four studies in this category investigated the impact of family and employee friendly policies, such as health promotion programmes and workplace support. One study used a quasi-experimental research design, one used prospective longitudinal and two others used a retrospective longitudinal research design. The results of these studies indicated that use of company sponsored health and wellness programmes are value for money and help reduce absenteeism. However, company provided health insurance benefit has no effect on employees’ decisions to stay or leave from the company. Use of alternative work arrangements and dependent care support is positively related to reduced family-to-work conflict in dual-earner couples but couple level use of such support is not related to work-to-family conflict. There seemed to be substantial gaps in longitudinal research on family and employee friendly practice, with no peer-reviewed longitudinal research available on topics including flexible working arrangements, permanent part-time work, job-sharing, career break schemes, paid or unpaid family leave, and assistance with child-care and elder care responsibilities, that aim to help workers balance their work and family responsibilities.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Moderators/mediators (if any)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bertera, R. L. (1990) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>60 sites (comprising of 43,888 blue collar employees)</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>Comprehensive workplace health promotion programme</td>
<td>Moderator/mediator: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Absenteeism; Return on investment on the programme</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: Health promotion programme helped in significant reduction in disability days and provided a good return on investment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astrup, S. J., McGovern, P. M. &amp; Kochevar, L. K. (1992) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal</td>
<td>207 employees</td>
<td>7 years</td>
<td>a) Participation in company-sponsored wellness programme b) Moderator/mediator: Age of the employee</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Absenteeism and medical claims</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td>Positive effect: Wellness intervention slowed the rate of increasing claims among middle-aged participants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilleskie, D. B. &amp; Lutz, B. F. (2002) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal</td>
<td>4422 individuals (all males)</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>Employer - provided health insurance</td>
<td>Moderator: Married/unmarried</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employment transition</td>
<td>Whether an individual has changed employer</td>
<td>No effect: Employer provided Health Insurance had no impact on married employees' decision to change their jobs and had a very small impact on the unmarried males</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hammer, L. B., Neal, M. B., Newsom, J. T., Brockwood, K. J. &amp; Colton, C. L. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>234 Couples</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>Utilization of available workplace support (Couples' or individuals' use of alternative work arrangement; Couples' or individuals' use of dependent care support)</td>
<td>Moderator: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Work-to-family conflict; Family-to-work conflict; Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Work-to-Family conflict: (Metemeyer et al., 1996) Job satisfaction: JDS (Hackmann &amp; Oldham, 1975)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Use of alternative work arrangements and dependent care supports are positively related to family-to-work conflict in dual-earner couples; Use of workplace support is positively related to job satisfaction over time; No effect: Couple level utilization of workplace support does not appear to have a strong impact on individuals' report of work-family conflict</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.7 Employee Participation, Representation and Involvement

The terms employee participation/representation/involvement have been used to describe a wide range of practices in (Ashforth & Saks, 1996) organisations. Common to all these practices, is the attention paid to increasing employees' influence over how their work is carried out or over other areas of (Ashforth & Saks, 1996) organisational policy and practice.

Details of studies

Eight studies met the inclusion criteria for the review (Table 8.14). Three of these studies were conducted in USA, two in Australia, and one each in Germany, Netherlands, and Korea. Seven studies had a quasi-experimental research design and one study had a prospective longitudinal research design. The duration of the studies varied from 32 days to 22 months. The sample size of these eight studies varied from 43 to 182 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention

Of these eight studies, only two studies are discussed exclusively in this section (Coch & French, 1948; Morgeson, Campion & Maertz, 2001). These studies researched the role of employee participation in the process of introducing changes to their jobs, and employee participation in the job evaluation process the HRM interventions.

The other six studies used employee participation in conjunction with other practices, for example, performance management and staffing, and are therefore discussed in those sections as well.

Outcomes

The following outcomes were studied in the articles reviewed in this section; overtime costs, productivity (three papers), performance (three papers), error rates, labour turnover, pay satisfaction, group cohesion, job satisfaction (three papers), role ambiguity and conflict, work motivation, and absenteeism.

Results

Results from two studies focusing exclusively on employee participation arrived at different conclusions and possibly due to the nature of the outcome measure and area of participation in which the employees were involved (one being a very specific intervention). The study by Coch and French (1948) found that participation of employees in the process of introducing changes to their jobs led to less resistance to change, improved labour productivity and helped reduce labour turnover. In contrast, the study by Morgeson et al. (2001) found that employee participation in a job evaluation process had no effect on employee pay satisfaction.
There were five studies on the use of participation in performance/productivity management practices. All five studies supported the conclusion that participation and involvement in any form of performance management practice positively impacts on outcomes, for example, productivity, job performance, job satisfaction, role ambiguity and role conflict (Kleinbeck & Fuhrmann, 2000; Pearson, 1987; Pearson, 1991; Kleingeld, van Tuijl & Algera, 2004; Lee & Son, 1998).

The eighth study was on the use of employee participation in the implementation of a compressed work week. It concluded that those involved in the decision to adopt a compressed working week expressed greater satisfaction with their work schedule than those not involved in the decision (Latack & Foster, 1985).

Omissions
For this review, two studies had a primary focus on the effects of participation. The remaining studies all included participation as part of the evaluation of another HRM practice.

Summary
There were eight studies in this category, with six also being discussed in other sections, namely performance management and staffing. Seven of these studies used quasi-experimental design and one used a prospective longitudinal study. The majority supported the positive impact of using employee participation when making key decisions that affect their working. There appeared to be less emphasis in the literature on using longitudinal research design to study the impact of participation practices, such as collective bargaining and employee involvement in strategic decision making.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coch, L. &amp; French, J. R. P. (1948)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental design</td>
<td>46 employees</td>
<td>Employee participation in the process of introducing changes to the job</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity; Labour turnover</td>
<td>Company data</td>
<td>Positive effect: Participation of employees in the process of making changes to their jobs reduces the resistance to change and increases their post change productivity. It also helps in reducing employee turnover.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kleinbeck, U. &amp; Fuhrmann, H. (2000)</td>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental design</td>
<td>43 employees</td>
<td>Participative Productivity Management (PPM) system</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity</td>
<td>Organisational productivity measure</td>
<td>Positive effect: PPM led to improved productivity No effect: PPM had no effect on group cohesion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearson, C. A. L. (1987)</td>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental design</td>
<td>42 teams</td>
<td>Participative goal setting</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Performance; Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Performance: Achievement of set goals in the given time Job satisfaction: JDS (Hackman and Oldham, 1975)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Participative goal setting has positive effects on employee performance and job satisfaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kleingeld, A., van Tuijl, H. &amp; Algiera, J. A. (2004)</td>
<td>Netherlands</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental design</td>
<td>182 employees</td>
<td>Performance Management System (called ProMES): Participation in implementation of a performance management system</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Individual performance data</td>
<td>Performance data from feedback reports generated by the performance management system</td>
<td>Positive effect: Implementation of a participative performance management system (ProMES) was found to be better in improving employee performance than implementing the system based on simply telling the employees what was expected of them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design</td>
<td>Sample size</td>
<td>Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, M. &amp; Son, B. (1998) Korea</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>116 employees</td>
<td>6 months</td>
<td>Appraisal review: Employee get opportunity to participate in discussion; Goals are clearly set; Career issues are discussed</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Satisfaction with review; Performance</td>
<td>Three item scale made by the authors Performance ratings</td>
<td>Positive effect: Goal setting and career discussion of the appraisal review were positively related to employee satisfaction No effect: Overall, appraisal review had no effect on job performance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Latack, J. C. &amp; Foster, L. W. (1985) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>84 Information systems professionals</td>
<td>18 months</td>
<td>Practices: <strong>Compressed work week (work schedule: 3 day 38 hours)</strong> Participation in decision to adopt the compressed work week Moderators/mediators: None</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Overtime costs; Error rates; Job satisfaction; Satisfaction with the work schedule; Absenteeism; Personal leave time</td>
<td>JDI (Smith et al., 1969)</td>
<td>Positive effect: The data suggests substantial organisational payoffs including reduction in sick time costs overtime costs, and personal leave time. Those involved in decision to adopt compressed work week expressed greater satisfaction with the work schedule. No effect: There was no effect of compressed work week on either their job satisfaction or error rates.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.8 Performance Appraisal and Performance Management

Studies in this section cover performance appraisal and performance management practices.

Details of studies
Twenty-five studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.15). Nineteen of these studies were conducted in USA, two in Australia and one each in Netherlands, Germany, New Zealand and Korea. One study used a complete RCT experimental design, nine studies used quasi-experimental methods and fifteen had a prospective longitudinal research design. The duration of the studies varied from seven weeks to six years. The sample size of these 25 studies varied from five teacher-student dyads (ten persons in all) to 4413 employees.

HRM Practice/Intervention
The studies were concerned with one of the following:

1. Feedback
2. Goal setting, alone or in combination with feedback and/or incentives
3. Performance or productivity management systems, alone or in combination with feedback, goal setting, and incentives
4. Performance appraisal

The largest number of the studies was on the use of feedback systems and their ability to influence desired outcomes. There were 13 studies that had feedback as their main independent variable, focusing on how rich feedback, characterized by large amounts of specific and positive information on one’s work behaviour, can impact on performance and employee outcomes.

Goal setting, either alone or in combination with feedback and/or incentives, was investigated by six studies. The focus of these studies was on Locke’s (1968) theory of goal setting, exploring how performance and attitudinal outcomes can be influenced by the way in which goal setting is conducted and implemented.

There were six studies on how types of performance or productivity management systems are related to employee job performance or productivity. Three of these studies investigated the impact of a productivity management tool (Productivity Management and Enhancement System), on employee productivity and attitudinal outcomes.

There were two studies on how different types of performance appraisal or performance appraisal reviews can impact on given outcomes.
Of the remaining studies in this section, one looked at electronic monitoring of employees at work, one at recognition, and one at operant conditioning reinforcement schedules to boost performance or other desired outcomes.

**Outcomes**

Sixteen of the 25 studies looked at job performance or productivity as one of their outcomes. Job satisfaction was the second most investigated outcome variable, with eight studies including it as their dependent variable. Other variables that were investigated in these studies are attendance, safety behaviour and turnover.

**Results**

*Feedback*

Of the 13 studies on feedback, eight were on feedback alone and the rest were on feedback in combination with either goal setting or some form of performance or productivity management system. Four studies investigated how feedback impacts on job performance. All four studies used a prospective longitudinal design and indicated that feedback leads to a significant improvement in job performance of employees. Two of these studies used upward feedback (subordinate feedback on supervisor performance) as an intervention and found that it enhanced managerial job performance (Reilly & Smither, 1996; Walker & Smither, 1999). One study investigated how feedback sharing with raters and seeking suggestions for improvement can influence the ratee’s performance. The study concluded that, though there was a statistically significant difference between the ratees who shared their feedback and sought advice and those who did not, the effect size of improvement in performance was very low and explained only 2% of the variance (Smither, London, Reilly, Flautt, Vargas & Kucine, 2004). Two studies on feedback, using quasi-experimental designs, found that a significantly positive impact on employee productivity (Kim & Hamner, 1976; Pearson, 1991). Two other studies, one quasi-experimental and the other prospective longitudinal, concluded that feedback enhanced safety behaviour of employees (Ludwig & Geller, 1997; Komaki, Collins & Penn, 1982). The study by Codding, Feinberg, Dunn and Pace (2005) reported that use of feedback can enhance the implementation integrity of an intervention programme. Feedback also helped improve job satisfaction and reduce job turnover (Parsons, Herold & Leatherwood, 1985; Pearson, 1991).

*Goal setting, feedback and incentives:*

There were three studies on goal setting alone. Two of these used a quasi-experimental design and one employed a prospective longitudinal research design. All three studies concluded that goal setting has a positive impact on job performance and job satisfaction and showed that participative goal setting is particularly beneficial (Pearson, 1987; Arvey, Dewhirst & Brown, 1978). However,
the study by Ivancevich (1976) found that the effects of goal setting on job performance were not permanent and tended to dissipate after 12 months.

The other three studies were on goal setting in combination with feedback or financial incentives. Two studies concluded that goal setting works best when it is participative and combined with adequate feedback (Ludwig & Geller, 1997; Kim & Hamner, 1976). Campbell (1984) used an experimental design and reported that incentives linked to goal setting led to better performance than when incentives are paid at an hourly rate.

Performance or productivity management systems, feedback, and incentives: All performance management systems used a combination of practices to achieve their desired outcomes. Of the six studies in this category, five investigated how these systems influenced productivity or employee performance. All these studies concluded that performance or productivity management systems enhanced employee performance or increased productivity (Kleinbeck, & Fuhrmann, 2000; Pearson, 1991; Pritchard et al.,1988,1989; Kleingeld et al., 2004). Three of these studies were on the use of Productivity Measurement and Enhancement System and all three concluded that though feedback alone improves productivity by around 50%, when combined with goal setting and incentives, productivity goes up by 76% (Pritchard et al., 1988, 1989). The sixth study on the use of a performance management system explored the impact of a newly installed performance management system along with pay for performance on employee attitudes. The study found that high and low performers reacted differently to use of a performance management system involving pay-for-performance. For low performers, the new performance management system substantially increased ratings of satisfaction and cooperation with one’s supervisor. In contrast, high performers had a high baseline for these attitudes towards supervision, followed by substantial drops immediately after receiving appraisal and bonus pay (Taylor & Pierce, 1999).

Performance appraisal: There were only two longitudinal studies in this section that dealt with the impact of performance appraisal on given outcomes. The study by Murray (1981) found that use of objective performance appraisal coming from Management by Objectives was viewed more favourably than a trait based performance appraisal system. Lee and Son (1998) explored the impact of performance appraisal review on employee satisfaction and performance, and concluded that goal setting and career discussion components of the appraisal review were positively related to employee satisfaction. However, overall performance appraisal review was found to be unrelated to employee performance.

Studies on miscellaneous practices of performance management:
There were three papers that explored the use of various performance management techniques to achieve outcomes, for example attendance and job performance. The paper by Westin (1992) found that use of electronic monitoring of employees attendance and working was associated with decreased trust. The study by Markham, Scott and McKee (2002) concluded that a positive attendance management programme, characterized by recognition, personal attention, public celebration, use of mementos, clarity of expectations, and acknowledgement, can significantly improve employee attendance. Fellows and Mawhinney (1997) concluded that an operant-based system of individual rewards contingent on meeting a group quota, produced reliable performance increases among the telemarketers.

**Omissions**

Though there were no significant omissions on performance management, there does seem to be less longitudinal research on the use of various form of performance appraisal tools and techniques and their impact on individual, team or organisational performance. The current section has only two studies on performance appraisal *per se*.

**Summary**

There are 25 studies in this review on performance appraisal and performance management. One study used an RCT method, nine used quasi-experimental, and fifteen studies used prospective longitudinal design. The studies in this section can be grouped in four major categories, namely feedback, goal setting, performance management systems, and performance appraisal studies. Three studies used various other techniques to achieve the desired outcomes. The most studied outcomes were job performance and job satisfaction with 16 and eight papers respectively. Feedback was found to have a positive impact on job performance and job satisfaction, but feedback in combination with goal-setting and incentives had a better impact on the desired outcomes. There seemed to be less emphasis by researchers on conducting longitudinal studies on impact of various types of performance appraisal systems on performance related outcomes, as only one study explored that link.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Codding, R. S., Feinberg, A. B., Dunn, E. K. &amp; Pace, G. M. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>Performance Feedback</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Implementation of antecedent and consequence procedures in an ongoing behaviour support plan</td>
<td>Integrity Data Sheet</td>
<td>Positive effect: Treatment integrity of intervention improved</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinicki, A. J., Prussia, G. E., Bin, J. &amp; KeeRyan, F. M. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>Performance Appraisal Feedback: Feedback rich environment (Specific, frequent, and positive feedback) Mediation: Credibility of the source of feedback</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Job performance (mediated by cognitive variable)</td>
<td>Organisation’s performance appraisal forms</td>
<td>Positive effect: A feedback rich environment is positively related to perceived accuracy of feedback, which leads to better performance. Credibility of the source of feedback is also positively related to perceived accuracy of the feedback and recipients' intention to act on it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smither, J. W., London, M., Reilly, R. R., Flautt, R., Vargas, Y. &amp; Kucine, I. (2004) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>Sharing of Multi-source feedback with colleagues</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance</td>
<td>360 degree Performance appraisal</td>
<td>Positive effect: Though the performance improved, the effect size of the improvement was very small (explained only 2% of the variance)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 8.15 Continued: Appraisal/Performance Management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>LeBaron, C. W., Chaney, M., Baughman, A. L., Dini, E. F., Maes, E., Dietz, V. &amp; Bernier, R. (1997)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>200 public clinics</td>
<td>6 years</td>
<td>Programme of measurement and feedback</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Rate of vaccination coverage</td>
<td>Routine record keeping</td>
<td>Positive effect: Regular feedback improved immunization of the target population significantly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arvey, R. D., Dewhirst, H. D. &amp; Brown, E. M. (1978)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>245 employees</td>
<td>21 months</td>
<td>Goal setting (use of MBO)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee satisfaction</td>
<td>Minnesota Employee Satisfaction Questionnaire (MSQ) (Weiss et al 1967)</td>
<td>Positive effect: There is a significant positive relationship between use of MBO and employee satisfaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivancevich, J. M. (1976)</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>104 sales persons</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>Goal setting (Participative/Assigned/No goal setting)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance; Job satisfaction</td>
<td>Market potential index - total retail sales volume divided by potential retail sales volume (p.608); - 2 scales from Job Description Index (JDI) (Smith et al 1969)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Both participative and assigned goal setting resulted in better performance and job satisfaction; the effects of these interventions were only there up to 12 months and the effects dissipated after 12 months of intervention suggesting regular training and refreshing the goal setting process.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study Country</td>
<td>Design Sample size Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kim, J. S. &amp; Hamner, W. C. (1976) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 113 employees 3 months</td>
<td>Performance feedback (Evaluative v/s non-evaluative and goal-setting)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity; Satisfaction</td>
<td>Performance: Achievement of set goals Job satisfaction: Job Description Inventory (JDI) (Smith et al 1969)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Non-evaluative feedback with goal setting led to higher productivity and job satisfaction as compared to goal-setting alone.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, D. J. (1984) USA</td>
<td>RCT 56 graduate students 6 weeks</td>
<td>Incentives: no pay; hourly pay; goal-contingent pay; Goal setting</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance</td>
<td>Achievement of set targets</td>
<td>Positive effect: Goal contingent payment with participative goal setting was better than hourly pay.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor, P. J. &amp; Pierce, J. L. (1999) New Zealand</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 129 regional environmental council employees 6 months</td>
<td>Performance management system (PMS) Pay for performance (focus on goal setting and appraisal) Interaction effects with: High and low performers</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Work-related attitudes: Satisfaction with supervision and cooperation</td>
<td>Commitment - 15-item scale (Mowday et al); Organisation-based self-esteem; Job satisfaction - 5-item (Hachman et al); Satisfaction with supervisor - 5-item; Cooperation with supervisor - 4-item</td>
<td>Mixed effects: (PMS in interaction with high/low performer): Substantial increases in ratings of satisfaction and cooperation with one’s supervisor was found with the introduction of PMS for low performers. In contrast, high performers had high baseline for these attitudes towards supervision, followed by substantial drops immediately after receiving appraisal and bonus pay.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study / Country</td>
<td>Design / Sample size / Duration</td>
<td>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</td>
<td>FM</td>
<td>Outcomes:</td>
<td>Outcome measure(s)</td>
<td>Results +/-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pritchard, R. D., Jones, S. D., Roth, P. L., Stuebing, K. K. &amp; Ekeberg, S. E. (1989) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 5 organisational units 2 years</td>
<td>Productivity Measurement and Enhancement System (ProMES): A system that developed productivity measurement in order to provide feedback to measure productivity; comprised of feedback, goal setting, and incentives based on achieved goals</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity</td>
<td>ProMES scale was used to measure productivity</td>
<td>Positive effect: Feedback alone improved productivity by 50%; when goal setting and incentives were added to it, productivity improved by 76%.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kleingeld, A., van Tuijl, H. &amp; Algera, J. A. (2004) Netherlands</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 182 employees 18 months</td>
<td>Performance Management System (called ProMES): Participation in implementation of a performance management system</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Individual performance data</td>
<td>Performance data from feedback reports generated by the performance management system</td>
<td>Positive effect: Implementation of a participative performance management system (ProMES) was found to be better in improving employee performance than implementing the system based on simply telling the employees what was expected of them.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pritchard, R. D., Jones, S. D., Roth, P. L., Stuebing, K. K. &amp; Ekeberg, S. E. (1988) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental 5 organisational units 2 years</td>
<td>Productivity Measurement and Enhancement System (ProMES): A system that developed productivity measurement in order to provide feedback to measure productivity; comprised of feedback, goal setting, and incentives based on achieved goals</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Productivity; Job satisfaction; Turnover intentions; Morale; Role clarity</td>
<td>Productivity Measurement and Enhancement System (ProMES) Job satisfaction: 7 items adapted from Minnesota Satisfaction Questionnaire (Weiss et al, 1967) Turnover Intention: own questionnaire Morale: adapted from ISR instruments (Seashore et al, 1983) Role clarity: adapted from Rizzo et al (1970)</td>
<td>Positive effect: Results indicated that group-level feedback increased productivity on average by 50%, which was raised to 76% when goal setting and incentives were added to it. Work attitudes for example job satisfaction, turnover intentions, and morale were good or better following intervention. No such changes were observed in the control group.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 8.15 Continued: Appraisal/Performance Management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Murray, R. S. (1981) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>87 managers 2.5 years</td>
<td>Performance appraisal: Objective Result orientated (MBO); Subjective Trait approach</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee attitude towards the performance appraisal</td>
<td>Scale developed by the authors</td>
<td>Result oriented (MBO) performance appraisal was viewed more positively by the employees than the trait approach to performance appraisal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, M. &amp; Son, B. (1998) Korea</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>116 employees 6 months</td>
<td>Appraisal review: Employee get opportunity to participate in discussion; Goals are clearly set; Career issues are discussed</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Satisfaction with review; Performance</td>
<td>Three item scale made by the authors; Performance ratings</td>
<td>Positive effect: Goal setting and career discussion of the appraisal review were positively related to employee satisfaction. No effect: Overall, appraisal review had no effect on job performance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westin, A. F. (1992) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>200 customer service agents Not provided</td>
<td>Electronic monitoring</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Employee perceptions of fairness; Climate of organisational trust or distrust</td>
<td>Focus group and survey</td>
<td>Negative effect: Introduction of electronic monitoring of employees at workplace in place of self regulated or supervisory monitoring had a negative effect on employees’ perception of fairness and led to decrease in a climate of organisational trust.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Markham, S. E., Scott, K. D. &amp; McKee, G. H. (2002) USA</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental</td>
<td>4 plants (1100 employees) 12 months</td>
<td>Positive attendance improvement programme: Experimental group were part of a Recognition programme; Personal attention; Public celebration; Use of mementos; Time framed recognition; Clarity of expectations; Source of acknowledgement Control Groups: Only information feedback; Survey only; No intervention</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Improvement in attendance</td>
<td>Absence measure at the plant level (no. of absentees / total no. of the pay-role on a given day)</td>
<td>Positive effect: A personal recognition programme resulted in significant decrease in employee absence as compared to their baseline behaviour before the programme. Control group showed no such improvement.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 8.15 Continued: Appraisal/Performance Management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fellows, C. &amp; Mawhinney, T. C. (1997) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 14 telemarketers 7 weeks</td>
<td>Reinforcement schedule and feedback function</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Performance</td>
<td>Calls completed per group per day</td>
<td>Positive effect: An operant-based system of individual rewards contingent on meeting group quota produced reliable performance increases among the telemarketers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.3.9 Integrated Measures

In this chapter we have been examining the impact of individual HRM practices on an outcome or plurality of outcomes, be they intermediate or final. It is often argued in the human resource management literature, that management practices work best when used in conjunction with other practices that fit together as a coherent set. Such sets of internally consistent practices are typically referred to as human resource systems. The focus of much of the recent discussion has been on high involvement systems, the core of which are practices designed to foster a high level of appropriate employee involvement and proactivity at all levels of the organisation. The term high performance work system has increasingly been used – ahead of any strong evidence that the title is warranted – to label such a system. According to the US Department of Labour (1993: 1), they are defined as: “Systems of mutually reinforcing practices [that] create multiple ways to develop worker skills, to align individual and organisational goals, and to share information crucial to solving problems”. In a similar vein, a decade later, Datta, Guthrie and Wright (2005; 135) saw them as systems “of HR (human resource) practices designed to enhance employees’ skills, commitment, and productivity”.

In such accounts, the concept of a high performance work system is clearly linked to the high involvement management emphasis on participation and employee commitment (Walton, 1985; Lawler, 1986). The argument is that high performance systems give workers sizeable discretion over their work, and provide the necessary skills and motivation for them to use this discretion for the benefit of the organisation. Work organisation practices, designed to provide opportunities for employee participation in substantive “shopfloor” decisions (Appelbaum et al., 2000: 26), are thus treated by some as the core high performance practices, whilst skill-acquisition and motivational-enhancement practices are the human resource management practices that are “supportive” of this participation (Gittleman, Horrigan & Joyce, 1998: 102). However, as Wood and Wall (2007) show, the involvement aspect has increasingly been neglected in the empirical work on HRM systems, at least in the stream of cross-sectional studies that developed in the 1980s following pioneering work by Arthur (1994), MacDuffie (1995), Huselid (1995) and others. As the resource-based theory has been increasingly used to justify the association of HRM systems with high performance, the seeds for a diminishing role for employee involvement were set relative to emphases on skills and knowledge, labour flexibility and extrinsic motivation. This theory stresses that organisations achieve competitive advantage through having distinctive, if not unique, resources that are not easily imitated or substitutable (Barney, 1991; Rauch, Frese & Utsch, 2005). It thus sees HRM systems as particularly important for generating the competences of employees, and some even talk of the HRM system itself becoming a unique asset of the organisation, though this is not consistent with the idea of there being a generic type (or types) of system(s) that should result of high performance.
The emphasis on the need for practices to cohere if performance is to be optimized remains. The argument is, to use Appelbaum et al.’s words, (2000: 34) “that firms adopting a coherent set of workplace practices designed to maximize horizontal fit should have superior performance”. The authors take cohesion to mean that (a) the workplace practices are complementary, (b) synergies exist between the practices leading to positive interaction effects on performance, and (c) the practices form an integrated system. However these meanings are distinct and should not, as Appelbaum et al. (2000) and others do, be conflated. Following Delery (1998) and Wood and de Menezes (2008) these should be seen as distinct ways of conceiving a horizontal fit. As Wood and de Menezes (2008) outline, a complement of practices consists of all those practices that individually have a positive association with performance. As such, a complement of high performance practices would be made up of the practices that are best in each of the domains of HRM. Each would add something unique, and not detract from the effect of any other. Synergistic practices are those that enhance the effect on performance of another. A high performance synergistic set would be one in which all practices interact positively with each other, so that the combined use of the practices has “a greater effect on performance than the sum of effects of the individual practices” (Appelbaum et al., 2000: 134). Finally, an integrated approach implies that the practices reflect an underlying distinctive style (Arthur, 1992) or orientation to HRM, and that it is this, and not the particular practices per se, that is really yielding high performance.

Through our analysis of individual practices, which has examined the connection between these and outcomes, we have identified a set of practices that may be best in each domain. We could therefore create a complementary set on the basis of this. However, to be certain they are complementary, we would need to ascertain that they have no negative impact on the effect of each other. For example, it is often argued that individual performance-related pay will detract from the positive effects of teamwork.

In our analysis of individual practices, we reported any synergistic relationships between practices. For example, in our review of performance appraisal studies we report two studies which show that goal setting works best when it is participative and combined with adequate feedback (Ludwig & Geller, 1997; Kim & Hamner, 1976). We have not, however, examined studies that have used composite measures of human resource practice or systems, since those studies typically do not compare the effect of individual practices with those of their composite measure.

In this section, we will introduce and report the results of studies that use composite measures of the human resource system. We will continue to use our methodological selection criteria that limits our search to longitudinal, experimental or quasi-experimental studies.
The studies are concerned with assessing the impact of a particular system or subsystem of HRM. For example, Freeman and Kleiner (2005) concentrate on continuous flow production system which is centred on a time-rate compensation system complemented by other human resource changes, e.g., a new safety programme. This is contrasted with a piecework system in which payment is based directly on output and the system of production is highly individualised. Or in the case of Shipton, Fay, West, Patterson and Birdi (2005), the central concept is the sophistication of HRM.

The studies are of two basic types: (a) ones that measure the system through a composite variable based on the extent of use of a set of practices to capture a system - as in the case of Shipton et al.'s (2005) sophistication of HRM, and (b) case studies before and after the introduction of a new system, as in Freeman and Kleiner's (2005) study of a change from piecework system to the new continuous flow production.

**Details of studies**

Ten studies met the inclusion criteria (Table 8.16). All the studies were published in English, with seven being conducted in USA, two in the UK and one in Germany. The majority were prospective longitudinal studies (Rauch et al., 2005; Shipton et al., 2005; Freeman & Kleiner, 2005; Guest et al., 2003; Gomez-Mejia, 1988; Ichniowski et al., 1997; Katz, Kochan & Gobeille, 1983). One study (Wright et al., 2003) used a prospective design, while Schuster (1983) used a retrospective longitudinal design. Finally, one study was a randomized controlled trial (Workman & Bommer, 2004).

Some of the studies involved statistical analysis across samples of companies or workplaces (Rauch, et al., 2005; Shipton et al., 2005; Guest et al., 2003; Gomez-Mejia, 1988; Ichniowski et al., 1997; Katz et al., 1983), whereas others involved qualitative analysis supplemented by quantitative analysis of a single company (Freeman & Kleiner, 2005; Katz et al., 1983; Schuster, 1983; Workman & Bommer, 2004).

**HRM construct**

No two studies examined the same concept.

Perhaps the simplest concept used was Wright et al.'s (2003) human resource practice. This was measured by simply aggregating the use of nine practices: three concerned with selection and staffing, one with the extent of training, three with pay for performance, and two with participation, all measured by a simple binary divide (have or have not).
In a similar vein, HRM was Guest et al.’s (2003) central concept. It was again measured by an
index containing 48 items that covered nine areas: recruitment and selection, training and
development, appraisal, financial flexibility, job design, two-way communication, employment
security and the internal labour market, single status and harmonization, and quality.

Shipton et al. (2005) considered HRM systems in terms of their degree of sophistication, which,
although not conceptually defined, was rated by an interviewer. Five dimensions were assessed:
performance management, recruitment and selection, induction, training, and strategy. A high
score on each represents sophistication and extensiveness, e.g., in the case of performance
management, not only is there a formal appraisal scheme, but appraisals are frequent, appraisers
are trained, and it extends to all employees.

Workman and Bommer (2004) focus on high involvement work processes. Three types of
interventions, effectively measuring three degrees of high involvement management, were
designed. The type that was the least level of involvement, labelled “alignment job design”,
entailed removing impediments to effective motivation and the fulfilment of job requirements, but
no fundamental changes were made. The practices used were job rotation, aligned individual-
organisational performance systems, and merit pay and bonus schemes. The intermediate group
(called “high involvement work processes”) involved more participation, in particular, quality circles,
seeded by mentors, were introduced and workers were given participation training to help them
adapt to an increased level of interdependent working. A gain-sharing reward system was
introduced alongside the merit pay and bonus schemes used in the “alignment job design”. The
final intervention was “autonomous work teams”, where the team was self-managed, so
responsibilities for problem solving as well as job design itself were shared. Participation training
was given and the group devised a team-based merit pay.

The core concept of Rauch et al. (2005: 683) was human development and utilization, which is
defined in terms of a set of “practices used for enhancing employee skills through training and
other forms of skill enhancement”. They included practices like employee participation,
empowerment, and communication in the other forms of skill enhancement.

Ichniowski et al. (1997) assumed there are a set of innovative human resource practices that are at
least applicable to traditional manufacturing industries, for example, steel. Innovative work
practices are: incentive pay, high screening in recruitment and selection, teamwork, employment
security, flexible job assignments, high skills training and information sharing, and line-manager-
worker meetings on production and other issues. Using cluster analysis, Ichniowski et al. (1997)
empirically identified four types of plants: at the two extremes, ‘innovative’ plants used all the
labour practices, while ‘traditional’ plants used none of these practices. The two intermediate types
both had teams, in contrast to the traditional system, but differed in the type of other practices they utilised. The more innovative of the two intermediate types differed from the high innovative system in that it did not tend to have screening in recruitment, employment security, or job rotation, while the other intermediate type tended only to have information sharing and line manager-worker meetings. It was having these that differentiated it from the ‘traditional’ plants.

Katz et al. (1983) reported a similar inter-plant study, but studied only one firm and focused on a company-wide quality of work programme, which, in Ichniowski et al.’s (1997) terms, was aimed at innovative practice. The practices used to measure the intensity of the quality of work programme were specific to the programme, ranging from upward communication programmes to alcohol- or drug-abuse programmes, and also included some procedural elements, for example, use of an outside consultant or quality of work specialist.

Schuster (1983) focused on unionised plants where the union and management had explicitly developed a cooperative relationship. The concept of union-management cooperation, the impact of which Schuster (1983) assessed, reflects the notions of Kochan about the changes in industrial relations in unionised settings in the early 1980s, also reflected in Katz et al’s (1983) study above, and culminated in Schuster’s book with Katz and MacKersie, “The Transformation of Industrial Relations”. In Schuster’s (1983) study there were differences between the novel practices, which varied across the nine manufacturing plants, but they most commonly involved plant-wide productivity-sharing plans, labour-management committees and work redesign projects.

Freeman and Kleiner, (2005) contrasted continuous flow production with a piecework system, and conceptualised both primarily on the basis of their compensation systems, since these were, for them, “a central element to any set of human resource policies” (ibid: 308). Nonetheless, the systems entailed complementary practices: piece rates were similar to supervisors who monitored the quality output and set rates, whilst the change to a continuous flow system included a change in the production system, teamwork, a new safety programme, as well as time rates. Such a contrast in systems is most applicable to shoe and apparel manufacturing, where piece rates have continued to be extensively used.

Gomez-Mejia’s (1988) focus was specifically on international human resource strategy. The measure used was a seven-item scale that focused on how human resource practice is geared to international elements, e.g., international experience is highly desirable when managers are hired or promoted, whilst some of the practices included reflect those in the other studies, e.g., inventive pay, intensive training.
Outcomes

The range of the outcomes used to test the impact of the various, core human resource constructs was equally large. The only two outcomes assessed in more than two studies were economic; productivity was included in six and profitability or financial performance in four. Workers’ compensation, a measure of the wages bill over sales revenue, was more a measure of efficiency than compensation. The other economic outcomes used in the studies, mainly in one only, were: quality, shrinkage, operating expenses, employment growth, employment stability, innovation in product, processes or technology, and export performance. Workman and Bommer (2004) used performance measures that were primarily specific to call centres, for example percentage of calls escalated, but also used a customer service measure. The other outcome measures used were concerned with human resource or industrial relations measures - again mainly in one study only – and included: labour turnover, absenteeism, organisational commitment, job satisfaction, industrial conflict or disruption, contract demands, negotiation time, employment climate and grievance rate.

Results

Wright et al. (2003) showed that human resource practices lower operating expenses and increase profitability, and are also associated with organisational commitment, which Wright et al. (2003) took to be suggestive of commitment mediating the link between human resource practices and outcomes, though this is not formally tested.

The results of Guest et al.’s (2003) study showed a positive association between HRM and profitability and a negative relationship between HRM and labour turnover. It was not, however, related to productivity. Moreover, when prior profit was included in the profitability equation, profit was no longer significantly associated with HRM. This suggests that profits may well lead to the introduction of HRM not vice versa, this conclusion being enhanced by the lack of association between HRM and productivity.

Shipton et al. (2005) revealed a positive link between sophisticated HRM and innovation in product and production technology, but not in process technology.

Workman and Bommer (2004) showed that the introduction of alignment job design, high involvement work processes, and autonomous work teams all increased job satisfaction. However, in the case of autonomous work teams, the effect was moderated by the individual’s preference for group working, so autonomous teams were only potent for those with such a preference. In the case of high involvement work processes, this preference intensified the positive impact of the processes on job satisfaction. Hence, while the job satisfaction of all individuals increased, the satisfaction of those with a strong preference for group working increased to a greater extent. However, only high involvement work processes were associated with organisational commitment.
Tests of performance showed that all three systems improved the four performance measures over and above the pre-test and control group measures, with the exception of one test, which showed that the number of problems resolved by employees was lower in autonomous work groups than for any other groups (including the control group).

The core concept of Rauch et al. (2005), i.e., human development and utilization, was positively associated with the only outcome measure they used, namely employment growth. The effect was also shown to be enhanced by the extent of the human capital of employees in the firm, measured by the owner’s perception of whether employees were qualified to do the job.

Ichniowski et al. (1997) showed that the productivity of steel plants was progressively greater as they moved through each of the four categories, from traditional to innovative systems. Innovative systems were the most productive, whilst the limited use of innovative practices had some pay-offs.

The results of Katz’s et al.’s (1983) analysis of the performance effects of “the quality of work life programme” revealed that the extent of the programme’s adoption was related to product quality but not to higher productivity. Its effects on quality may have been partially mediated by its impact on grievance and absence rates (the two main effects for human resource outcomes), which were negatively related to the extent of adoption.

Schuster (1983) showed that in six of the nine plants studied, the introduction of the cooperative programme increased productivity, without the employment level being cut. The employment level was reduced in only one of the plants, and unfortunately this was the one plant where no productivity data was provided.

In contrast, Freeman and Kleiner’s (2005) case study showed no productivity effects in the change from the traditional piece work system to a continuous flow method. However profitability was improved. The costs of the complementary practices associated with piece work, for example, monitoring costs or costs involved in changing styles, were greater than those associated with the newly implemented time-based compensation and continuous flow method. These costs outweighed the productivity gains to be made from piece work so, on balance, the new continuous flow system led to an overall better performance.

Gomez-Mejia’s (1988) study of international human resources strategy showed that the extent to which the firm had a strategy was positively associated with export performance.
Omissions
The main omission within the studies that directly purport to examine the impact of a human resource system is that they did not specify, in any precise way, the concept of HRM underlying their work nor did they develop a clear rationale for the inclusion of the practices by which HRM was measured. Consequently the main omission from the set of studies is research that systematically defines its core concept and in which the correspondence between this and its measure is precise. There is also an absence of studies that first examine the association between the practices before constructing measures and as part of the understanding of the reality of the HRM they are studying.

There is also a lack of studies that test mediation effects, e.g., whether organisational commitment or job satisfaction mediates the impact of HRM on performance.

In the case studies, the practices are determined by the situation and in broad terms correspond to the concept of the underlying programme that the researcher is examining, though again in these cases more articulation of this concept would have been useful.

All studies are in the private sector and are mainly found in manufacturing settings. Studies of public sector and voluntary organisations were not identified by this review.

Summary
The studies taken together showed that human resource practices do make a difference to performance. However, limitations in the methods and particularly the measures meant that, in many cases, the underlying concept was not clear enough for one to say which human resource system is (or systems are) really more effective than others. The variety in the studies also limits generalisation. Case studies, like Freeman and Kleiner’s (2005), offered convincing evidence of effects in one situation but generalisation to either other sites or assumed related or similar interventions would be premature. But even in some of the case studies there was insufficient detail of some practices to be certain about what they entailed, most notably Schuster’s (1983) insufficient detail of the changes in job design in his cases.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rauch, A., Frese, M. &amp; Utsch, A. (2005) Germany</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>119 entrepreneurs 4 years</td>
<td>HR Development &amp; Utilisation: Training &amp; Development; Decision making involvement; Support for personal initiative; Goal communication</td>
<td>Employment growth</td>
<td>Average yearly growth in the number of employees during the last three years</td>
<td>Owners’ human capital as well as employee human resource development and utilization are positively correlated with employment growth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipton, H., Fay, D., West, M., Patterson, M. &amp; Birdi, K. (2005) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>25-27 UK based companies 2 years</td>
<td>HRM systems: Sophistication of HRM; Learning climate; Appraisal linked remuneration</td>
<td>Organisational innovation in products &amp; production technology</td>
<td>Respondents from the companies gave estimates of the number of entirely new and adapted products developed in the last 2 years; % of production workers involved in making the new products; current sales turnover accounted for by the new products; and the extent to which production processes had been changes to accommodate the new products.</td>
<td>Effective HRM systems (incorporating sophisticated approaches to recruitment and selection, induction, appraisal and training) predict organisational innovation in products and production technology. Organisational innovation is enhanced where there is a supportive learning climate, and inhibited (for innovation in production processes) where there is a link between appraisal and remuneration.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freeman, R. B. &amp; Kleiner, M. M. (2005) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>Case study of a single company 5 years</td>
<td>Individual Practice of Specific Importance: Shift from piece rate to time rate form of compensation; Bundle of Practices: HR practices that were required for working in sync with the new compensation system: Teamwork (more emphasis); Communication skills</td>
<td>Productivity; Profits</td>
<td>Monthly company data. Productivity: Average number of shoes produced per day. Profits: Total revenue minus labour costs and material costs.</td>
<td>Labour management policies associated with shift from piece rate to time rate compensation decreased productivity but still increased profits (due to reduced labour and other costs).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 8.16 Continued: Bundles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Three interventions: aligning organisational structures; increasing employee involvement; implementing autonomous work teams</td>
<td>Individual level outcomes: degree of group orientation; job satisfaction; organisational commitment Group level performance measures: customer survey scores; problems solved; escalations; repeat calls</td>
<td>Job satisfaction: Warr et al. (1979) Intrinsic job satisfaction scale Organisational commitment: Organisational Commitment Questionnaire (OCQ) by Mowday et al. (1979). Performance: Customer service score; Problems closed per employee; Percentage of calls escalated; Percentage of repeat calls</td>
<td>High involvement work practices (HIWP) produced the most potent effects on job satisfaction and organisational commitment attitudes as well as performance. Group work preference moderated the results between such that under high involvement and in autonomous work teams, high preferences for group work resulted in greater job satisfaction than when employees had lower preferences for group work.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workman, M. &amp; Bommer, W. (2004). USA</td>
<td>RCT/full field experiment 149 call centre employees 10 months</td>
<td>Three interventions: aligning organisational structures; increasing employee involvement; implementing autonomous work teams</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, P. M., Gardner, T. &amp; Moynihan, L. M. (2003) USA and Canada</td>
<td>Predictive design 50 Business units (5635 respondents) Six month</td>
<td>HR Practices: Nine items in four areas: Selection; Pay for performance; Training; Participation; Organisational commitment</td>
<td>HR Practices: Nine items in four areas: Selection; Pay for performance; Training; Participation; Organisational commitment</td>
<td></td>
<td>Performance: Workers compensation; Quality; Shrinkage; Productivity; Operating expenses; Profitability</td>
<td>Performance: Workers compensation: Workers compensation / sales Quality: 100,000 pieces / error; Shrinkage: % of inventory loss; Productivity: pay-role expenses / no. of pieces; Operating expenses: all costs; Profitability: operating pre-tax profits / sales %</td>
<td>The HR Practices of Selection, Pay for performance, training and employee participation along with employee organisational commitment are significantly related operational measures of performance.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guest, D. E., Michie, J., Conway, N. &amp; Sheehan, M. (2003) UK</td>
<td>Cross-sectional and longitudinal 366 firms 2 years</td>
<td>Use of HR practices: Recruitment &amp; selection; Training &amp; Development; Appraisal; Financial flexibility; Job design; Two way communication; Employment security; Single status and harmonization; Emphasis on Quality</td>
<td>UK</td>
<td></td>
<td>Interviewee estimates of performance: Turnover; Absence; Industrial conflict; Productivity; Financial performance; Objective Performance: Labour Productivity; Financial performance</td>
<td>Manager estimates of labour productivity and financial performance on 5-point scale, compared against average for industry Independent financial data from Dun and Bradstreet: Value of sales per employee (labour productivity) Company profit per employee (financial performance)</td>
<td>Results show that greater use of the given HR practice is strongly associated with both productivity and financial performance but fails to show that HRM causes higher performance.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 8.16 Continued: Bundles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Practice(s)/Intervention(s)</th>
<th>Outcomes:</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gomez-Mejia, L. R. (1988) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>388 firms 2.5 years</td>
<td>International Human Resources Management Strategy: Higher status for employees engaged in international activities; Higher rewards for those engaged in international activities; International experience as a requirement for new hires; International experience as a requirement for promotion; Training and development for engaging in international activities; International activities as part of middle and upper management performance review</td>
<td>Export performance</td>
<td>Company records</td>
<td>The results of this study find significant impact of International human resource management practices on export performance.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ichniowski, C., Shaw, K. &amp; Prennushi, G. (1997) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 36 homogenous steel production lines owned by 17 companies 2190 observations</td>
<td>HRM Practices bundle: Incentive pay (line incentive) Recruiting and selection (high screening); Teamwork (high participation, multiple teams, formal team practice); Employment security; Flexible job assignment (job rotation); Skills training; Communication (information sharing, meet workers)</td>
<td>Productivity - labour</td>
<td>Production - increasing uptime</td>
<td>The study finds that lines that use these set of innovative work practices achieve substantially higher levels of productivity than lines that use a more traditional approach.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schuster, M. (1983) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal 9 firms 5 years</td>
<td>Single intervention: Scanlon Plan - seemingly tailor made to plants; Labour &amp; management committees</td>
<td>Productivity (output / hour); Level of employment</td>
<td>On monthly basis; Average number of workers employed on 12th day of each month</td>
<td>The results of this study find that use of cooperative programmes led to increase in productivity in 6 of the eight firms in which it could be measured and level of employment remained stable in 8 out of the 9 firms.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katz, H. C., Kochan, T. A. &amp; Gobeille, K. R. (1983) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 18 plants within a division of General Motors 9 years</td>
<td>Various practices: QWL Programmes involving direct communication and &quot;shop floor decision making&quot;</td>
<td>Economic Outcomes: Quality index; Efficiency Industrial Relations Outcomes: Grievance rates; Absenteeism; Disruption; Contract demand; Negotiation time; Climate</td>
<td>Quality: no. of faults or demands appearing in inspections.; Efficiency - Direct labour hours / standardized hours calculated by industrial engineers; Contract demands - no. of demands - often IR outcomes - self-explanatory</td>
<td>The study reports limited support for the QWL intervention in improving either the economic or industrial relations performance.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.4 Conclusions

The literature search to identify studies assessing the impact of HRM practices on intermediate and final outcomes in non-health sector settings found evidence in nine of the ten categories of HRM practices established in chapter 4. These are:

- Work design
- Staffing
- Training and Development
- Compensation and Rewards
- Communication
- Family Friendly
- Employee Involvement, Representation and Participation
- Performance Appraisal and Performance Management
- Integrated Measures

Work design has attracted most research attention accounting for over 50% of the identified studies. Other areas that have been the frequent focus of research include staffing (23 studies), training and development (25), compensation and rewards (29) and performance management (28). In contrast to this, no evidence was found in the area of single status/harmonisation. This distribution of studies perhaps reflects the fact that the practices studied are in the longer established and more traditional HRM areas.

Additionally, the majority of studies included in this section measure individual level outcomes. Less research has looked at final outcomes (i.e. organisational performance).

As noted in Section 7.14 there are differences in the types of HRM practice that have been the focus of longitudinal research in the health and non-health sectors. Less research attention had been given here to the specific staffing practices of skill mix, staff ratios and working hours. In direct contrast to the health literature this chapter reports on six studies examining the effects of different work schedules (such as flexi-time, compressed work week and shift work) on various intermediate and final outcomes. However, the results cannot be presented in an additive manner due to the varied nature of the practices and outcomes studied.

The review of the health literature identified the heterogeneity of the studies included in the review and that finding is replicated here where the diversity of research topics in terms of HRM...
practices and outcomes measured often make it difficult to develop generalisable conclusions. This point is well-illustrated by the categories of work design, staffing and training and development where the HRM practices clearly fell into distinct sub categories.

There are some exceptions to this finding, where small numbers of papers were sufficiently similar to allow cumulative conclusions to be made.

Within the work design literature, consistent evidence has been found for the positive impact of increased job control and negative impact of high demands on employee outcomes such as job satisfaction and absenteeism. Additionally, a number of concurring studies have established a positive link between autonomous team-working and employee outcomes relating to individual/team productivity, and job satisfaction.

Research investigating job rotation, job enlargement and job enrichment has concentrated more on the impact of job enrichment alone. Enriched jobs have been shown to be linked to reduced turnover, and to have a positive relationship with a number of intermediate outcomes including job satisfaction, motivation, involvement and commitment. Studies also mostly supported a positive relationship between job enrichment and employee performance and reduced turnover.

Within the literature on staffing, the studies investigating differing recruitment and selection techniques reported broadly positive impacts of these tools on intermediate outcomes including intention to leave, employee productivity, person-organisation fit and job satisfaction.

The studies across five broad training areas offer perhaps the best opportunity to develop generalisable conclusions. Although diversity was found in the types of training in this category (five sub-categories) within each of these there was reasonable similarity between the studies. Studies including performance and skill enhancement training provided consistent evidence that this type of training is associated with a range of positive outcomes. These are mostly measured at the individual level and often reflect the specific purpose of the training. Some of these studies include limited evidence on final outcomes, such as profitability and quality outcomes. Overall, the majority of studies present positive evidence on the outcomes specific to the training.

A group of studies that fall within both the performance management and compensation and reward categories looked at the impact of goal setting and feedback and found consistently
positive results. Goal setting and feedback were found to enhance employee performance, particularly when goal setting is participative. In relation to compensation and rewards, several studies suggest that the effects of goal setting and feedback are enhanced by incentives.

The final area in which a consistent set of findings was identified is that of employee participation, representation and involvement. Here the majority of results support the positive impact of using employee participation when making key decisions that affect them.

Despite these areas of commonality, the review is characterised by diversity and a lack of cumulative data. Overall, there are no more than four or five studies in any of the HRM practice categories which study the same intervention and outcomes. In addition, variations in organisational context in the non-health literature make it difficult to know how generalisable any findings are.

These findings point to significant gaps in longitudinal research in all of the HRM practice categories studied. These gaps exist on both the types of interventions being studied under a given practice and also the type of outcomes being investigated.

Despite these limitations, the findings do indicate some promising areas and give some indication of where the general HRM evidence base could inform future practice, policy and research in the NHS.
Chapter 9: Intermediate and final outcomes: correlations and effects

9.1 Introduction

This chapter addresses objectives three and four of the review. It first considers findings from the literature on the relationship between intermediate outcomes of HRM practices. It then goes on to look at what evidence exists for the causal link between intermediate and final outcomes. The findings reported here specifically address:

Objective 3

3.1 What is the evidence on the intercorrelations of intermediate outcomes?

Objective 4

4.1 What is the evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes on non-health final outcomes?
4.2 What is the evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes on patient care outcomes?

Chapter four describes the intermediate and final outcomes, identified from the HRM literature for inclusion in this review. In chapter four the importance of a third set of variables (salient employee behaviours) was also recognised. In relation to objectives three and four this means the relationship between intermediate outcomes and salient productivity-related employee behaviours (e.g., the association between job satisfaction and job performance). Employee behaviours were therefore considered alongside intermediate and final outcomes. These three groups of variables form the basis for the searches undertaken for this chapter.

Two sources of evidence were identified for this section, their use depending on the research objective:

- Meta-analyses and systematic reviews were used to examine the correlations among intermediate outcomes and the relationship of intermediate outcomes with employee behaviours.
- Individual longitudinal studies (in the absence of any systematic reviews) were used to investigate the impact of intermediate outcomes on health and non-health final outcomes.

305
The chapter firsts presents methodology and findings from the meta-analyses in relation to intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours (objective 3.1). The methodology and findings for the longitudinal studies linking intermediate with final outcomes are presented in sections 9.6 and 9.7.

9.2 Review Methodology

No systematic reviews were identified in the searches for objective 3.1. The methodology in relation to this objective therefore draws exclusively on meta-analytic reviews. We next provide a brief description of meta-analysis followed by details of the strategy employed to identify and assess relevant meta-analyses.

9.2.1 Overview of Meta-analysis

Meta-analysis is a powerful tool for summarising evidence of a relationship of interest across a number of studies. Taking the example of job satisfaction and organizational commitment, it allows individual studies reporting correlations between these two intermediate outcomes to be aggregated to provide an estimate of their true correlation. Meta-analyses are therefore an effective way of quantitatively reviewing the correlations among the intermediate outcomes and their relationships with employee behaviours. The large number of studies reporting correlations of interest to objective 3.1 also points to the use of meta-analyses as the best source of evidence. For example, Judge, Thorenson, Bono and Patten (2001) reporting on the correlation between job satisfaction and job performance, carried out a meta-analysis on 254 studies, comprising a sample size of 54,471 for all the studies, offering a far better synthesis of research than non-quantitative methods of review would allow.

9.2.2 Meta-analytic search strategy

A literature search was performed to identify meta-analyses and reviews on the selected intermediate outcomes. For each intermediate outcome, a search was conducted of the following electronic databases: MEDLINE, CINAHL, PsycINFO and Business Source Premier. Searches combined a validated search filter for identifying meta-analyses and systematic reviews (developed in MEDLINE but translated for the different databases) (Montori, Wilczynski, Morgan & Haynes, 2005) with a term or terms describing the intermediate outcome of interest. For example, searches for occupational commitment
looked for the terms “professional” or “occupational”, and “commitment”. Sensitive searches were used in order to capture all possible papers.

Typical search:
Database: Ovid MEDLINE(R) <1950 to January Week 2 2007>

1  cochrane database of systematic reviews.jn. (3984)
2  meta-analysis.pt. (14165)
3  medline.tw. (19737)
4  systematic review.tw. (8284)
5  search.tw. (76046)
6  or/1-5 (97040)
7  organisational commitment.tw. (262)
8  6 and 7 (12)

9.2.3 Identifying meta-analyses for inclusion in the review
For inclusion in the review, meta-analyses had to satisfy the following criteria:

- The study had to be a meta-analysis or systematic review providing an analysis of “the results of several independent . . . trials or studies” (Huque 1988). This excludes articles that perform analysis on a primary sample collected for the analysis, but that are described as a meta-analysis by its authors.
- The dependent variable of the meta-analysis or review had to be one of the selected intermediate outcome variables listed in chapter 4, such as organizational commitment or job satisfaction.
- The meta-analysis or review had to report correlations between the dependent variable and at least one other selected intermediate outcome of interest, one of the employee behaviours (e.g., job performance), or a final outcome of interest (e.g. patient outcomes, profitability).
- The meta-analysis or review had to report a corrected correlation coefficient for this relationship. A correlation coefficient corrected takes into account unreliability of the measure of the independent variable or sampling error.
- The meta-analysis or review had to report the number of studies / samples from which the correlation coefficient was calculated.
Two reviewers independently sifted the results of literature searches to identify meta-analyses and reviews that satisfied these inclusion criteria. Reference tracking was also performed on included studies. Informal methods such as contact with experts and purposive searching offered an additional potential source of relevant studies.

9.2.4 Critical appraisal

All meta-analyses and reviews are vulnerable to different types of bias or error, which in turn affect their validity and reliability (see Appendix H for a fuller discussion of bias in meta-analyses). Meta-analyses and reviews should aim to employ measures to limit the various potential sources of error or bias that may affect their methodological quality and their findings (Cook, Sackett & Spitzer, 1995). The guidelines and reviews evaluating this form of analysis all stress the importance of adequate searches to identify relevant studies, the need for explicit inclusion criteria, and the need to appraise the quality of included studies (LaValley, 1997; Geller & Proschan, 1996; Cook et al., 1995; Felson, 1992).

The quality of all included meta-analyses in this section of the review was evaluated using a checklist developed for this study (see Appendix I), based on currently available checklists (CASP 2002, MOOSE 2000), research on meta-analysis (Ankem, 2005; Egger & Smith, 1998; Egger et al., 1997; LaValley, 1997; Geller & Proschan, 1996; Cook et al., 1995; Felson, 1992; Whitener, 1990) and piloted on meta-analyses included in this review. The checklist was developed to assess the efforts made by selected meta-analyses and reviews to limit publication bias, selection bias and extractor bias, and to examine the robustness of the results (Cook et al., 1995; Felson, 1992).

Details of the assessment of bias of all meta-analyses included in the review can be found at Appendix J. For ease of interpretation, a brief summary of the definitions of correlational strength and assessment of bias is given below.

Interpretation of results

Correlations were described as very small (less than 0.1), small (at least 0.1), medium (at least 0.24 but less than 0.37) or large (minimum correlation of 0.37) based on the guidance of Cohen (1988). We use the corrected correlation coefficient from the meta-analyses to assess this.
The checklist (Appendix I) evaluated whether the reported measures taken by the meta-analyses included in this report made the likelihood of the different types of bias or error low, moderate or high. If the likelihood of publication bias were low, for example, then the quality of this element of the meta-analysis could be said to be high.

9.2.5 Search results

The search for meta-analyses or systematic reviews of intermediate outcomes identified no systematic reviews. The number of meta-analyses reporting on the various intermediate outcomes is presented in table 9.2.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intermediate Outcome</th>
<th>Number found (minus duplicates)</th>
<th>Number satisfying inclusion criteria</th>
<th>Number from other sources</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Motivation</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational Commitment</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional commitment</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engagement</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnout</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnover intentions</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psychological contract</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational Justice</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational Support</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational Climate</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Overview of quality

The failure of all but one of the included meta-analyses to appraise the quality of their included studies lowers their quality and their findings should be accepted with caution. This caution should be enhanced still further in cases where no sensitivity or moderator analysis was performed, or where there is high publication, selection or extractor bias.
9.3 Findings for objective 3.1
The primary aim of objective 3.1, is to review the correlations between intermediate outcomes in order to establish the extent to which they overlap with each other. So, for example, if we have measured job satisfaction, what extra information do we get from measuring organisational commitment? In line with the project brief, we restricted our literature search to meta-analyses that assessed intermediate outcomes. However, a large subset of the meta-analyses of intermediate outcomes also assessed one or more productivity or performance related employee behaviours. Given the importance of these behaviours in the overall HRM-performance picture (as discussed in Ch4) We felt it important to include them although they are supplementary to original project brief.

One of the intermediate outcomes included in the review is that of climate. Two of the meta-analyses included in this section of the review examined psychological climate. They differed from the other meta-analyses in this section due to the range of variables they covered and the complexity of inter-relationships they examined. Additionally, whilst most meta-analyses report individual correlations, the climate meta-analyses also report a more complex model of possible causal pathways, from climate to attitudes to employee behaviours. This means that they were unsuited to inclusion in the synthesis of meta-analyses. For clarity we report findings from the two climate meta-analyses separately.

The findings for the review of objective 3.1 chapter are therefore described as follows:
- Summary of the correlations among the intermediate outcomes (9.4)
- Summary of the correlations between the intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours (9.5)
- Correlations between climate, other intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours. (9.6)

9.3.1 Correlations among intermediate outcomes
Table 9.3 summarises the corrected correlations between the intermediate outcomes reported in the meta-analyses. Where there was more than one meta-analysis reporting the relationship between two intermediate outcomes, the range of correlation values from the meta-analyses is shown. No meta-analyses of engagement or psychological contract met the inclusion criteria.
Table 9.3: Corrected correlations between intermediate outcomes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Motivation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Job Satisfaction</td>
<td>.41</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Organisational Commitment</td>
<td>.56</td>
<td>.53 to</td>
<td>.65</td>
<td>.53</td>
<td>.61</td>
<td>.44</td>
<td>.44</td>
<td>.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Occupational Commitment</td>
<td>.44 to</td>
<td>.44 to</td>
<td></td>
<td>.52</td>
<td>.51</td>
<td>.52</td>
<td>.52</td>
<td>.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Job Involvement</td>
<td>.33</td>
<td>.44</td>
<td>.53</td>
<td>.44</td>
<td>.53</td>
<td>.52</td>
<td>.52</td>
<td>.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Turnover Intent</td>
<td>-.34</td>
<td>-.46</td>
<td>-.51</td>
<td>-.46</td>
<td>-.51</td>
<td>-.3</td>
<td>-.3</td>
<td>-.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Org Justice Distributive</td>
<td>.47</td>
<td>.4 to</td>
<td>.51</td>
<td>.4 to</td>
<td>.51</td>
<td>-.4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Org Justice Procedural</td>
<td>.43</td>
<td>.38</td>
<td>.57</td>
<td>.38</td>
<td>.57</td>
<td>-.4</td>
<td>.67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Organisational Support</td>
<td>.62</td>
<td>.63</td>
<td>.73</td>
<td>.63</td>
<td>.73</td>
<td>-.51</td>
<td>.59</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 9.3 shows moderate to high correlations between all the intermediate outcome variables where data is available. A key objective of the brief for this study was to identify whether each intermediate variable identified offered something different. The associations between, for example, job satisfaction and organisational commitment (.65), although strong, are not of sufficient magnitude to suggest construct redundancy, and it is reasonable to conclude that each of the intermediate outcomes may contribute to efforts to understand and manage employee behaviours.

The meta-analyses provide the pattern of correlations one might expect theoretically, not only because some of the constructs share some conceptual space (e.g., both job satisfaction and organisational commitment tap into employees’ affective reactions to...
In their jobs and organisations), but also because there are proposed causal linkages between the intermediate outcomes.

The meta-analyses tend to classify variables studied in relation to the dependant variables in one of three ways:

- **Antecedents** – variables considered to contribute the development of the dependant variable
- **Correlates** – variables for which there is not consensus about the causal ordering with the dependant variable
- **Consequences** – variables considered to be influenced by the dependant variable

So, for example, Rhoades and Eisenberger (2002) in their meta-analysis of organizational support, proposed antecedents included organizational justice; consequences of organisational support included job satisfaction, organizational commitment, job involvement, and turnover. In Meyer, Stanley, Herscovitch & Topolnytsky, (2002) meta-analysis of organisational commitment, proposed antecedents included organizational justice and organizational support; proposed consequences included turnover intentions; and proposed correlates included job satisfaction, job involvement, and occupational commitment. However, the meta-analyses were mostly conducted on cross-sectional research. Although, the meta-analyses provide the patterns of correlations one might predict, the fact that we are dealing with correlations leaves uncertain the causal ordering of the observed associations. For example, organizational justice is predicted to be a source of attitudinal outcomes such as job satisfaction, but it is likely that perceptions of justice are themselves an outcome of attitudes towards work as well as being an antecedent (Colquitt, Conlon, Wesson, Porter & Ng, 2001). There is a strong likelihood of reciprocal causal influences between many, if not all, of these constructs.

A further limitation of the studies should be noted. Research on intermediate outcomes has consisted almost entirely of survey research using self-report measures. Thus, many of the relationships may be inflated due to common-method variance. It has become widely accepted that correlations between variables measured with the same method (e.g., self-report surveys) are possibly inflated due the propensity of the subject to
answer similarly to multiple items. For example, more optimistic or organizationally committed employees rating a number of intermediate outcomes might give systematically higher scores than their less optimistic counterparts.

Although there is uncertainty regarding the causal ordering among the intermediate outcomes, all are proposed to be implicated in the development of salient organizational behaviours (job performance, organizational citizenship behaviour and withdrawal behaviours). We next turn to the correlations between the intermediate outcomes and individual employee behaviours.

**9.3.2 Correlations between intermediate outcomes and individual employee behaviours**

Meta-analyses were found for relationships between all the intermediate outcomes and at least one employee behaviour. The most comprehensive data examined relationships with job satisfaction and organisational commitment which is perhaps unsurprising given the long history and enduring popularity of these concepts in the research literature. Table 9.4 summarises the correlations between the intermediate outcomes and performance-related employee behaviours.

**Table 9.4 Corrected correlations between intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Motivation</th>
<th>Job Satisfaction</th>
<th>Organisational Commitment</th>
<th>Occupational Commitment</th>
<th>Job Involvement</th>
<th>Turnover Intent</th>
<th>Justice (Distributive)</th>
<th>Justice (Procedural)</th>
<th>Organisational Support</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Turnover</td>
<td>-.12 to -.26</td>
<td>-.17 to -.29</td>
<td>-.17 to -.21</td>
<td>-.13 to -.16</td>
<td>.33 to .38</td>
<td>-.5</td>
<td>-.46</td>
<td>-.11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absence</td>
<td>-.15 to -.24</td>
<td>-.11 to -.23</td>
<td></td>
<td>-.14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job performance</td>
<td>.15 to .3</td>
<td>.13 to .30</td>
<td>.07 to .22</td>
<td>.09</td>
<td>.13 to .15</td>
<td>.36</td>
<td>.18 to .2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organisational</td>
<td>.23 to .28</td>
<td>.28</td>
<td>.2 to .32</td>
<td>.22 to .25</td>
<td>.22 to .27</td>
<td>.22 to .28</td>
<td>.22 to .28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>citizenship behaviour</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Generally the meta-analyses reported here support significant, small to moderate relationships, between intermediate outcomes and individual employee behaviours (positive relationships with job performance and organisational citizenship behaviour, and negative relationships with withdrawal behaviours). However, relationships between absence and intermediate outcomes are consistently small, questioning the posited link between absence and attitudes. Equally, the correlations between job involvement and employee behaviours are all weak. While many of the correlations point towards links between intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours, it is clear that caution is required in interpreting these results. Some conceptual and methodological problems are illustrated when we consider, for example, the meta-analytic correlations between job satisfaction and job performance.

The relationship between job satisfaction and job performance has been described as the “Holy Grail” of occupational and organizational psychologists (Landy, 1989) and has generated a considerable research effort. As Table 9.4 shows, the strength of the correlations from the three meta-analyses reported in this review vary from small to moderate. The most recent meta-analysis, by Judge et al., (2001), is superior in terms of methodological quality to any of the other meta-analyses included in this report (see Appendix J for quality reviews of the meta-analyses). Examining several hundred studies, Judge, et al. found an average corrected correlation between job satisfaction and job performance of 0.3. Although a correlation of .3 qualifies as a “moderate’ effect size using Cohen’s rule of thumb (see Section 9.2.4, Interpretation of Results), this result suggests the relationship is a significant one, and should be treated as important, given the multitude of factors that may determine job performance.

However, although the correlations might encourage an interpretation that job satisfaction causes performance, we cannot determine from these mostly cross-sectional investigations whether this is the case. It appears quite plausible that there is an effect of performance on satisfaction. Job satisfaction may be “a response to previous goal-achievement, job effectiveness, and associated personal rewards” (Warr, 2007, p. 410). Associated personal rewards may, for example, be increased pay, recognition and positive feedback, autonomy, or skill use, with possible ramifications for levels of job satisfaction.
An additional interpretation of the satisfaction-performance relationship is that additional variables cause both job satisfaction and performance (Warr, 2007). For example, organisational support might increase job satisfaction while also creating an environment for effective job performance. The correlation between satisfaction and performance might be less about a causal relationship and more to do with the influence of other factors on both variables.

These caveats to the satisfaction-performance relationship generally apply to the other intermediate outcome-employee behaviour correlations in Table 9.4. The correlations mostly demonstrate significant associations between employee psychological states and important employee behaviours but there is unresolved causal ambiguity.

One further point, given the intermediate outcomes are interrelated and therefore each will not have a unique relationship with the employee behaviours, the question arises as to the degree to which the above associations with employee behaviours are independent from one another. As already discussed in this section, the association between job satisfaction and performance may be partly accounted for by the association between organisational support and performance, or they may be linked in a causal chain, such that job satisfaction plays some part in linking organizational support and job performance. This means that it is not possible to arrive at conclusions about whether an intermediate outcome has a unique relationship with employee behaviours.

9.3.3 Correlations between climate, other intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours

We next look at two meta-analyses of climate that have attempted to model more than one step in the causal chain between intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours, and have sought to provide a more complete model of employees’ reactions to their work environment.

Employees’ perceptions of virtually every aspect of their work environment have been included in climate research, including the organization as a whole, senior management, job characteristics, supervisors, and co-workers. The picture is further confused by the overlap of climate dimensions with other intermediate outcomes such as organizational
support, and indeed with HRM practices. For example, job characteristics perceptions may be included in a climate measure and also classified as measure of job design.

We report here the results of two climate meta-analyses with have attempted to meaningfully classify the array of climate dimensions. The climate meta-analyses by Carr, Schmidt, Ford and DeShon (2003) and Parker, Baltes, Young, Huff, Altmann, Lacost and Roberts (2003), in addition to reporting various one to one relationships between climate and intermediate outcomes and/or employee behaviours, each tested a series of models proposing that climate affects individual work outcomes through affective and cognitive states such as job satisfaction and motivation. This procedure is useful for comparing alternative explanations for relationships, but should be used with caution. Correlations that are being compared come from different samples and populations and are not comparable in the same way as correlations from the same sample.

Both meta-analyses drew upon the model of HRM, climate and productivity proposed by Kopelman et al., (1990). This model proposes that HRM practices in part shape organisational climate (comprised of goal emphasis, means emphasis, reward orientation, task support and socio-emotional support). Climate represents employees’ perceptions of what the organization is like in terms of its policies, practices and procedures. The climate in turn impacts on important individual- and organisational-level outcomes (e.g., job performance, OCBs and withdrawal behaviours) through the impact it has on cognitive and affective states, such as job satisfaction, work motivation and organisational commitment. The model suggests that HRM does not directly impact on employee psychological states; rather, HR practices are perceptually filtered (i.e., climate) by employees. Subsequent cognitive and affective states then mediate the relationship between climate and individual- and organisational-level outcomes. Furthermore, Kopelman et al. (1990) propose that different climate dimensions are related to different cognitive and affective states, which, in turn, impact on different outcomes. For example, the impact on withdrawal behaviours occurs primarily through job satisfaction and motivation, whereas the impact on job performance occurs primarily through motivation alone (Kopelman et al., 1990).
Each meta-analysis adapted the model slightly, depending on the specific climate facets each adopted in order to categorise the extensive range of climate dimensions they studied.

Carr et al. (2003) categorised their wide variety of climate dimensions according to the three facets of climate proposed by Ostroff (1993); affective, cognitive and instrumental. Affective climate is concerned with interpersonal and social relationships between employees, and includes the dimensions of participation, cooperation, warmth and social rewards. Cognitive climate relates to individuals and their involvement in work activities, and includes the dimensions of growth, innovation, autonomy and intrinsic rewards. Instrumental climate is concerned with task involvement and getting things done in the organisation, and comprises the dimensions of achievement, hierarchy, structure and extrinsic rewards (Ostroff, 1993). See Table 9.5 for the correlations between the climate facets and intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours reported by Carr et al. (2003).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Climate Dimensions</th>
<th>Job Satisfaction</th>
<th>Organisational Commitment</th>
<th>Job Involvement</th>
<th>Motivation</th>
<th>Well-Being</th>
<th>Turnover</th>
<th>Performance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Affective</td>
<td>.46</td>
<td>.34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.17</td>
<td>-.28</td>
<td>.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cognitive</td>
<td>.33</td>
<td>.28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.07</td>
<td>-.07</td>
<td>.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instrumental</td>
<td>.44</td>
<td>.26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.11</td>
<td>-.33</td>
<td>.05</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Carr et al. (2003) then tested a series of conceptual models based on Kopelman et al's work using meta-analytic path analysis. Figure 1 shows the final path model which best represents the data.
This model shows differential relationship of affective, cognitive and instrumental climate perceptions with job satisfaction and organisational commitment. Affective climate has a stronger relationship with organisational commitment than do the cognitive and instrumental facets, whilst affective and instrumental climate perceptions have a stronger relationship with job satisfaction than does cognitive climate. Job satisfaction and organisational commitment each have a unique, negative relationship with withdrawal (turnover), whilst job satisfaction also has a unique, positive relationship with both job performance and well-being. This indicates that the relationships between the three climate facets and job performance, well-being and withdrawal are indirect, occurring through their relationship with job satisfaction and, with withdrawal only, through their relationship with organisational commitment. Instrumental climate is the only facet to have a direct relationship with an outcome variable, having a direct, negative relationship with withdrawal behaviours.

Figure 9.1  Path model relating climate to outcomes (Carr et al., 2003)*

* figures in the diagram are regression weights which demonstrate the strength of the relationship on a scale between 0 - 1.
The model infers causal links, however it is important to remember that it is based on correlational data and causal interpretations should not be assumed. The majority of measures in the model were obtained via self-report methods, thereby potentially inflating the relationships reported as a result of common method variance.

In contrast to Carr et al. (2003), Parker et al. (2003) classified their wide range of climate dimensions according to the five facets of climate posited by Jones and James (1979) concerning work environment perceptions, namely job, role, leadership, work group and organisational characteristics. Job characteristics include autonomy, challenge and importance; role characteristics include ambiguity, conflict and overload; leader characteristics comprise goal emphasis, support and upward influence; work group characteristics, include cooperation, pride and warmth; and organisational attributes include innovation, management awareness and openness of information. Parker et al. (2003) refer to these facets collectively as psychological climate perceptions. See Table 9.6 for the correlations between the climate facets and intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours reported by Parker et al. (2003).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Climate Dimensions</th>
<th>Intermediate Outcomes and Behaviours</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Job Satisfaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job</td>
<td>.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Role</td>
<td>.28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leader</td>
<td>.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work Group</td>
<td>.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organisation</td>
<td>.42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Parker et al. (2003) developed a path model in an attempt to identify causal links between organisational climate and behavioural outcomes (see Figure 9.2). Like Carr et
the authors then tested a series of conceptual models based on Kopelman et al’s work using meta-analytic path analysis. Figure 9.2 shows the final path model which best represents the data. Parker et al found evidence that a general climate factor accounted for the relationship of the five climate dimensions with work outcomes. This is in line with James and James (1989) argument that a common judgement process underlies diverse climate dimensions. This process is hypothesised to represent an assessment of whether the work environment is viewed as personally beneficial or detrimental to one’s well-being.

This model shows an indirect effect of psychological climate perceptions on performance, through their relationship with job satisfaction, work attitudes and motivation. The five facets of climate have a stronger relationship with job satisfaction than with job involvement and commitment, whilst job involvement and commitment have a stronger relationship with motivation than does job satisfaction. However, only job satisfaction also has a direct, positive relationship with performance. This means that the relationship between psychological climate perceptions and performance is mediated by job satisfaction, work attitudes and motivation, i.e., that the effects of climate are indirect, occurring through its relationship with job satisfaction and work attitudes and, in turn, through their relationship with motivation.

*Figure 9.2. Path model relating climate to outcomes (Parker et al., 2003)*

figures in the diagram are regression weights which demonstrate the strength of the relationship on a scale between 0 - 1.
As with the Carr et al (2003) results, and the other meta-analyses reported in this chapter causal relationships are not proven, and many of the correlations are potentially inflated.

In this chapter, we have so far considered the relationships among the intermediate outcomes and the relationships between the intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours that may contribute towards organisational performance. However, organisational performance is not merely an aggregate of individual performance. In this section and the next we review the evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes, such as job satisfaction, on health and non-health final outcomes (Objective 4.1 and 4.2).

9.4 Findings for objective 4.2

9.4.1 Longitudinal research on intermediate outcomes and patient outcomes

The research question:
Do intermediate outcomes such as job satisfaction have an impact on the patient care outcomes of mortality rates, patient waiting times, patient safety, patient satisfaction and patient length of stay?

Method
A systematic search of the literature was conducted to identify potential studies to answer this research question. The following databases were Medline, EMBASE, CINAHL, Social Science Citation Index, PsycINFO, King’s Fund database and IBSS. In order to be included, studies have to satisfy the following criteria:

Inclusion criteria:
- Longitudinal study design
- Intermediate outcome related to health professionals (eg. job satisfaction among nurses or doctors)
- One of the following patient outcomes: mortality, waiting times, length of stay, patient satisfaction, patient safety
The study must test the causal relationship between the intermediate outcome and the patient care outcome

Exclusion criteria
- Unpublished dissertations

Results and Discussion:
The literature search retrieved the following numbers of unique studies for each of the intermediate outcomes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intermediate outcome</th>
<th>records retrieved by searches</th>
<th>records satisfying inclusion criteria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnout</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational commitment</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional commitment</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Motivation</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnover intentions</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Climate</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The titles and abstracts of all the retrieved studies were independently assessed for inclusion by two reviewers. No studies were identified that satisfied the inclusion criteria. Some studies satisfied all but one of the criteria, and so had to be excluded. For example, non-longitudinal design, by performing data collection of two different types of data at two different times (two cross-sectional studies, rather than a single longitudinal study) (Tourangeau et al., 2007; Grembowski et al., 2005); studying the impact of an intervention on both the intermediate outcome and the patient outcome, but not assessing the impact of the one on the other (McGilton et al. 2006); or by considering a patient care outcome not of interest, for example, hospital admissions (Priebe et al. 2004) or adherence to therapy (DiMatteo et al. 1993). A previous review has also noted the lack of longitudinal studies examining the impact of nurses’ job satisfaction on key patient outcomes (Goodell et al. 1994). This lack of evidence has not been addressed in the intervening years.
Summary
There is therefore no longitudinal evidence to assess whether intermediate outcomes such as job satisfaction or burnout impacts on the patient care outcomes of mortality rates, patient waiting times, patient safety, patient satisfaction and patient length of stay.

9.5 Findings for objective 4.1

9.5.1 The impact of intermediate outcomes on non-health final outcomes
To identify evidence for the impact of intermediate outcomes on final outcomes in the non-health sectors, longitudinal studies were searched for to provide stronger evidence of a causal link between the two. The procedure described in 9.6 was repeated here, the only difference being that the variables termed as final outcomes are: performance, productivity or customer outcomes.

Details of studies
Six studies meet the inclusion criteria (see Table 9.7). Five of these studies were conducted in the USA and one in the UK. Five of these studies have a prospective longitudinal research design and one uses a retrospective analysis of a longitudinal dataset. The duration of the studies varies from 12 months to eight years. Two studies use cross-industry sample, with Schneider, Hanges, Smith, & Salvaggio (2003) using data from 35 companies and Patterson et al., (2004a) reporting data from 42 manufacturing firms. Four studies investigate the same organization but sample across various sub-units of these organizations. The study by Bernhardt, Donthu & Kennett, (2000) uses data from 382 restaurants; Koys (2001) reports data from 28 stores of the same organization; Schneider, White & Paul (1998) collected data from 134 branches of a bank; Morrow & McElroy (2007) investigated 31 sub-units of a mortgage services company.

Intermediate outcome variables studied
Four of the six studies have used employee satisfaction as a predictor variable; other predictor variables used by these studies are organizational climate, service climate, organizational commitment, and employee turnover.
Outcomes
The outcomes are customer satisfaction, customer perceptions of service quality, and financial performance (profits or market performance), productivity. One study has used organizational effectiveness as a final outcome (Morrow & McElroy, 2007).

Results
Job satisfaction is investigated by four of the six studies. Two studies use prospective longitudinal analysis to explore the impact of job satisfaction on final outcomes. (Koys, 2001; Patterson et al., 2004a). Both studies report a positive relationship between job satisfaction and final outcomes.

The study by Patterson et al (2004a) also measured organizational climate and found that job satisfaction mediated the relationship between organizational climate and company productivity. Encouragingly, this study shows a similar pattern of results to the path models based on meta-analyses of climate and employee performance by Carr et al. (2003) and Parker et al. (2003) reported in Section 9.6. So together these three studies find that employee attitudes (e.g., job satisfaction) mediate the relationship between climate and performance at the individual level and at the organisational level.

Across 28 retail stores Koys (2001) found that employee satisfaction was moderately correlated with store profitability in the subsequent year, and strongly correlated with subsequent customer satisfaction ratings.

The study by Schneider et al. (2003) used a retrospective design of employee attitude data over 8 years in up to 35 companies to conclude that the relationship between job satisfaction and organizational performance in cyclical and found stronger evidence of reverse causality, i.e., employee attitudes are determined by organizational performance. The analysis revealed that overall job satisfaction and satisfaction with security were predicted by return on assets (ROA) and earnings per share (EPS) more strongly than the reverse (although some of the reverse relationships were also significant); Satisfaction with pay suggested a more reciprocal relationship with ROA and EPS (Schneider et al., 2003).
A fourth study (Bernhardt, et al. 2000) uses a longitudinal analysis only between the two final outcomes of customer satisfaction and restaurant performance; it reports the link between job satisfaction and customer satisfaction using a cross-sectional analysis.

The fifth study in this group (Schneider et al. 1998) used a prospective design to examine the relationship between service climate and final outcomes. Specifically it examined the links between employee perceptions of service climate and customer perceptions of service quality across 134 bank branches. Survey responses were collected from both employees and customers at two time points, approximately two years apart. The results indicated that climate for service led to subsequent customer perceptions of service quality but that there was also a reciprocal effect for customer perceptions and climate.

There are two studies that have explored the relationship between customer satisfaction and financial outcomes, which in the current review we have treated as final outcomes. The study by Bernhardt et al. (2000) finds a positive relationship between customer satisfaction and organizational performance; the study by Morrow & McElroy (2007) found cost-per-loan efficiency to fully mediate relations between voluntary employee turnover and two organizational performance outcomes, profitability and customer satisfaction, in both synchronous and longitudinal analyses. Such studies point to the multiple stages that may lie between HRM practices and financial performance.

Omissions
Other than limited data on the impact of employee satisfaction and climate on final outcomes in the non-health sector, no longitudinal evidence was identified on the impact of intermediate outcomes on final outcomes.

Summary
There are six studies in this review of longitudinal studies on the link between intermediate outcomes and final outcomes. Five of the studies use a prospective longitudinal research design and one study uses a retrospective analysis of a longitudinal dataset. Four studies have collected data from various sub-units of the same organization and two have used cross-organization data. Four of the six studies examine the relationship between job satisfaction and final outcomes; two studies explored the link between climate and final outcomes, one looking at general organizational climate,
the other at climate for service; the other intermediate outcomes in this review have not been subjected to longitudinal investigation in relation to final outcomes. Given the few longitudinal studies linking any given intermediate outcome with a final outcome we cannot arrive at any clear conclusion about the causal connection between these intermediate and final outcomes.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Study design</th>
<th>Intermediate Outcome(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcome(s)</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Schneider, B. White, S. &amp; Paul, M. (1998) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 134 branches of a bank</td>
<td>Service climate</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Customer perceptions of service quality</td>
<td>Survey designed by the authors</td>
<td>Reciprocal causation: Analysis examined the relationship between service climate and service quality, both at two points in time. The results indicated that climate for service led to subsequent customer perceptions of service quality but that there was also a reciprocal effect for customer perceptions and climate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bernhardt, K. L., Donthu, N. &amp; Kennett, P. A. (2000) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 382 restaurants of the same company 12 months</td>
<td>Employee satisfaction</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Customer satisfaction Restaurant performance (Sales, customer counts, profitability)</td>
<td>Surveys designed by the authors Company records</td>
<td>Using a time-series analysis of the data, the study finds a positive relationship between customer satisfaction and organizational performance. No longitudinal analysis was conducted for the relationship between employee satisfaction and customer satisfaction, though the cross-sectional analysis reveals that these two variables are positively related. The authors also suggest that employee satisfaction is linked with organizational performance but they recommend longitudinal research to establish their cross-sectional findings.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koys, D. J. (2001) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 28 stores 2 years</td>
<td>Employee satisfaction Organizational Citizenship Behaviour (OCB) Employee turnover</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organizational effectiveness: Customer satisfaction; Profits</td>
<td>Surveys designed by the authors Company records</td>
<td>Positive: The results of the study show that employee satisfaction, OCB, and employee turnover predict organizational effectiveness in the subsequent year. Using cross-legged regression shows that Year 1's HR outcomes account for 14% to 31% of the variance in Year 2's organizational effectiveness. A second set of regression analyses shows that Year 1's organizational effectiveness accounts for 0 to 7% of the variance in Year 2's HR outcomes.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table: 9.7 Continued: The impact of intermediate outcomes on non-health final outcomes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Study design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Intermediate Outcome(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Schneider, B., Hanges, P. J., Smith, D. B. &amp; Salvaggio, A. N. (2003) USA</td>
<td>Retrospective longitudinal</td>
<td>35 companies 8 years</td>
<td>Employee attitudes: Job satisfaction Satisfaction with empowerment; Satisfaction with job fulfilment; Satisfaction with pay; Satisfaction with work group; Satisfaction with security; Satisfaction with work fulfilment; Overall job satisfaction</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Financial performance Market performance</td>
<td>Return on Assets (ROA) Earnings per Share (EPS)</td>
<td>Reverse causation: The analysis revealed that Overall Job Satisfaction and Satisfaction With Security were predicted by ROA and EPS more strongly than the reverse (although some of the reverse relationships were also significant); Satisfaction With Pay suggested a more reciprocal relationship with ROA and EPS. The study highlights the existence of reverse causality; i.e., employee attitudes are determined by organizational performance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson, M., Warr, P., West, M.A. (2004) UK</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal</td>
<td>42 manufacturing companies 12 months</td>
<td>Organizational climate Overall job satisfaction Organizational commitment</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Company performance: Productivity and profitability</td>
<td>Company data</td>
<td>Positive: Subsequent productivity is significantly related with eight aspects of organizational climate and also with average job satisfaction (supervisory support, concern for employee welfare, skill development, effort, innovation and flexibility, quality, performance feedback, and formalization). Job satisfaction mediates the relationship between climate and productivity.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table: 9.7 Continued: The impact of intermediate outcomes on non-health final outcomes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study Country</th>
<th>Study design</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Intermediate Outcome(s)</th>
<th>FM</th>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Outcome measure(s)</th>
<th>Results +/-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Morrow, P. &amp; McElroy, J. (2007) USA</td>
<td>Prospective longitudinal 31 sub-units of a Mortgage services company 12 months</td>
<td>Voluntary employee turnover</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Organizational efficiency: Cost per loan; Loan generation Organizational sub-unit performance; Profitability; Customer satisfaction</td>
<td>Cost per loan: total expenses per subunit minus commission and bonuses (i.e. input), divided by the number of loans per month (i.e. output) Loan generation: the ratio of the total amount of loans funded per subunit per month (i.e. output) divided by the number of sales employees (i.e. input) Profitability: Basis points Customer satisfaction: Company records</td>
<td>Mediation effects: Cost-per-loan efficiency is found to fully mediate relations between voluntary employee turnover and two organizational performance outcomes, profitability and customer satisfaction, in both synchronous and longitudinal analyses.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
9.6 Conclusions

This chapter has covered a wide range of research, reviewing intercorrelations between the intermediate outcomes (Objective 3.1), and the impact of intermediate outcomes on final outcomes in both the non-health literature (Objective 4.1) and the health literature (Objective 4.2).

Many but not all the intermediate outcomes were covered by meta-analyses. While there remains debate over the value of measuring each of the intermediate outcomes as a separate domain of assessment in relation to performance, the strength of the correlations does not indicate construct redundancy. The significant intercorrelations stem not only from some conceptual overlap and mostly likely common method variance, but also because there are causal linkages between the constructs. For example, employee perceptions of the organization, as embodied in such constructs as climate, organizational support, and justice, are generally proposed to shape motivation and employee attitudes such as commitment and satisfaction. However the causal linkages between these domains remain unclear.

Additional analyses reviewing the meta-analytic correlations between the intermediate outcomes of HRM and salient employee behaviours were mostly consistent in showing significant associations, although none were large. However, to date most research has merely asked about the existence or otherwise of a significant association between intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours. From this correlational data alone we cannot determine whether one intermediate outcome (e.g., high job satisfaction) promoted the employee behaviour (e.g., good work performance), whether behaviours enhanced the intermediate outcomes, whether both effects occurred, or whether third variables were causally more important. Nevertheless, the data does point towards the importance of the intermediate outcomes for salient employee behaviours.

There was little meta-analytic data on motivation and none on the psychological contract. Both constructs have considerable prominence in the HRM and organizational behaviour. In the case of the psychological contract this absence may reflect the concepts relative newness, but also because it is an “umbrella construct capturing a range of variables associated with trust, commitment and the exchange of expectations and obligations” (Sparrow, 2002, p15) and consequently it has been operationalised in many different ways. However, there is little doubt that the psychological contract is seen by many commentators as a useful vehicle to help understand and predict employee behaviour.

There were very few longitudinal studies to bring to bear on Objective 4.1. In non-health settings there was some limited evidence about organizations’ average job satisfaction, climate and company performance, but very few studies have examined both intermediate and final outcomes on two or more occasions (Warr, 2007). Schneider and colleagues did examine data at multiple
time points albeit on a very small sample ranging from only 12 to 35 companies. Their finding of reverse causality between average satisfaction and financial performance emphasises the need for caution in making causal interpretations, and also the need for further, more robust research.

There were no relevant longitudinal studies examining intermediate outcomes to patient outcomes. It is therefore worth noting that there are cross-sectional studies on staff intermediate outcomes and patient outcomes. For example, Robertson, Gilloran, McGlew, Mc Kee, McInley & Wight (1995) found nurse job satisfaction averaged at the ward level was related to observed standards of care delivery. Leiter, Harvie, and Frizzel (1998) found that patients treated on wards whose nursing staff averaged greater job-related emotional exhaustion (a dimension of burnout), were less satisfied with their nurses, doctors and average quality of care. These investigations are clearly worth pursuing with more substantial longitudinal data sets.
Chapter 10: Measuring the intermediate outcomes of HRM – the reliability of measures

10.1 Introduction
This chapter focuses on objective two of the research. Specifically, it is concerned with answering the following question:

- What is the evidence on the reliability of measures of the intermediate outcomes of HRM practices covered by this review?

The chapter first considers the ways in which the properties of a scale or measure are evaluated. The process of selecting measures of intermediate outcomes for the review is described and the evidence used in the review are identified. Finally evidence about the reliability of selected measures is presented.

10.2 What is measurement reliability?
This review is concerned with self-report measures or scales used in survey instruments. Reliability is an important aspect of the quality of such measures. A scale’s reliability refers to how consistently the scale measures a psychological feature or work characteristic. Psychometrics is the statistical process concerned with developing or assessing the quality of measurement scales and scale reliability is one aspect of psychometrics.

10.2.1 Methods of measuring reliability
The focus of this part of the review is the reported reliabilities of scales that measure the intermediate outcomes of HRM practices. Two basic forms of reliability exist for self-report instruments:

- Internal consistency, and
- Test – retest reliability

Internal consistency
The internal consistency of a scale indicates the extent to which all the items in the scale are broadly measuring the same phenomenon as each other. For example, in a job satisfaction measure, the internal consistency would demonstrate the extent to which each item or question in the scale is actually measuring job satisfaction (either in general or an aspect of it) in the same way as the other items in the scale. The most appropriate statistic to assess a scale’s reliability is known as Cronbach’s alpha and is expressed as a value between 0 and 1. Cronbach’s Alpha is the average correlation of each item in a scale with all of the other items in that scale. For a scale to have good reliability (good internal consistency) as a rule of thumb it should have a Cronbach’s alpha of at least 0.7. We have used this measure as the best indicator of scale reliability.
Test-retest reliability

Test-retest reliability concerns the extent to which a scale’s measurements are consistent over time. It is not always appropriate, but can be helpful in assessing how well a measure performs. Hence in situations where the work environment (for example) is expected to be stable, test-retest reliability of a measure of work environment (the correlation between the time one and time two measures) should be >0.7. Equally, in situations where the work environment is expected to change (for example in response to HRM practices) test-retest reliability can be low. Test-retest reliability is less frequently reported in evaluation articles and is of less interest to the current review.

Inter-rater reliability

A third form of reliability concerns the stability or consistency of a measure when used by different raters given the same experiences (inter-rater reliability). Inter-rater reliability is important when results are aggregated and analysed at the organisational level (such as using the mean job satisfaction score across all employees in an organisation to represent organisational level job satisfaction). It is usually measured by intraclass correlation (ICC) of which there are two forms. ICC1 measures the extent to which individuals in a group agree (the basis for justifying aggregation to the mean is that there is good general agreement within a group, so a mean score is not hiding high levels of variation between individuals). ICC2 assesses the reliability of the mean score (approximately this measures the extent to which the mean scores on a scale for two random sub samples of the same group correlate). Whilst of interest to the current review, inter-rater reliability in the form of ICCs is only relevant to studies using organisational level aggregated data, which, as this review has established, are few in number, so it has not been possible to report for the data presented in this chapter.

10.2.2 Challenges in reviewing reliability

In order to review the reliability of a scale, it is ideal to identify several examples of scale use and compare reliability scores from a number of different samples. Previous reviews of the reliability of measures have highlighted a number of challenges inherent in extracting this data from the social science research literature (Rick, et al. 2001):

- Inconsistent use of measures – although a well–established measure is cited in the article, the authors may have adapted or deleted items from the scale or altered response categories (sometimes without stating this in the article)
- Inaccurate reporting of reliability data – reliability statistics are given for the original or some historical sample rather than the current sample in the article
- Inconsistent reporting of reliability data in articles – although scales are used, their reliabilities are not reported for the sample
These factors taken together mean that although there might, on the surface, be a large number of articles that report using a specific measure, there may in practice only be a limited amount of information available on the measure’s reliability.

A further complication for this review is the extent to which one-off scales or single-items have been used to measure concepts of interest. Where a scale appears only once in the literature its reliability is of relatively limited use in a review such as this. Single items cannot have their reliability assessed by the method described here (as reliability is based on the relationships between items). For these reasons the review developed a pragmatic strategy for identifying relevant evidence which is described in section 10.5.

10.3 Which Intermediate outcomes is it valid to measure in this context?
In line with the project brief, this review uses validity to refer to the relevance of measuring certain intermediate outcomes in the HRM-performance chain. The intermediate outcomes included here were first identified in Chapter four, from a variety of sources, as having the most potential in explaining the HRM-performance chain. Evidence on the causal links between HRM practices and these intermediate outcomes was then reviewed in Chapters five, six and seven. In the context of this review, those intermediate outcomes that have been demonstrated to be sensitive to HRM practices are deemed ‘valid’ to measure:

- Motivation
- Job satisfaction
- Organisational commitment
- Occupational/professional commitment
- Engagement
- Burnout
- Job involvement
- Turnover intentions
- Psychological contract
- Organisational justice
- Organisational support
- Climate

10.3.1 Process for selecting specific intermediate outcome measures for review
The aim is to identify key measures for each intermediate outcome domain included in the review. The strategy used is a four step process:
First, for each of the above 12 intermediate outcomes the specific measures used in the studies were identified. Where an intermediate outcome had a single scale associated with it, or if there were any scales predominantly used in the health literature, these would be selected for the review of reliability. This exercise revealed that for a number of intermediate outcomes no single scale emerged as the main or preferred measure. In some instances, the measure used was a one-off, designed by the researchers or was simply not specified at all. In other cases a number of specific measures were each used by a one study or a small number of them. In these cases expert opinion was used to select the best established measures.

Second, where an intermediate outcome area was not covered by the studies included in this review (as is the case with psychological contract) or the measure identified in this review was felt to be too specific for general use (as with climate for creativity and innovation) the subject experts on the research team identified an appropriate measure for inclusion.

Third, for each of the included measures, a recent review of reliability data was sought. One evidence source was invaluable in this: Taking the Measure of Work – A guide to validated scales for organizational research and diagnosis (Fields, 2002) provides a comprehensive review, drawing on all papers using validated measures published in 15 top organisational research journals over the period 1990-1999.

Fourth, for the intermediate outcomes not covered by Fields (2002) a search was undertaken for reviews of reliability for scales measuring the intermediate outcome. If no review of scale reliability could be identified, then purposive searching was undertaken for a meta analysis or longitudinal study using to supplement the data presented here. Meta-analyses were also used where conceptual uncertainty existed around a measure.

The aim of this search was to identify reliability data for the selected measures and to highlight if there were other, well established measures for any of the outcomes that had not already been covered in the review. In some instances intermediate outcomes had only been studied in cross sectional research, so no example scales were covered in this review. However, these intermediate outcomes had been identified by the expert panel as being theoretically important and were thought to have demonstrable links with important employee behaviours such as job performance and staff turnover.

The following sections provide information about the identification and use of scales, a description, items, response categories and reliability data for each of the intermediate outcomes listed at 10.3.

10.4 Reliability of Intermediate outcome measures

10.4.1 Motivation

Five studies reported using measures of motivation as an outcome of HRM practices. Three studies each used a different established scale, one study used the researchers own scale and one study did
not specify the measure of motivation. Of the three established measures, one was developed in the UK (Warr, Cook & Wall, 1979) and is presented here. A second measure, which includes a sub-scale of work motivation (the Job Diagnostic Survey) is reported under section 10.4.2 Job satisfaction.

Established scales used in the review:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Warr, Cook &amp; Wall (1979)</td>
<td>Intrinsic Job Motivation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Scale description**

This is a 6-item scale measuring intrinsic job motivation, i.e., the degree to which an employee is motivated to perform well in his or her current job in order to be intrinsically satisfied. The scale is taken from Warr, et al.’s (1979) Work and Life Attitudes Survey.

**Items & response category**

1. “I feel a sense of personal satisfaction when I do this job well”
2. “My opinion of myself goes down when I do this job badly”
3. “I take pride in doing my job as well as I can”
4. “I feel unhappy when my work is not up to my usual standard”
5. “I like to look back on the day’s work with a sense of a job well done”
6. “I try to think of ways of doing my job effectively”

Each item is rated on 7-point Likert-type scale where 1 = No, I strongly disagree, 2 = No I disagree quite a lot, 3 = No, I disagree just a little, 4 = I’m not sure about this, 5 = Yes, I agree just a little, 6 = Yes, I agree quite a lot, and 7 = Yes, I strongly agree.

**Reliability**

A coefficient alpha value of 0.65 for test-retest reliability based on 60 participants was reported (Warr et al. 1979).

One review of measures of motivation was identified (Meyer, Faber & Xu, 2007). This does not include the Warr et al measure, nor does it provide scale reliabilities for the measures it identifies. Eleven measures of work motivation are listed (including the JDS).
10.4.2 Job satisfaction

Job satisfaction was the most widely measured intermediate outcome in the review. Over 50 studies reported data using 17 different measures. Measures differ in the sense that they either measure overall satisfaction (e.g. with items such as ‘in general. I like working here’) or they measure satisfaction with individual facets of a job (e.g. pay, autonomy, supervision) which can then be combined to give an overall satisfaction score. The measures commonly used in studies in this review all measure satisfaction with facets of the job to some degree. Additionally some measures distinguish between intrinsic satisfaction (job content) and extrinsic satisfaction (e.g. rate of pay and security) (Warr, et al. 1979).

Four measures emerge as the most commonly used in this type of research:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hackman &amp; Oldham (1974)</td>
<td>Job Diagnostic Survey (JDS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Kendall &amp; Hulin (1969)</td>
<td>Job Descriptive Index (JDI)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weiss Dawis England &amp; Lotquist (1967)</td>
<td>Minnesota Satisfaction Questionnaire (MSQ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warr Cook &amp; Wall (1979)</td>
<td>Job Satisfaction Questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The most commonly used measure was the Job Diagnostic Survey (JDS). The overall and facet specific job satisfaction scales of the JDS form part of a larger questionnaire first developed in the early 1970s. The full JDS measures a range of different aspects of work including motivation, job characteristics. The job satisfaction and work motivation sub-scales are reported here.

Scale description
This is a 25-item measure consisting of four sub-scales: overall satisfaction; internal work motivation; growth satisfaction; and satisfaction with specific facets of the job. Details of the measure are taken from Fields (2002) ‘Taking the Measure of Work’.

Items and response categories

Overall satisfaction:
1. Generally speaking I am very satisfied with this job
2. I am generally satisfied with the kind of work I do in this job
3. I frequently think of quitting this job
4. Most people in this job are very satisfied with the job
5. People on this job often think of quitting

Internal work motivation:
1. My opinion of myself goes up when I do this job well
2. I feel a great sense of personal satisfaction when I do this job well
3. I feel bad and unhappy when I discover that I have performed poorly on this job
4. My own feelings generally are not affected much one way or the other by how well I do on this job
5. Most people on this job feel a great sense of personal satisfaction when they do the job well
6. Most people on this job feel bad or unhappy when they find that they have performed the work poorly

Responses for the items in the general and work motivation sub-scales are scored on a seven point likert scale: 1 = disagree strongly, 2 = disagree, 3 = disagree slightly, 4 = neutral, 5 = agree slightly, 6 = agree, and 7 = agree strongly

**Satisfaction with opportunities for growth:**
1. The amount of personal growth and development I get in doing my job
2. The feeling of worthwhile accomplishment I get from doing my job
3. The amount of independent thought and action I can exercise in my job
4. The amount of challenge in my job

**Facet specific items:**

**Security**
1. The amount of job security I have
2. How secure things look for me in the future in this organisation

**Compensation**
1. The amount of pay and fringe benefits I receive
2. The degree to which I am fairly paid for the amount I contribute to this organisation

**Satisfaction with co-workers**
1. The people I talk to and work with on my job
2. The chance to get to know other people while on the job
3. The chance to help other people while at work

**Satisfaction with supervisor**
1. The degree of respect and fair treatment I receive from my boss
2. The amount of support and guidance I receive from my supervisor
3. The overall quality of the supervision I receive in my work

The response categories for growth satisfaction and facet specific satisfaction are: 1 = extremely dissatisfied, 2 = dissatisfied, 3 = slightly dissatisfied, 4 = neutral, 5 = slightly satisfied, 6 = satisfied, 7 = extremely satisfied
Reliability
Fields (2002) reports Cronbach’s alphas of between 0.55 - 0.92 for the various satisfaction sub-scales. General satisfaction is reported to have an alpha of 0.77, internal work motivation an alpha of 0.67.

Other measures of job satisfaction
Fields (2002) identifies a further 20 validated measures of job satisfaction.

10.4.3 Organisational commitment
Twenty one studies report on the links between HRM practices and organisational commitment. Six different scales of organisational commitment were identified, the most frequently used being those of Mowday, Porter and Steers (1982) and Meyer and Allen (1984):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mowday, Porter and Steers (1982)</td>
<td>Shortened Organisational Commitment Questionnaire (OCQ)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Shortened Organisational Commitment Scale is presented here.

Scale description
This is a nine-item scale measuring the extent to which an individual accepts or shares the organisations goals, is prepared to exert effort on the part of the organisation and wishes to maintain membership of the organisation.

Items and response categories
1. I am willing to put in a great deal of effort beyond that normally expected in order to help this organisation to be successful
2. I talk up this organisation to my friends as a great organisation to work for
3. I would accept almost any type of job assignment in order to keep working for this organisation
4. I find that my values and the organisations values are very similar
5. I am proud to tell others that I am part of this organisation
6. This organisation really inspires the very best in me in the way of job performance
7. I am extremely glad that I chose this organisation to work for over others I was considering at the time I joined
8. I really care about the fate of this organisation
9. For me this is the best possible of all organisations for which to work
The response category is a seven point Likert scale: 1 = strongly disagree, 2 = moderately disagree, 3 = slightly disagree, 4 = neither disagree not agree, 5 = slightly agree, 6 = moderately agree and 7 = strongly agree.

Reliability
Fields (2002) reports reliabilities ranging between .74 - .92 from 13 studies using the measure.

Other measures of organisational commitment
Fields identifies nine validated measures of organisational commitment in addition to the two identified here. This figure includes one scale of occupational commitment, which is reported next.

10.4.4 Occupational/professional commitment
One measure of professional or career commitment was identified in the papers included in the review:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Blau (1985a)</td>
<td>The Career Commitment Scale</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Scale description
This is an eight-item measure of occupational commitment developed with nursing staff in a North American hospital. In this context career commitment is defined as one's attitude towards one's profession or vocation (Blau, 1985).

Items and response category (slightly abbreviated scale items are reported here as they appear in the original article).

1. If I could get another job different from being a nurse and paying the same amount I would probably take it®
2. I definitely want a career for myself in nursing
3. If I could do it all over again, I would not chose to work in the nursing profession®
4. If I had all the money I needed without working, I would probably still continue to work in the nursing profession
5. I like this vocation too well to give it up
6. This is the ideal vocation for a life work
7. I am disappointed that I ever entered the nursing profession ®
8. I spend a significant amount of personal time reading nursing-related journals or books
® indicates that the item is reverse scored.
Reliability

Blau (1985) reports a Cronbach’s alphas of 0.87 for the career commitment scale. A second sample (consisting of roughly half repeat respondents and half new respondents) gave a Cronbach’s alpha of 0.85. Fields (2002) reports alphas of 0.76-0.88 from five studies using the measure.

10.4.5 Engagement

None of the studies in the current review measured engagement, so no specific scales were identified this way. The literature search was also unable to identify any reviews of the reliability of a measure(s) of engagement. This section therefore draws on evidence from a single study on the development of a short measure of engagement which has been widely used in cross-sectional research on HRM.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Scale description

This is a nine-item measure of work engagement, i.e., a positive work-related state of fulfilment characterised by vigor (high levels of energy while working and persistence in the face of difficulties), dedication (sense of significance, enthusiasm, challenge and pride) and absorption (being fully concentrated and deeply engrossed in work). This measure is a shortened version of the original, 17-item UWES (Schaufeli et al., 2002).

There are 3 items on each of the three subscales of vigor, dedication and absorption.

Example items

**Vigor (VI)**

1. “At my work, I feel bursting with energy"
2. “At my job, I feel strong and vigorous"
3. “When I get up in the morning, I feel like going to work”

**Dedication (DE)**

1. “I am enthusiastic about my job”
2. “My job inspires me”
3. “I am proud of the work that I do”

**Absorption (AB)**

1. “I feel happy when I am working intensely"
2. “I am immersed in my work”
3. “I get carried away when I am working”

Response category
All items are rated on a 7-point Likert-type scale, where 0 = Never, 1 = Almost never, 2 = Rarely, 3 = Sometimes, 4 = Often, 5 = Very often, and 6 = Always.

Reliability
Cronbach’s alpha coefficients ranged between 0.60 and 0.88 (median = 0.77) for the three-item vigor subscale, between 0.75 and 0.90 (median = 0.85) for the three-item dedication subscale, and between 0.66 and 0.86 (median = 0.78) for the three-item absorption subscale (Schaufeli et al., 2006). Cronbach’s alpha for the whole nine-item measure varied between 0.85 and 0.92 (median = 0.92) (Schaufeli, et al. 2006).

Coefficients for test-retest reliability were .61, .56 and .60 for the subscales of vigor, dedication and absorption respectively, based on a sample of 293 participants, and .71, .66 and .68 for each of the subscales respectively, based on a sample of 2111 participants.
Coefficients for test-retest reliability for the whole 9-item measure were .64 and .73, based on samples of 293 and 2111 participants respectively.

10.4.6 Burnout
Thirty studies included a measure of emotional strain. A wide range of concepts were covered by the studies including negative emotions, stress, exhaustion, irritation, anxiety, self esteem and psychosomatic complaints. There was also great variation in the measures used, however the Maslach Burnout Inventory (MBI) was the most frequently reported (four studies).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maslach &amp; Jackson (1981, 1984)</td>
<td>Maslach Burnout Inventory (MBI)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Scale description
The Maslach Burnout Inventory was developed with health care professionals. The original MBI is a 25-item measure comprising three sub-scales:

- Emotional exhaustion – characterised by low energy and feeling emotionally drained, also referred to as compassion fatigue.
- Depersonalisation – typified by treating patients or clients as objects rather than people, and
Diminished personal accomplishment – the tendency to evaluate oneself negatively, or experience reduced feelings of job competence.

More recently a general scale (MBI-General Survey) has been developed (Schaufeli et al.1996). The general survey broadly parallels the original MBI, with the main change being that items on depersonalisation are replaced with one on cynicism.

A 22-item version of the MBI has been developed and found to be reliable (Koeske & Koeske, 1989; Cordes & Dogherty, 1993). The 22-item scale is reported here.

**Items and response category**

**Exhaustion sub scale**

1. I feel emotionally drained from my work
2. I feel fatigued when I have to get up in the morning to face another day in the job
3. Working with people all day is really a strain for me
4. I feel ‘burned out’ from my work
5. I feel frustrated by my job
6. I feel I’m working too hard on my job
7. Working directly with people puts too much stress on me
8. I feel like I’m at the end of my rope
9. I feel used up at the end of the day

**Personal accomplishment**

10. I can easily understand how my clients feel about things
11. I deal very effectively with the problems of my clients
12. I feel I am a positive influence on other peoples lives through my work
13. I feel very energetic
14. I can easily create a relaxed atmosphere
15. I feel exhilarated after working with my clients
16. I have accomplished many worthwhile things in this job
17. In my work I deal with emotional problems calmly

**Depersonalisation**

18. I feel I treat some clients as impersonal ‘objects’
19. I have become more calloused towards people since I took this job
20. I worry that this job is hardening me emotionally
21. I feel some clients blame me for some of their problems
22. I don’t really care what happens to some clients
Respondents are asked to rate each item according to the intensity and frequency of their experience on a scale ranging from 1 (very mild) to 7 (very strong). There has been a tendency in research studies to use only the frequency measure.

Reliability
Many studies have used the MBI and reviews of these typically report Cronbach’s alphas of 0.74 - 0.89 for the three subscales (Koeske & Koeske, 1989)

Other measures of burnout
Research into burnout has largely been dominated by use of the MBI. One review of measures of burnout was identified (Arthur, 1990) in which two other scales are reviewed.

10.4.7 Job involvement
Four studies include a job involvement measure as an outcome of HRM. Two studies reported using Lodahl and Kejner (1965) and one study used a measure by Kanungo (1982). The fourth study did not specify the scale used.

No reviews of the reliability of job involvement measures were identified. A meta-analysis of job involvement (Brown, 1996) established that the two scales tended to measure the same concept and that there were no substantive differences in relationships with other associated variables (e.g., job satisfaction). The more recent Kanungo (1982) scale is reported here.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kanungo (1982)</td>
<td>Job Involvement Questionnaire (JIQ)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Scale description
This is a 10-item scale to describe an employee’s specific beliefs regarding his or her relationship with, or involvement in, his or her current job.

Example items
1. “The most important things that happen to me involve my present job”
2. “To me, my job is only a small part of who I am”
3. “I am very much involved personally with my job”
4. “I live, eat and breathe my job”
5. “Most of my interests are centred around my job”
6. “I have very strong ties with my present job which would be very difficult to break”
7. “Usually I feel detached from my job”
8. “Most of my personal life goals are job-oriented”
9. “I consider my job to be very central to my existence”
10. “I like to be absorbed in my job most of the time”

Response category
Each item is rated on 6-point “agree-disagree” Likert type scale.

Reliability
Coefficient alpha values for the JIQ, as calculated by (Kanungo, 1982) were 0.87 for internal consistency (based on 703 participants) and 0.85 for test-retest reliability (based on 63 participants).

10.4.8 Turnover intentions
Over 50 of the studies in this review included some form of absence, turnover or turnover intention measure. In 36 cases, a one-off or unspecified scale, or company records were used. The remaining studies cited 10 different scales, the most frequently cited being the Intention to Quit sub-scale of the Michigan Organizational Assessment Questionnaire (used in three studies).

No reviews of the reliability of turnover intention scales were identified.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cammann, Fichman, Jenkins &amp; Klesh (1979)</td>
<td>Intention to Turn Over</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Scale description
This is a 3-item subscale of the Michigan Organizational Assessment Questionnaire, measuring an employee’s intentions to leave his or her job.

Items and response category
1. “How likely is it that you will actively look for a new job in the next year?”
2. “I often think about quitting”
3. “I will probably look for a new job in the next year”

Response category
Item 1 is rated on a 7-point Likert-type scale where 1 = Not at all likely, 2 = Somewhat likely, 3 = Quite likely, and 7 = Extremely likely.
Items 2 and 3 are rated on a 7-point Likert-type scale where 1 = Strongly disagree, 2 = Disagree, 3 = Slightly disagree, 4 = Neither agree nor disagree, 5 = Slightly agree, 6 = Agree, and 7 = Strongly agree.
Reliability
A coefficient alpha value of 0.83 is given based on a sample of more than 400 participants (Cammann, et al. 1979).

10.4.9 Psychological contract
No studies measuring psychological contract were found in the review of longitudinal studies. Equally, no review of psychological contract scales was identified in the literature. The details of the scale reported here are drawn from the Psychological Contract Inventory Technical Report (Rousseau, 2000).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rousseau (2000)</td>
<td>Psychological Contract Inventory (PCI)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Scale description
This scale measures four dimensions of the psychological contract; relational (long-term or open-ended employment arrangements based on mutual trust and loyalty), balanced (dynamic, open-ended employment arrangements), transactional (short-term employment arrangements, based primarily on economic exchange), and transitional (a cognitive state which reflects the consequences of organisational change). All four dimensions are considered from the perspective of both the employee and the employer.

The dimensions of relational and transactional psychological contract are generally considered to underpin the concept and, therefore, only these two scales are reported below.

Items and response categories

Employer Obligations
“Consider your relationship with your current employer. To what extent has your employer made the following commitment or obligation to you?”

Relational
1. “Concern for my personal welfare”
2. “Be responsive to employee concerns”
3. “Make decisions with my”
4. “Concern for my long-term well-being”
5. “Support me in meeting higher goals”

Transactional
6. “Limited involvement in the organisation”
7. “Training me only for management”
Employee Obligations

"Consider your relationship with your current employer. To what extent have you made the following commitment or obligation to your employer?"

Relational
1. “Make personal sacrifices for this organisation"
2. “Take this organisation’s concerns personally”
3. “Protect this organisation’s image”
4. “Commit myself personally”

Transactional
5. “Perform only required tasks”
6. “Do only what I am paid to do”
7. “Fulfil a limited number of responsibilities”
8. “Only perform specific duties”
9. “Quit whenever I want”
10. “I have no future obligations”
11. “Leave at any time I choose”
12. “I have much fewer commitments”

Response category
All items were measured on a 5-point Likert-type scale where 1 = Not at all, 2 = Slightly, 3 = Somewhat, 4 = Moderately, and 5 = To a great extent.

Reliability
No reliability data are reported for the Psychological Contract Inventory

10.4.10 Organisational justice

Four studies reported using a measure of organisational justice. Two studies developed specific scales, one was unspecified and the fourth study used a scale based on Gilliland’s procedural justice rules (1993).

Two meta-analytic reviews of the concept were identified (Cohen-Charash & Spector, 2001; Colquitt et al., 2001). Both supported the conceptualisation of justice as three distinct but related factors: – distributive justice refers to the degree of perceived fairness in organisational outcomes, given one’s inputs to the organisation; procedural justice is concerned with the perceived fairness of the procedures by which a given outcome is arrived at; and interactional justice is perceived as the interpersonal
Institute of Work Psychology and School of Health and Related Research, University of Sheffield

treatment people receive when procedures are implemented. Both meta-analyses recommend the measurement of the three constructs.

Fields (2002) identifies only one scale measuring all three justice components in his review of measures for organisational research which is presented here.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Scale description**

This is a 20 item scale, five items relate to distributive justice, six to procedural justice and nine to interactive justice.

**Items and response category**

**Distributive Justice Items**

1. My work schedule is fair
2. I think my level of pay is fair
3. I consider my workload to be quite fair
4. Overall the rewards I receive here are quite fair
5. I feel that my job responsibilities are fair

**Procedural Justice Items**

6. Job decisions are made by the general manager in an unbiased manner
7. My general manager makes sure that all employee concerns are heard before job decisions are made
8. To make formal job decisions my general manager collects accurate and complete information
9. My general manager clarifies decisions and provides additional information when requested by employees
10. All job decisions are applied consistently across all affected employees
11. Employees are allowed to challenge or appeal job decisions made by the general manager

**Interactive Justice Items**

12. When decisions are made about my job, the general manager treats me with kindness and consideration
13. When decisions are made about my job, the general manager treats me with respect and dignity
14. When decisions are made about my job, the general manager is sensitive to my personal needs
15. When decisions are made about my job, the general manager deals with me in a truthful manner
16. When decisions are made about my job, the general manager shows concern for my rights as an employee
17. Concerning decisions about my job, the general manager discusses the implications of the decisions with me
18. The general manager offers adequate justification for decisions made about my job
19. When making decisions about my job, the general manager offers explanations that make sense to me
20. My general manager explains very clearly any decision made about my job

Responses are on a seven-point scale ranging from 1 = strongly disagree to 7 = strongly agree.

Reliability
Fields (2002) reports Cronbach’s alpha coefficients for the scales as follows: distributive justice 0.72-0.74; procedural justice 0.85 and interactive justice 0.92.

Other measures of organisational justice
Fields (2002) identifies 18 additional validated measures of organisational justice. The majority focus either on procedural justice or distributive justice.

10.4.11 Organisational support
One measure of perceived organisational support was reported in the studies included in the review and is reported here.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Scale description
Perceived organisational support is a uni-dimensional scale with two facets, valuation of employee contribution and concern about employee well-being (Rhoades & Eisenberger, 2002). The Survey of Perceived Organisational Support measures the employee’s view of the extent to which his or her organisation values them, is concerned with their well-being and chooses to reward greater effort on their part. There is a shorter 17-item version of the scale which is presented here. It consists of eight items about how employees perceive themselves to be valued by the organisation and nine items about the extent to which the organisation considers their well-being in the decisions that it makes. Shorter versions have been used, but the scale authors recommend that both facets of perceived organisational support are used in its measurement (Rhoades & Eisenberger, 2002).
**Items and response category**

“Listed below is a series of statements that represent possible feelings that individuals might have about the company or organisations for which they work. With respect to your own feelings about the particular organisation with which you are now working-[name of organisation]-please indicate the degree of your agreement or disagreement with each statement by checking one of seven alternatives below each statement”.

1. The organisation values my contribution to its well-being
2. If the organisation could hire someone at a lower salary to replace me it would do so (R)
3. The organisation fails to appreciate any extra effort from me (R)
4. The organisation strongly considers my goals and values
5. The organisation would ignore any complaint from me
6. The organisation disregards my best interests when it makes decisions that affect me
7. Help is available from the organisation when I have a problem
8. The organisation really cares about my well-being
9. The organisation is willing to extend itself in order to help me perform my job to the best of my ability
10. Even if I did the best job possible the organisation would fail to notice
11. The organisation is willing to help me when I need a special favour
12. The organisation cares about my general satisfaction at work
13. If given the opportunity, the organisation would take advantage of me (R)
14. The organisation shows very little concern for me (R)
15. The organisation cares about my opinions
16. The organisation takes pride in my accomplishments at work
17. The organisation tries to make my job as interesting as possible

© indicates that an item is reverse scored

Responses are scored on a seven point scale running from 1 = strongly disagree to 7 = strongly agree.

**Reliability**

Rhoades and Eisenberger describe the scale as uni-dimensional and having high internal reliability. This is confirmed in their review of more than 70 studies, most of which use the Survey of Perceived Organisational Support. Fields, in his review of the measure, reports coefficient alpha values from three studies ranging from 0.74 - 0.95.

**Other measures of organisational support**

No other measures of organisational support were identified.
10.4.12 Organisational climate

Measuring organisational climate is especially complex due to the multifaceted nature of the concept. A wide range of dimensions can be covered in a generic climate model, and there is little consensus about which dimensions it is important to measure. Measures of organisational climate typically adopt one of two distinct approaches. First the molar approach that looks at employees perceptions of a variety of formal and informal practices, policies and procedures in an organisation. The two meta analyses reported in chapter eight adopt this broad approach to climate measurement. However, there is no consensus about which climate measures should be included. Existing climate measures cover a vast number and variety of dimensions with little consensus as to the areas of organisational functioning that should be covered.

Second, facet specific approaches try to identify a few key elements of climate that are relevant to the specific research question and use a small number of scales to measure those relevant climate dimensions. There is emerging evidence to suggest that specific climates (e.g. safety, innovation, customer service) are important in predicting specific organisational outcomes. In particular in the health sector, safety climate has emerged as a prominent area of research in relation to patient outcomes.

One measure of climate was identified in the studies included in the review, the facet specific measure of creative and innovative climate (Ekvall, et al. 1993). This was felt to be too specific to be of general use so is not included here.

The literature review identified two meta-analytic reviews of molar climate measures (Parker et al. 2003; Carr et al.2003); two recent studies of climate in healthcare settings (Hofman & Mark, 2006; Katz-Naven, Naveh & Stern, 2005); and one review of safety climate in health care (Flin, Burns, Mearns, Yule & Robertson (2007). Both the studies in healthcare settings support the importance of safety climate in determining patient safety outcomes (including medication errors).

The review (Flin, et al. 2007) examines the psychometric properties of twelve measures of safety climate and concludes that the Hospital Survey on Patient Safety has undergone more rigorous testing than other measures and met more of their psychometric criteria. The scale is reported here.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Authors</th>
<th>Scale name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Scale description
Safety climate is measured by ten dimensions in the Sorra and Nieva instrument. Of these Flin, et al. recommend that three dimensions, relating to teamwork and organisational learning, are not used (as they are not demonstrated to be specific to safety climate). The seven remaining dimensions are described here.

**Items and response category**

**Safety Culture Dimensions – Unit Level**

**Supervisor/manager expectations and actions promoting safety**

1. My supervisor/manager says a good word when he/she sees a job done according to established safety procedures
2. My supervisor/manager seriously considers staff suggestions for improving patient safety
3. Whenever pressure builds up, my supervisor/manager wants us to work faster even if it means taking short cuts
4. My supervisor/manager overlooks patient safety problems that happen over and over

**Communication openness**

5. Staff will freely speak up if they say something that may negatively affect patient care
6. Staff feel free to question the decisions or actions of those with more authority
7. Staff are afraid to ask questions when something does not seem right

**Feedback and communication about error**

8. We are given feedback about changes put into place on event reports
9. We are informed about errors that happen in this unit
10. In this unit, we discuss ways to prevent errors from happening again

**Nonpunitive response to error**

11. Staff feel like their mistakes are held against them
12. When an event is reported, it feels like the person is being written up, not the problem
13. Staff worry that mistakes they make are kept in their personnel file

**Staffing**

14. We have enough staff to handle the workload
15. Staff in this unit work longer hours than is best for patient care
16. We use more agency/temporary staff than is best for patient care
17. We work in ‘crisis mode’, trying to do too much, too quickly

**Hospital management support for patient safety**

18. Hospital management provides a work climate that promotes patient safety.
19. The actions of hospital management show that patient safety is a top priority
20. Hospital management seems interested in patient safety only after an adverse event happens

**Safety Culture Dimensions – Hospital Wide**

*Hospital handoffs and transitions*
21. things ‘fall between the cracks’ when transferring patients from one unit to another
22. Important patient care information is often lost during shift changes
23. Problems often occur in the exchange of information across hospital units
24. Shift changes are problematic for patients in this hospital

Responses are measured on a five point likert-type scale where 1 = strongly disagree; 2 = disagree; 3 = neither; 4 = agree; and 5 = strongly agree.

Reliability
Sorra and Nieva report reliabilities for the scales as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scale</th>
<th>Cronbach’s Alpha</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor/manager expectations and actions promoting safety</td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communication openness</td>
<td>.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feedback and communications about error</td>
<td>.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-punitive response to error</td>
<td>.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staffing</td>
<td>.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hospital management support for patient safety</td>
<td>.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hospital handoff and transitions</td>
<td>.80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

10.5 Conclusions
Scales for nine of the intermediate outcomes were identified in the studies included in this review. Two intermediate outcomes domains (engagement and psychological contract) were not covered in the studies included in this review. However they were felt to be conceptually important areas (particularly for future research) and measures were identified via expert opinion. In one area, climate, the only measure used in an included study was felt to be too specific to an area (creativity) for general use in studying the effects of HRM. Again the subject experts on the team identified alternative climate measures which are of theoretical interest in an NHS setting.

An extensive review of validated measures of a range of work related variables (Fields, 2002) was used as the primary source of information for five of the intermediate outcome areas (job satisfaction, organisational commitment, occupational commitment, organisational justice and organisational support). For the remaining seven areas reviews of scale reliabilities were sought, and where none could be found we drew on meta-analyses or empirical studies to provide some data on reliability and other scales.

The studies included in this review used a wide range of scales within most of the intermediate outcome areas, whilst in other areas a far smaller number of scales, or no scales were found. The
same pattern was found in the reviews of validated measures. The large numbers of scales identified in areas such as job satisfaction and organisational justice are a reflection of both the popularity of such concepts in the research literature and their multi-dimensionality – often scales are developed to measure specific facets of an intermediate outcome (e.g. procedural, distributive or interactional justice). The lack of scales of other areas in longitudinal HRM studies included in this review indicates either the relative youth of the concepts in HRM research terms (e.g. psychological contract) or the popularity of cross sectional as opposed to longitudinal research (e.g. engagement). This is not a reflection on their theoretical importance.

The aim here was to provide reliability information on scales demonstrated as having causal links in the HRM performance chain. Overall, validated scales with published reliability data were found for 10 of the 12 intermediate outcomes, the only exceptions being psychological contract and engagement. This is perhaps a reflection of the relatively recent recognition of the potential offered by these outcomes for explaining links in the HRM – performance chain. The subject experts on the team identified promising scales for these areas.
Chapter 11 Conclusions and recommendations

11.1 Introduction

Identifying the links between HRM and individual and organisational performance is a critical issue for policy-makers and practitioners. Since the earliest studies in the USA by researchers such as Arthur (1992 & 1994) and Huselid (1995), many commentators have concluded that the evidence of the performance benefits of effective HRM is increasingly strong. As Marchington and Zagelmeyer (2005) note, a number of reports in the UK have stated that the economic and business case for good people management is now proven. For example, in the UK, the CIPD reported that ‘more than 30 studies carried out in the UK and the USA since the early 1990s leave no room to doubt that there is a correlation between business management and performance, that the relationship is positive, and that it is cumulative’ (2001, p.4). However there is not unanimity about the strength of the evidence and judgements vary as to the extent to which the case is proven. More considered reviews of the evidence suggest that it is too early to be conclusive about the effects of human resource practices on performance (Wall and Wood, 2005). Hence the current review is a timely assessment of the nature and strength of the evidence linking HRM to performance.

11.2 Systematic Review Methodology

Previous reviews on the evidence base for the HRM-performance link have been conducted with varying degrees of adherence to systematic principles, but none have followed the protocols of systematic review methodology. There is no real tradition of using this approach in the HRM field and their use more generally in organisational behaviour and management areas has only recently emerged. Such reviews are still limited in number.

Systematic review methodology offers the most sophisticated means of identifying and synthesising large amounts of evidence from disparate sources, as is the case in the HRM literature. The HRM topic itself, however, presented several challenges often not encountered in more limited and clearly demarcated reviews, such as those in many areas of medicine where the methodology was first developed. Specifying and defining the interventions and outcomes to be studied was particularly complicated, and consequently developing inclusion and exclusion criteria and a robust means of synthesis was not a straightforward matter. As a result, this report presents an assessment of the evidence in relation to a wide range of HRM practices, rather than an in-depth appraisal and synthesis of findings involving a few well-defined practices. There are two methodological principles which have guided the review:

- The review is, in the main, concerned with cause and effect and therefore mostly restricts itself to the type of evidence capable of providing causal explanations.
The review adopts a broad and inclusive approach to the assessment of evidence, in order to reflect the complex and diverse nature of the HRM literature.

Given the multiple research questions this review sought to answer, along with the breadth of some of the research questions and the time limitations on the project, we did not attempt a coverage of all literature relevant to HRM, such as that on culture, strategy and leadership, but these concepts are included where they are directly tied to the HRM practices reviewed (e.g. leadership training).

11.3 The identification of HRM practices
An immediate challenge for the research team was that of marshalling the diverse/diffuse terminology within HRM into categories that could be used consistently throughout the review. Practices were identified using three different methods:

- a review of reviews
- expert opinion, and
- all practices identified from the subsequent literature searches were then mapped back on to the categories created by the first two methods, to test their coverage and inclusiveness.

Two researchers independently undertook reciprocal translation on the HRM practice terms in order to test the equivalence of themes across different research papers. This quickly demonstrated the diversity of approaches and definitions within the HRM literature and led us to adopt a search strategy based on broader terms such as HRM and personnel management.

On the one hand, the implications for this review are that by adopting a broad search strategy, the evidence collected is an accurate reflection of the diversity of research within HRM, but is more difficult to distil into a few key messages. On the other hand, as in any review, some relevant research studies may not have been identified, particularly in this case if they did not include HRM, personnel management, or an equivalent term in the title or abstract and were not identified via citation searching or reference tracking.

11.4 The range and fidelity of use of HRM practices in the UK
Objective 1 for the research is concerned with identifying the main methods of HRM practices, the extent of their use in UK organisations and the degree to which HRM policy is implemented. Initial work to identify the main methods of HRM identified 10 broad categories of practice/intervention. These were then searched for in high quality HRM surveys in the UK. Several surveys were identified that examined the range of HRM practices being employed in organisations in the UK. Of these, the Workplace Employment Relations Survey (WERS) in particular is an excellent source of data on the extent of use of practices, providing some data on each of the broad categories of HRM practice. The
majority of categories of practice identified in this review are also reported in surveys as present in over 70% of UK workplaces. However, within an individual workplace the extent of their use may vary as they may not be used for all staff.

Not all specific practices in each broad category used in this review are measured. For example a survey might measure some aspects of work design, e.g. job autonomy but not others e.g. role breadth. Hence, the range of approaches to HRM practices within each broad category of HRM activity is unknown. Separate information for the health sector is sparse and points to the need for better monitoring of HRM practices used in the NHS and elsewhere in the health sector. WERS uses standard industrial classification (SIC) codes that allows further breakdown of the data by sector. It is recommended that further analysis of this data base is undertaken to provide more detailed information about the use of HRM in the health sector that this permits.

The categories of HRM practices, work design and staffing, training, employee involvement and performance management, that we have found to be most consistently associated with positive patient outcomes in the health sector have also been shown by the data in WERS to have good coverage in both health and non-health sectors. However, the information on them is not as deep as one would ideally like, as we do not have strong information on the variety of forms that each HRM practice may take. Such variations may lead to differences in their effects and durability.

Additionally, there is a need for awareness about the potential gap between intended HRM practices and actual or implemented practices. Social policy research has shown that the extent of implementation fidelity may affect whether a practice has its desired impact. However no generic measure of implementation fidelity exists and there is little consistency in its measurement in the social policy area. Within HRM, some studies do gauge whether policies and practices have been implemented as they should be (e.g. reduced hours working, and monitoring and feedback) but on the whole the fidelity with which HRM practices are implemented is rarely measured in the research. However, only by evaluating whether a practice has been implemented properly can we assess whether any lack of impact is due to poor implementation or the inadequacies of the practice itself. Without assessing fidelity, it is also unclear whether any positive outcomes produced could be improved still further by increasing fidelity to the original model. Implementation fidelity has then to be considered as a potential moderator of outcomes, i.e. a variable that can influence the relationship between an HRM practice and its outcome.

Consequently, implementation fidelity needs to be measured and this report offers a framework and guidance for understanding and evaluating the fidelity in practice. A major implication for the findings of this review is that it is unclear whether variations in outcome or inconclusive findings are due to
methodological weaknesses in which researchers have failed to distinguish between HRM policies as intended and HRM practice as enacted. The recommendation here is for better methodological rigour in the assessment of implementation fidelity within HRM and performance research.

11.5 Evidence for the link between HRM Practices and intermediate outcomes in the health sector

Intermediate outcomes are the intended outcomes of HRM practices such as attitudes that may act as a link between HRM and final outcomes such as patient care. Longitudinal studies examining the relationship between HRM and such outcomes in the health field were identified by two strategies. First, a broad search for HRM and any outcome, with no limitations set in the search terms of type of outcome or setting, was undertaken. Second, a more specific search of the link between HRM and patient outcomes was conducted.

Longitudinal studies were found to exist for only five of the 12 intermediate outcomes identified for inclusion in the review. No longitudinal evidence was found for the impact of a large number of categories of HRM practices: These were recruitment, training, communication, employee involvement, family friendly practices and performance management. Additionally, no longitudinal studies were identified that reported on the links between HRM practices and intermediate outcomes such as motivation, job involvement, occupational commitment, engagement, organisational justice, organisational climate, psychological contract and perceived organisational support. The review demonstrates that longitudinal research linking HRM practices and intermediate outcomes is under-developed in the health field.

The findings of the research examining the impact of HRM practices on intermediate outcomes identified in this review were far from conclusive. Positive relationships were found between team working on morale and job satisfaction, job variety and turnover intentions, and job complexity and job satisfaction. However, the numbers of studies on these relationships is small, and moreover other variables such as job demands, job control, task reallocation, role ambiguity, pay and employee involvement were not found to have a consistent impact on job satisfaction or organisational commitment. Firm conclusions cannot be drawn from this research base.

Some constructs have emerged more recently (e.g. engagement and psychological contract) and therefore whilst theoretically important may not yet have been the subject of longitudinal research. The research in health settings on burnout and job satisfaction is perhaps unsurprising as burnout has long been proposed as a potential adverse reaction to care work, and job satisfaction is the most widely researched intermediate outcome in organisational psychology and organisational behaviour research, which chimes with how the lay person would first approach the assessment of work.
Overall, very limited evidence was found and the main theoretical links have not been tested longitudinally in the health sector. Considerably more longitudinal research is needed on a wider range of variables to understand the impact of HRM practices on final outcomes in the NHS. One quasi-longitudinal British study has appeared subsequent to our review by West, Guthrie, Dawson, Borrill and Carter (2006) which uses aggregated data from a somewhat diverse set of practices to create an index of high performance human resource management system, and finds it is significantly related to mortality rates in hospitals, controlling for prior mortality.

11.6 The Impact of HRM practices on patient outcomes
The longitudinal research suggests that three types of HRM practices, employee involvement, training and performance management, have a positive impact on the key patient care outcomes: mortality rates, length of stay, waiting times, patient safety and patient satisfaction. More specifically, working in quality improvement teams, training, and feedback were consistently and strongly associated with reduced infection rates, although much of the evidence is based on studies in the USA. We might therefore target each of these practices for further research.

More than half the studies involving patient outcome identified in the review examined the impact of different staffing models through comparisons of cases using different grades and types of staff, different combinations of staff in teams, or different lengths of shift. The research on the health sector is therefore very different from the non-health sector research, which has been less concerned with staffing practices.

The mechanisms (i.e. the intermediate outcomes or performance-related employee behaviours) by which these HRM practices impact on patient outcomes have not been explored. This could be because the HRM practices that make up the majority of studies in this area (i.e. staffing levels, substitution) are not primarily conceptualised as having an impact via employee psychological states such as satisfaction and motivation. For example they may affect the way work is done. Nonetheless, we should not rule out the possibility that such issues as staffing levels may have important implications for employee outcomes such as burnout or commitment, without further research.

The recommendation here is that future research on HRM considers the impact of these practices on important employee psychological states and behaviours as well as at the patient outcomes level. Studying a broader range of employee outcomes will help provide a better understanding of these processes in an NHS setting.
11.7 Impact of HRM on intermediate and final outcomes in the non-health literature

A comparison of the non-health literature that was reported in chapter 8 with the health literature reported in chapters 6 and 7 reveals a number of clear similarities. First, there is an imbalance in the practices covered, so in both areas, certain domains of HRM are covered disproportionately more than in others. Practices in the categories of work design and staffing are more prevalent, while practices in other categories such as family-friendly, communication and employee representation are under explored. There are no studies of single status in either area. The gaps in research are not dissimilar between the two sectors in terms of the broad categories of HRM practice for which evidence was identified.

Secondly, there is considerable heterogeneity in the research within each of the HRM categories for both the health and non-health areas, and very few replication studies exist. This limits what a systematic comparison of the studies in a particular domain can achieve as we are not comparing the same practices or performance measures.

Thirdly, some HRM practices have been the subject of research in both the health and the non-health sectors. However, a major difference between the research in the two sectors is the specific practices that have been studied within each HRM category. For example, the studies in work design in non-health settings cover five main topics: team work, job complexity, job demands and control, job rotation, enlargement and enrichment, and role conflict or clarity. The work design studies in health are more limited in scope. Within staffing, for example, health research has focused more on topics such as staffing levels and substitution, whereas the non-health research has looked more at recruitment and selection, induction and flexible working practices.

Some other differences are to be expected. The final outcomes differ, between the health and non-health sectors, but also the intermediate outcomes and productivity related employee behaviours have received much greater attention in non-health compared with health settings. While there is a large number of studies in the non-health field that have examined longitudinally the relationship between some of HRM practices and employee outcomes such as satisfaction, commitment and employee performance and turnover, there are clear gaps in the HRM literature in the coverage of intermediate outcomes such as engagement, psychological contract and climate are in non-health sectors just as neglected as they are in health.

The majority of studies in both areas present positive relationships between the practices studied. This may reflect a bias in the acceptance of papers by journal editors and referees’ comments. But its implication is that we do not have a very firm basis for ruling out some practices as definitely not
contributing significantly or independently to final or intermediate outcomes. An examination of the cross-sectional studies, if there were sufficient on specific practice-outcome links might be used to identify some of these.

There is some similarity among the studies in this review, although it is rare for more than three or four studies to be sufficiently similar to compare directly, so many of the findings in this report are based on only a small number of studies. However it is possible to identify some broad themes underlying the findings.

11.8 Broad emergent themes from the health and non-health literature

Work design
In the area of work design in the non-health literature, the most studied practices are in the employee autonomy and control are categories, specifically within the studies on job enrichment, team working and job control. Job enrichment (i.e. providing employees with opportunities to take on broader roles with greater decision making responsibility) was found to have universally positive effects on employee psychological states and positive employee behaviours. In addition, the weight of evidence on semi autonomous and autonomous teams (i.e. enriched jobs within team working) points again to positive impacts on employee attitudes and behaviours (e.g. productivity). Further evidence for the importance of employee autonomy within the work design literature can be found in studies of job demands and control. This is a key theory in the area of work stress and most studies have looked at individual outcomes such as job satisfaction and psychological and physical health outcomes.

These studies provide consistent evidence for the positive impact of increased job autonomy on employee outcomes such as job satisfaction, absence and health. Taken together these studies emphasise the potential importance of HRM initiatives that involve designing jobs that provide employees with the opportunity to have control and discretion over their work. While one longitudinal study has found evidence for an association between enriched jobs and organisational outcomes of company productivity and profitability, further longitudinal research at the organisational level is needed to build a more robust picture of organisational effects (Patterson et al, 2004b).

In the parallel field of employee participation, the small number of studies reviewed here support the widely advocated principle of involving employees in the design and implementation of changes (e.g. job redesign) that affect their work. Specifically in the health literature, employee involvement through quality improvement teams was found to be effective in terms of improved patient outcomes.

Training
In the area of training, findings in both health and non-health areas are consistently positive for the impact of training on the specific intended outcomes of the training initiatives. In some cases there is evidence for the impact of training on more general employee attitudes and perceptions. There is also some limited evidence for the impact of training on the final outcome of organisational performance. But again, evidence it is limited and further longitudinal research at the organisational level is required to clarify the nature of these relationships.

Performance management
Support for the impact of performance management practices is found in both the health and the non-health literature. There is evidence from both sectors for the importance of feedback on performance outcomes. In the non-health sector feedback was found to have a positive impact on job performance and job satisfaction but this literature places greater emphasis on the importance of participative goal setting in conjunction with feedback. This specific link has not been tested in the health literature.

11.8.1 Promising practices
These studies have revealed what the Advanced Institute for Management Research programme (http://www.aimresearch.org/promising.html) calls promising practices - work design which enhances employee autonomy and control, training, performance management (in the form of feedback, participative goal-setting, education), and employee involvement.

The work design practices were central to the original concepts of high involvement or commitment models (Walton, 1984; Lawler, 1986), but nonetheless have increasingly been neglected in the HRM-performance literature, as a recent overview (Wood and Wall, 2007) has shown to be the case. However, intensive training that has been more central to the resource-based theory of the firm is also important. Indeed the emphasis on workers’ knowledge and skill acquisition are, along with empowerment, the core elements of the Lawler (1985) and Walton (1984) models. They are also key to the more recent Bailey framework as adopted by Appelbaum et al (2000) and others, in which practices that enhance employee skills and provide employees with a forum to participate (through work organisation changes such as empowerment) are central. There is further evidence for the significance of these from a longitudinal study of practices in manufacturing, which was not published at the time of our review. Birdi, Clegg, Patterson, Robinson, Stride, Wall & Wood, (in press), replicated the findings of Patterson et al. (2004b) reported in this review. Both studies found independent effects for job enrichment (empowerment in the terms of the Birdi et al. study) and extensive training on organisational performance, but not for the operational management initiatives of total quality management, just-in-time and advanced manufacturing technology.
Research effort expended on these promising areas may have the most pay-off but it would be a mistake given the heterogeneity and limited scope of the studies in the HRM if research were to over-concentrate on these for a number of reasons. First, other practices, especially those for which there is no research, may be important. Second, while they may be critical ingredients in a package of HRM practices, they may have synergistic effects on other practices. For example, Birdi et al. found that team working was not independently associated with productivity but it enhanced the impact of both training and empowerment, as well as operational practices such as just-in-time. This contrasts with the results of the longitudinal USA study by Capelli and Neumark (2001) included in our review, that tested for synergies between practices but found no strong ones. The practices relating to work organisation and training were however limited to team working, cross training and job rotation not enrichment or other training measures.

Third, it may yet be that integrated approach to HRM in which practice use is a reflection of a more fundamental orientation on the part of management, be it high involvement or something else, is more significant for practice than any one individual practice. A cross-sectional study using WERS98 data shows that an integrated measure of high involvement management centred on work organisation practices such as teamworking, idea capturing methods, and functional flexibility is related to the level and rate of change in productivity (Wood and de Menezes 2008). Nonetheless this high involvement management is shown to be discrete from job enrichment as for example it is being used in contexts where job autonomy is low as in mass production manufacturing firms. Moreover job enrichment is more strongly related to labour productivity than is the high involvement management.

The studies of integrated measures of HRM that we reviewed in chapter eight, whilst showing that human resource systems do make a difference to performance, found no evidence of an optimal bundle of practices in terms of organisational performance. Limitations in the methods and particularly the measures means that, in many cases, the underlying concept is not clear enough for one to say which human resource system is (or systems are) really more effective than others or whether there are some practices that account for most of the effect. Even in some of the case studies there was insufficient detail of some practices to be even certain what these entailed. Nor again can it be ruled out that one or more practice is a critical ingredient and the others are of little consequence for performance. The variety in the studies also limits generalisation. Case studies, like Freeman and Kleiner’s (2005), offered convincing evidence of effects of a package of practices in one situation but generalisation to either other sites or assumed related or similar interventions would be premature.

Finally we should not neglect practices outside of the HRM domain. As we have seen their impact may be affected by the use of HRM practices. It may also be that their use is strongly related to the use of HRM practices, which means that we can not be sure that, if they are not included in the
analysis, any link between an HRM practice and performance that is found is either spurious or is a mediator of the link between the other practice and performance. In contrast, if HRM practices are found to be significant and non-HRM practices are found not to be then this strengthens any argument about their importance.

11.9 The relationship between intermediate outcomes and final outcomes

The intermediate outcomes examined in this review assessed a range of mental, emotional and attitudinal states that are hypothesised to provide a bridge between HRM and performance. While we acknowledge that HRM practices can have a direct impact on the knowledge and skills of employees, which in turn may influence organisational performance, this review concentrated on the role of employee socio-psychological states. The aim of objective 3.1 was to investigate the correlations between these intermediate outcomes to assess whether they form discrete concepts. In some cases the meta-analyses reporting strong intercorrelations between some of the variables, but not to the degree that there was construct redundancy.

The review also explored, through meta-analytic data, the correlations between the intermediate outcomes and productivity-enhancing behaviours. The premise here is that the intermediate outcomes are determinants of salient employee behaviours, which in turn help generate effective organisational performance. The correlations between most of variables mostly were small to moderate.

Two limitations of the meta-analyses are important to note. First, their concentration on cross-sectional research means that it is not possible to draw conclusions about the causal direction of any of the relationships. Second, it is not possible to identify the unique relationship between each intermediate outcome and employee behaviours.

The studies of the impact of intermediate outcomes on final outcomes were sparse. No longitudinal research was found that examined the impact of intermediate outcomes on patient outcomes (Objective 4.1). In the non-health field, a small number of longitudinal studies were identified that examined the impact of intermediate outcomes (average employee job satisfaction and climate) on organisational performance (Objective 4.2). While the studies in this review show associations, the evidence on the casual direction of this relationship is mixed. This relationship is a crucial link for the premise that HRM influences final outcomes partially through its impact on employee outcomes such as job satisfaction, and we clearly need more substantial data sets for surer interpretation.

Despite these caveats it is worth highlighting here a notable consistency in the findings on the relationships between climate, employee attitudes and performance at the individual level and the organisational level. At the individual level, two meta-analyses indicated that relationships of climate
(employees’ perceptions of formal and informal policies, practices, procedures and rewards) with job performance were mediated by employee attitudes such as job satisfaction. In other words, the studies suggest climate perceptions affect individual-level performance through their impact on employee attitudes. This finding was replicated at the organisational level, as the association between organisational climate, measured by employees' perceptions averaged for each company, and company productivity or profitability was found to be mediated by average level of job satisfaction. These studies support for the idea that HRM practices are the means through which employee’s perceptions of the organisation’s climate are shaped, which in turn determine employee attitudes and behaviours supportive of organisational performance. HRM practice do not have a direct impact on employee’s attitudes and behaviours; rather HRM practices are firstly filtered and interpreted by employees so they arrive at a view of what the organisation is like and the goals that it pursues (Ostroff & Bowen, 2000).

An understanding of the impact of HRM practices on how employees perceive their work environment, and in turn the effect of this on their behaviours is then valuable and a promising area for further research. However, rather than treat climate as a catch-all concept that measures employee perceptions about organisation life, a more productive approach is to examine the link between the strategic focus of particular HRM practices and climate. For example, if an organisation's policy is to promote employee involvement, voice and participation through its HRM practices, to what extent do employees perceive that the organisation is enacting this focus. Such an approach also acknowledges the importance of assessing the implementation fidelity of HRM practices.

**11.10 Measures of Intermediate outcomes**

In order to identify and report on the reliability of intermediate outcome measures, the scales in all included studies were identified. This demonstrated that the number of measures of intermediate outcomes included in the studies varied between types of outcomes. In some areas with a long research tradition such as job satisfaction large numbers of different scales were identified. In other, arguably more recent areas of HRM research interest, no generic scales appropriate to an NHS setting could be identified (as was the case for climate, where measures vary widely in terms of subject matter precluding the identification of any one measure as particularly appropriate for HRM research) or there was no evidence from longitudinal research examining the link (as was the case for psychological contract).

Scales varied in the degree to which they were established, with examples of one-off scales or single item measures. Where a well-established scale could be identified for an intermediate outcome area, it was selected for inclusion in the review. Where several comparable scales were found or no scale could be identified the subject experts on the review team advised on scale selection. A major review of
measures (Fields, 2002) was used as the primary source of reliability data for scales in five of the twelve areas. For the remainder, purposive searching was undertaken for reviews of reliability, meta-analyses or longitudinal studies using to provide reliability data for the scale.

Scales were included for two intermediate outcomes, engagement and psychological contract, despite the fact that these two outcomes were not amongst those measured by studies in this review. The rationale is that both are of burgeoning importance in HRM research and their conceptual importance in the area justified their inclusion.

In general, reasonable reliability data were found for all scales, with the exception of psychological contract, for which no evidence was available. Unsurprisingly, reliability data was reported from a larger number of studies for well-established measures (e.g. job satisfaction). Reliabilities for most scales were over the 0.7 rule of thumb threshold, which indicates good scale reliability.

The scales presented here provide a good starting point for the investigation of intermediate outcomes in the NHS based on the relevant literature. Many of the scales identified are not specific to the health sector and, given the range of intermediate outcomes included in studies in this review and the specific nature of many of the HRM practice and intermediate outcome links there is scope for adapting existing scales or developing bespoke scales for the NHS in relation to key intermediate outcomes. More generally, developing or adapting scales for ‘newer’ intermediate outcomes such as psychological contract would support and encourage research in this area.

11.11 Conclusions

The HRM performance relationship is complex, multi-faceted, and multi-directional. Many frameworks of HRM and performance emphasise linkages between HRM and employee performance, mediated through workforce skills and employee psychological states, which result in superior organisational performance. However, there is as we have seen, no longitudinal research exploring the totality of any causal chain from HRM to intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours, to organisational performance. Cross-sectional research also is limited to parts of the chain and moreover there is insufficient evidence that HRM causes changes in organisational performance. The conclusion from our analysis is, on the one hand, that it would be premature to say that we have a strong evidence base for the HRM-performance link. On the other hand, though there is some evidence supporting elements of each stage in the causal chain and theoretical grounds for believing that an HRM system based on enhancing employee skills, attitudes and behaviours should be beneficial for organisational performance and specifically in the case of the NHS, patient outcomes. However, there is a clear need for research that overcomes that weaknesses of the current studies.
Future research

Big science

Many of the studies that we have reviewed are limited in scope to one or two practices and intermediate or outcome variables. Studies of this kind especially on new practices or in under-researched contexts like health organisations will continue to be useful. But the implications of our overview of the evidence in relation to the six questions we have addressed is that research of a much larger scale is required, that covers all aspects of the chain from practices to final outcomes and enables one to test the differential effects of individual practice, synergistic relationships and integrated approaches (Wood and de Menezes, 2008). This echoes Wall and Wood’s (2005) conclusion that there is a need in the HRM area to adopt a strategy of articulating and investigating the relative merits of competing hypotheses, for more longitudinal studies with data from multiple sources or independent audits of HRM, rather than relying on questionnaire surveys using the response of a single person in the organisation. Many of the important questions are ones that also require large samples and the greater the number of variables involved, the larger the sample size required, especially to test for synergies or integrated use. High response rates in such large sample sizes are also required if we to provide a firm base for generalization.

The principles underlying the design criteria for such studies are the ones that have guided the longitudinal and experimental studies on which we have largely concentrated our review. So the overall weaknesses of the research area we have reviewed stem not from the design, but rather, from the almost inevitable limitations of the small-scale funding that characterize social science. This argument has implications for funding and resource allocation. Funding for an individual or research team, over just a few years, does not provide the resources to deploy the recommended methods. What is required, as Wall and Wood (2005) suggest, is much more intensive collaboration than is the current norm among the many potentially interested parties, including academics, employer organisations, employee organisations, professional bodies and government departments. In short we need big science projects on management practices and performance that build on the understanding generated by such systematic reviews as this.

The notion of Big science does not preclude detailed study of the nature of practices, the intention behind them or the fidelity of their implementation. Indeed, as noted earlier in the chapter, smaller studies that examine intent and the depth of practices might be useful. However, attending to such detail and the diversity in the way in which the same generic practice is designed and used could be seen as amplifying the need for a large team of coordinated researchers as in natural science e.g. the Genome Project.
11.12.2 Using and supplementing existing data

There are several ways in which existing data sources could be further used to inform this area of investigation, some examples of which are given here:

First, WERS, an example of a large survey and hence big science by current standards, collects data on the health sector and does in fact follow up questions about use of HR practices with a further layer of questions (e.g. is appraisal used for pay or development) but in fact there has been little or no use thus far made of this data. Further bespoke analysis of the WERS data set could provide more detailed information about the use of general HR practices in the health sector.

Second, it would be highly desirable to supplement the HCC Staff and Patient Surveys will a regular survey of HR practices at the organisational/Trust level. This could provide a powerful resource for identifying effective HR practices and their effects on employees within the health sector. It could be updated regularly as new practices come on-stream and old ones are discontinued.

A third area which could provide opportunity for the exploration of HR practices in the health sector is based on the Core Standards date. The Health Care Commission requires Trusts to declare their degree of compliance with the Government’s core standards for healthcare. The core standards are not HR practices in themselves, but specify the need for systems to be in place within Trusts, for example to ensure that clinicians continuously update skills and techniques relevant to their clinical work (C5c, HCC Annual health Check, 2007/8). Empirical research could be undertaken to map core standards to HR practice areas and assess the range of specific systems in place in Trusts to meet these core standards, providing data on a limited range of HR priorities within Trusts and offering the scope to explore the differential impact of specific HR practices against a particular core standard.

11.12.3 Change and intervention studies

To date most research conducted to investigate the links between HRM and performance, and the relationships with and between intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours have been cross-sectional and correlational. While in many cases the associations are as predicted, we cannot verify causality. We concur with Iles and Sutherland (2001) in their review of change management in the NHS that we more need quasi-experimental research, which is better suited to detecting causal effects. The prevalence of changes in HRM policies and practices, especially in work organisation, provide a good opportunity for researchers and health care managers to examine the impact of changes in HR practice on employee and patient outcomes. We need to create the opportunities to use change programmes to gather robust and comprehensive data to help unpick the multiple dimensions and relationships which constitute HRM and performance. However, assessing the impact of any HRM initiative must be done with care, taking into consideration its relationship with other practices, the organisational context in
general, and using robust methodologies for studying employee responses and organisational outcomes.

11.12.4 Multi-level investigation of HRM and performance.

In recent years research on HRM and performance has mainly adopted an organisational-level of analysis, empirically testing associations between HRM practices and performance. In contrast, more traditional research in HRM and organisational behaviour has gathered individual-level data and examined the relationships between employee attitudes and behaviours that we identified as intermediate outcomes in the review. Given that HRM performance models propose that superior HRM practices result in more skilled, committed, motivated and productive employees, that in turn enhance organisational effectiveness, it is impossible to understand how HRM practices influence performance without considering these mechanisms. Ostroff and Bowen (2000) highlighted that this causal chain is based on multi-level issues, in which we have an organisational-level linkage between HRM and organisational performance, and individual-level linkages between employees’ psychological states and behaviours. But there is also a cross-level and multi-level premise that there is a collective influence of employee psychological states and employee behaviours on organisational performance. Therefore to understand the linkages between HRM and performance, we need integrated research at multiple levels, yet a multi-level perspective has rarely been applied to this issue. Advances in multi-level analysis now provide powerful techniques for analysing longitudinal and multi-level models of HRM and performance. We strongly advocate using such an approach to capturing change in HRM practices and performance, incorporating measures at individual and other relevant levels of analysis (e.g., team, ward).

11.13 Concluding comments

This review shows that the longitudinal evidence on the linkage between HRM and performance is limited, especially within the health sector. Many cross-sectional studies within the non-health sector and a small number within the health sector have found an association between HRM and performance, but they cannot claim to demonstrate a causal link. We know little about how and in what circumstances HRM may be lead to enhanced performance. However we are optimistic that the shortfall of evidence is more due to limitations in the quality of research data rather than the likely spuriousness of claims about the importance of HRM for employee and organisational outcomes. Major empirical challenges remain if we are to understand the HRM and performance link; but big science, change and intervention studies and multi-level research will help considerably in progressing our understanding of the relationship between HRM and performance.
### Appendix A: HRM Practice Categories and Definitions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HR Category</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Work Design</strong></td>
<td>Organizations have particular functions to accomplish if they are to meet their objectives. Those functions comprise of a number of tasks, which are then grouped to form jobs undertaken by individuals. Job incumbents typically are trained to carry out their prescribed tasks, and given certain degree of discretion over how they do so. “Job design” refers to the outcome of this process and may be defined as the specification of the content and methods of jobs. Other terms often used as synonymous for job design include “work design” and “job” or “work structuring.” “Work organization” is also frequently used to encompass job design, but usually signifies broader perspective linking jobs more explicitly to their organizational context. Within OB job design has specifically focused on properties of the job, referred to as “Job Characteristics” such as the variety of tasks in jobs, and the amount of discretion job incumbents have in completing those tasks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Staffing:</strong></td>
<td>Traditionally, recruitment has been conceptualized as the organizational process that precedes selection. More specifically, recruitment has been described as the process of generating pools of applicants for job vacancies; selections as the process of choosing from among those applicants. Recruitment has been regarded as an attraction activity, selections as a screening or winnowing activity. More recently, recruitment and selection have come to be regarded as less distinct activities.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruitment/Selection/Placement/Working hours/staffing levels/skill mix</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Training and development</strong></td>
<td>When learning events are planned in a systematic fashion and are related to events in the work environment, they are called training programs. From this point of view, the training process is defined as the systematic acquisition of skills, rules, concepts, or attitudes that results in improved performance in the work environment (Goldstein, 1993). Most training programmes have the following stages: Need Assessment: consists of a series of analyses which assesses the organization, the job, and the person performing the job in order to provide input for input for the design and evaluation of the training system. This stage requires determination of which tasks are required on the job and which knowledge, skills and abilities (KSAs) are necessary to learn to perform those tasks. Training Environment: Once the tasks, KSAs and objectives have been specified, the next step is designing the environment to achieve the objectives. Training is a delicate process that requires a supportive learning environment. The training process must be designed to facilitate the learning of the KSAs required to perform the tasks that the trainee needs for successful job performance. Training Evaluation: The number of different types of objectives that organizations hope training programs can achieve varies widely. However, the true efficacy of any training program lies in how the program is evaluated against pre-determined objectives.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Compensation and rewards | The employment relationship is a social exchange where both the employee and the organization must receive something of value to enter into and continue to participate in the relationship. For most employees, pay is a significant reward that influences their decisions about employment. In return for such payments, which are often the single largest operating cost, the organization expects employees to lend their effort to achieving the goals of the organization.

From a policy perspective, we need to know what types of payments systems are most effective and how their effectiveness differs according to contingency factors such as business strategy, national culture, competitive environment, and employee characteristics. Effectiveness is a multifaceted concept that could include cost, productivity, innovation, quality, financial, and attitudinal dimensions (Gerhart & Milkovich, 1992). Most research on payment systems consequences has examined payment system influences on individual employee attitudes and behaviours and has been in the context of behavioural theories such as Agency theory, Expectancy theory, Reinforcement theory, and Equity theory. Much of the research on consequences has been in the context of studying specific types of payment programs such as incentive pay, gainsharing, profit sharing, and so forth. |

| Communication | Through communication, organizations and their members exchange information, form understandings, coordinate activities, exercise influence, socialize, and generate and maintain systems of beliefs, symbols, and values. Communications has been called the “nervous system” of an organized group” and the “glue” which holds organizations together.

Due to the complexity of the organizational communication process and the many levels at which communication occur, there is no generally agreed theory of organizational communication. Different positions have been advanced on several issues.

There are at least two positions on the role of communication in organizations. One regards communication as a sub-process which plays an important role in other organizational processes. For example, communication serves as a channel for the exercise of leadership or for the maintenance of inter-organizational linkages. The other position argues that communication is the process which constitutes the organization and its activities. Rather than being a subsidiary to key phenomena such as leadership, communication is regarded as the medium through which these phenomena and, more generally, organizations are created and maintained.

Organizations have two distinct communication systems, formal and informal. The formal communications system is a part of the organizational structure and includes... |
supervisory relationships, work groups, permanent and ad hoc committees, and management information systems. The informal communication system emerges from day-to-day interaction among organizational members. Ties in the informal network are based on proximity, friendship, common interests, and political benefits more than formal job duties. The informal system includes “grapevine” and the “rumour mill.”

**Employee/Family friendly**

The term “work and family” or the “family friendly workplace” is one which recognises the non-workplace family responsibilities of its employees and develops and implements policies that allow employees to simultaneously fulfil work and family responsibilities. Different commentators propose different definitions, usually accompanied by a list of policies which allegedly meet their criteria. Hartin1 (1994, p. 76), for example, describes “family friendly” policies as those “designed to minimise the impact of work on family life” and identifies the “family friendly” policies currently in force as varieties of leave for maternity or paternity, sickness, emergencies and compassionate reasons; career breaks and extended leave; flexitime, part-time work and rostered days off. Gary Johns, Assistant Minister for Industrial Relations in 1994, identified FFW policies “as flexible working arrangements, permanent part-time work, job-sharing, career break schemes, paid or unpaid family leave, and assistance with child-care and elder care responsibilities that can help workers balance their work and family responsibilities” (Work & Family, 1994a).

**Single status/status harmonization/status differential**

Single status refers to the provision of common terms and conditions of employment to all employees of a single enterprise. It means, essentially, that all workers of whatever grade will share the same set of employment benefits (pension, sick pay, annual leave, parental and maternity provisions) and be paid through the same mechanism (e.g. annual salary). Single status contrasts with the traditional ‘status divide’ between hourly paid manual workers and salaried staff and may arise either from trade union negotiating pressure or from a desire on the part of the employer to foster teamwork and commitment. The achievement of single status can be costly and for this reason there may be only incomplete harmonization of employment conditions across the workforce hierarchy.

Harmonization is referred to as movement away from separate terms and conditions of employment for manual hourly paid and white-collar salaried employees, towards single status, i.e. common basic terms and conditions of employment. Harmonization most frequently affects holiday and leave entitlement, redundancy pay, and occupational pensions. It may also have a symbolic element involving the use of common restaurant and car-parking facilities or a standard company uniform.

**Employee representation/Involvement/Participation**

Employee Involvement (EI) has been used to describe a wide range of practices in organizations. Common to all these practices, is the attention paid to increasing
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Employee influence</td>
<td>Employee influence over how their work is carried out or over other areas of organizational policy and practice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal/Performance management</td>
<td>There is no universally accepted definition of performance management, and it is sometimes used simply to refer to “Performance appraisal” or to “Performance related pay.” However, it is increasingly coming to mean a general, integrated Human Resource Strategy that seeks to create a shared vision of the purpose, aims, and values of the organization, to help each individual employee understand and recognize their part in contributing to them, and in so-doing to manage and enhance the performance of both individuals and the organization. Typically, elements of such a strategy will include developing the “Mission Statement” and business plan, objective setting, and other methods of performance measurement, appraisal, performance related pay, and various approaches to enhancing internal communication.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Higher Level Concept (HPWP/HPWS)| Organizing the work process so that non-managerial employees have the opportunity to contribute discretionary effort is the central feature of a high-performance work system (HPWS). High performance work systems emphasize the devolution of the gathering and processing of information to the level of non-managerial employees, who act on and use the information for problem-solving and decision-making. To capture this element of a high-performance work system, we create an "opportunity to participate" scale consisting of participation in self-directed and offline teams, autonomy over work tasks, and opportunities to communicate with employees outside the work group.  

No one has consistently defined, or even uniformly named HPWPs (Baker, 1999; Becker & Gerhart, 1996; Delaney & Goddard, 1997; Wood, 1999). They have been called high performance work systems, alternate work practices, and flexible work practices (Delaney & Goddard, 2001). Despite the name variances, many of these programs share common elements including rigorous recruitment and selection procedures, incentives based upon performance, and extensive training programs focused on the needs of the business (Becker, Huselid, Pickhus, & Spratt, 1997). Essentially HPWPs require heavy investment in human capital that is intended to enhance employee skills, knowledge, motivation, and flexibility with the expectation that the employer is providing employees the ability and the opportunity to provide input into workplace decisions (Van Buren, & Werner, 1996). Companies expect this empowerment to enable employees to adapt quickly and readily to rapidly changing product and labour market conditions, and to improve operational efficiency and firm performance (Becker & Huselid, 1998; Cappelli & Neumark, 1999) |
## Appendix B: HRM practice categories and associated terms from the literature

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>HRM Practice Categories</th>
<th>Example Terms for HRM practices from the literature</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1 | Work Design             | 1. Team working  
                                2. Job design  
                                3. Job rotation  
                                4. Work characteristics, job control, job demands |
| 2 | Staffing, Recruitment and Selection | 1. Computer based orientation programme  
                                2. Employee referrals as a hiring practice  
                                3. Use of Weighted Application Blanks (WAB’s)  
                                4. Orientation program  
                                5. Selection processes; employee perceptions of selection processes |
| 3 | Training and Development | 1. Cultural learning interventions  
                                2. Time management training  
                                3. Feedback Training  
                                4. Cultural diversity awareness training  
                                5. Training in reflective communication  
                                6. Teacher training in probation schools  
                                7. Lifelong learning and training  
                                8. Quality-awareness training |
| 4 | Compensation and Reward | 1. Labour management cooperation & trust  
                                2. Compensation system, Introduction of PAR, Bonus plans,  
                                3. Group incentives  
                                4. Economic incentives  
                                5. Incentives, Performance awards; Special act or service awards; Quality step increases; Time-off awards;  
                                6. Promotion  
                                7. Contingent rewards  
                                8. Incentives: Financial Bonus; Enhanced fees  
                                9. Gain-sharing: |
| 5 | Communication           | 1. Communication briefings  
                                2. Communication briefs  
                                3. Communication skills  
                                4. Contact among team members  
                                5. Feedback  
                                6. Goal communication  
                                7. Opportunity to participate/communication  
                                8. Reinforcement schedule and feedback function  
                                9. Two way communication |
| 6 | Family friendly/Work-Life balance | 1. Work Interfering with Family (WIF); Family interfering with work (FIW)  
                                2. Utilization of available workplace support  
                                3. Employer – provided health insurance  
                                4. Work/life balance |
| 7 | Single status/harmonization | None |
| 8 | Employee Involvement    | 1. Employee participation in the job evaluation process  
                                2. Participative Productivity Management (PPM) system |
| 9 | Appraisal/Performance management | 1. Performance Feedback  
                                2. Performance Appraisal Feedback  
                                3. Performance Management System, Participation in implementation of a performance management system  
                                4. Goal-setting, goals and personal projects, goal setting and appraisal  
                                5. Supervision: no supervision; direct human supervision; and computer monitoring  
                                6. Positive attendance improvement program; Recognition program: Personal attention; Public celebration; Use of mementos; Time framed recognition; Clarity of expectations; Source of acknowledgement:  
                                7. Performance management  
                                8. Appraisal; Participation; Goals  
                                9. Reinforcement schedule and feedback function |
| 11 | Higher Level Concept (HPWP/HPWS) | 1. High performance work practices: Based on employee opinions: Opportunity to participate / communication; Skills; Incentives  
                                2. High performance work practices; appraisal systems; PRP; flexible employment practices including flexible hours |
Appendix C: Guidance on monitoring implementation fidelity

This guidance highlights the necessary components and steps that need to be satisfied or followed if a policy is to be implemented as it should be, and so have its intended effect.

**There should be a policy document describing the practice:**
There is a greater chance of high implementation fidelity if the description is simple, but the document should provide as many of the following details of the practice as possible:

- Who the practice is to cover (all staff or only certain staff)
- Who is to deliver it or be responsible for its implementation (e.g., line manager, HR staff)
- When, how often and for how long the practice should be delivered

**There should be strategies to help implementation of the practice:**

- Training for those delivering the practice
- Documents, manuals or guidance for those delivering the practice
- Ongoing support for those delivering the practice

**There should be some monitoring of compliance:**

- Monitoring to ensure that those responsible for the delivering the practice are doing so
- Monitoring to ensure that the practice being delivered is in accordance with the written policy in terms of those covered by it, its frequency and duration
- By preference, this monitoring should consist of independent observation of the policy in practice, but may also include employee perceptions and experience of the practice

**There should be strategies in place to ensure continued implementation in the long term:**

- Training for new members with responsibility for delivering the practice
- Ongoing support for and monitoring of those delivering the practice
- Long-term monitoring to ensure that the practice being delivered is in accordance with the written policy in terms of those covered by it, its frequency and duration
Appendix D Implementation Fidelity Checklist

This checklist assesses how well a policy is being implemented in an organisation (Questions C.1-4 and E.1-4). The checklist also records information on moderators of implementation to help explain the level of implementation achieved (Questions D.1-9). Section F. collates the data from sections B.-E. This is a tool for anyone who wants to evaluate the fidelity with which a written policy has been implemented (this could be academic researchers, HR managers or staff, line managers or employees).

A. What is the source of the following information about the policy?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Policy document</th>
<th>Company records</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interviews with / questionnaires to single HR manager</td>
<td>OR several HR staff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interviews with / questionnaires to line manager(s)</td>
<td>OR employees</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

POLICY

B. Do you have a written policy on ____________________________

If so, fill-in a separate list for each practice relating to that policy (eg. different types of appraisal, training, payment systems)

PRACTICE

C. What is the practice? ____________________________

1. According to this written policy, how often should the practice take place?

2. According to this policy, who should be covered by this practice?
377

Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>All Staff</th>
<th>Some Staff</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If some staff, who are they?

3. According to this policy, what are the various elements of this practice?
   (eg. Appraisal: to be by line manager; to be 1 hour; to offer employee opportunity for feedback)

   1.
   2.
   3.
   4.

4. Which of these elements of this practice are “core”, that is, are considered essential to the practice having its desired effect?

   1.
   2.
   3.

4.a. How have the “core” elements of the practice been decided?

D. WHAT STRATEGIES EXIST(ED) TO FACILITATE IMPLEMENTATION OF THE POLICY?

1. Who is responsible for delivering the practice?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HR Staff</th>
<th>Line Managers</th>
<th>Other</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
2. Did the people responsible for delivering the practice receive any training?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Details

2.a. If there was training, who delivered the training?
(eg. HR professionals)

Details

4. Were the people affected by the practice involved in its development or their opinion asked about the practice?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Details
5. Was the quality of delivery by people responsible for the practice monitored? (e.g. Feedback, performance monitoring)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Details

6. Was there any ongoing support provided to the people responsible for delivering the practice? (e.g. support services, helplines, technical help)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Details

7. Did the practice require any new facilities or materials, and if so, were they made available?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Details
Are any strategies in place to sustain full implementation over time?

8. Is there formal training for new members of staff responsible for delivering the practice?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Details

If there is training, who delivers the training?
(eg. HR professionals)

9. Are guidelines or a manual provided for new members of staff responsible for delivering the practice?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don’t Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Details
E. IS THE POLICY BEING IMPLEMENTED AS PLANNED OR INTENDED?

This needs to be assessed by a combination of independent observation of staff or company records and data collection from managers and employees. The benchmark for the answers to these questions is provided by the answers to Questions C.1.-4.

1. What is the source of the following information about implementation?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source of Information</th>
<th>Always</th>
<th>Most of the time</th>
<th>Sometimes</th>
<th>Rarely</th>
<th>Never</th>
<th>Don't know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Independent observation by researchers</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company Records</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interviews with / questionnaires to HR staff by researchers</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>by HR staff</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interviews with / questionnaires to line managers by researchers</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>by HR staff</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interviews with / questionnaires to employees by researchers</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>by HR staff</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Is the practice implemented as often as required?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Always</th>
<th>Most of the time</th>
<th>Sometimes</th>
<th>Rarely</th>
<th>Never</th>
<th>Don't know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>☐</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. Are all eligible employees covered by the practice?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Coverage Status</th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Don't Know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If No, how many / what percentage are actually covered by the practice?

[Blank space]

If a practice is only called upon irregularly, how many eligible employees have called on the practice when they wished or were required to do so? (eg. parental leave, working from home)

[Blank space]
4. Are the other elements of the practice, as described in Question C.3., being implemented?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. Have the designated “essential” elements of the practice been implemented?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

F. RESULTS

1. Is the policy being implemented as intended?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fully</th>
<th>Mostly</th>
<th>Only in part</th>
<th>Not at all</th>
<th>Cannot tell</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. How many measures has the organisation taken to facilitate implementation?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Very many</th>
<th>Quite a lot</th>
<th>Some</th>
<th>Very few</th>
<th>None</th>
<th>Don’t know</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. Can the number of facilitation strategies help to explain the level of implementation?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Cannot tell</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management

4. Does the quality of delivery help to explain the level of implementation?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Cannot tell</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. Does participant responsiveness help to explain the level of implementation?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Cannot tell</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix E: Patient outcomes search strategy

Typical patient outcomes search filer (Medline):

Database: Ovid MEDLINE(R) <1966 to May Week 1 2006>

Search Strategy:

--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
1  (patient$ adj2 safety).tw. (4712)
2  exp SAFETY/ (28534)
3  exp PATIENTS/ (35451)
4  2 and 3 (249)
5  exp Infection Control/ (34544)
6  hospital acqui$ infection$ .tw. (980)
7  MRSA.tw. (4671)
8  risk management/ (9191)
9  exp Patients/ (35451)
10  8 and 9 (118)
11  (risk management adj5 patient$).tw. (168)
12  1 or 4 or 5 or 6 or 7 or 10 or 11 (44413)
13  exp Patient-Centered Care/ (3744)
14  exp Patient Participation/ (10587)
15  patient-cent?red care.tw. (413)
16  (patient$ adj3 choice$).tw. (6048)
17  or/13-16 (20034)
18  exp Waiting Lists/ (4289)
19  (waiting adj3 (time$ or list$)).tw. (6131)
20  (patient$ adj5 (delay$ or cancel$)).tw. (12190)
21  or/18-20 (20497)
22  exp Patient Satisfaction/ (28719)
23  (patient$ adj3 satisf$).tw. (19017)
24  22 or 23 (40517)
25  (patient$ adj5 quality of life).tw. (17451)
26  exp "Quality of Life"/ (54173)
27  exp PATIENTS/ (35451)
28  26 and 27 (1335)
29  25 or 28 (18557)
30  exp MORTALITY/ (174087)
31  mortality.tw. (230754)
Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management

32 exp SURVIVAL/ (2334)
33 survival.tw. (320503)
34 or/30-33 (596061)
35 exp "Length of Stay"/ (33765)
36 exp Patient Discharge/ (11491)
37 exp Patient Readmission/ (4097)
38 length of stay.tw. (11433)
39 ((hospital or patient$) adj5 readmi$).tw. (2949)
40 ((hospital or patient$) adj5 discharg$).tw. (31848)
41 or/35-40 (75104)
42 12 or 17 or 21 or 24 or 29 or 34 or 41 (777098)
Appendix F: Typical HRM and longitudinal search filters

Database: Ovid MEDLINE(R) <1966 to November Week 3 2005>
Search Strategy:

1  exp Personnel Management/ (84372) 
2  (human resource$ or HRM).tw. (2180) 
3  ((HR and (organi?ation$ or staff$ or employ$)) not (hazard$ or ratio$)).tw. (2020) 
4  ((high performance or high involvement or high commitment) adj2 work).tw. (29) 
5  or/1-4 (87742) 

Database: Ovid MEDLINE(R) <1966 to May Week 1 2006>
Search Strategy:

1  exp Longitudinal Studies/ (539439) 
2  longitudinal$.tw. (71367) 
3  exp Retrospective Studies/ (248824) 
4  retrospective study.tw. (39390) 
5  exp Prospective studies/ (209208) 
6  prospective study.tw. (56189) 
7  quasi-experimental.tw. (1827) 
8  (follow-up$ or follow$ up).tw. (346566) 
9  repeat$ measure$.tw. (12546) 
10  (post-test or posttest or (pre adj5 post)).tw. (24056) 
11  (T1 or T2 or T3).tw. (73071) 
12  baseline.tw. (148159) 
13  (Over time or time period).tw. (55619) 
14  interrupted time series.tw. (234) 
15  predict$ design$.tw. (64) 
16  exp Case Control/ 
17  exp Cohort studies/ 
18  or/1-17
Appendix G: Example Business source Premier and Psychinfo search filters

**Business Source Premier (EBSCO)**

1. S1 (DE "PERSONNEL management"- exploded) (154567 records)
2. S2 TI (human resource* or HRM) Or AB (human resource* or HRM) (27272 records)
3. S3 TI HR Or AB HR (13945 records)
4. S4 TI (high commitment work or high involvement work or high performance work) Or AB (high commitment work or high involvement work or high performance work) (209 records)
5. S5 TI (organisation* or organisation* or staff* or employ*) Or AB (organisation* or organisation* or staff* or employ*) (603395 records)
6. S6 (S1 OR S2 OR S3 OR S4 OR S5) (813114 records)
7. S7 TI (longitudinal* or quasi-experimental or retrospective study or prospective study or followup or follow-up) Or AB (longitudinal* or quasi-experimental or retrospective study or prospective study or followup or follow-up) (11694 records)
8. S8 TI (follow* up or repeat* measure* or baseline or post-test or posttest) Or AB (follow* up or repeat* measure* or baseline or post-test or posttest) (9196 records)
9. S9 TI (T1 or T2 or T3 or over time or time period or interrupted time series or predict* design) Or AB (T1 or T2 or T3 or over time or time period or interrupted time series or predict* design) (18559 records)
10. S10 (S7 OR S8 OR S9) (39449 records)
11. S11 (S6 AND S10) (1323 records)

**PsycINFO**

1. explode 'Personnel-Management' in DE (14118 records)
2. HRM* or Human resource manag* or Human resourc* or high perf* high commitment* (4538 records)
   - HRM* or Human resource manag* or Human resourc* or high perf* high commitment* or personnel managem*
   - HRM* or Human resource manag* or Human resourc* or high perf* high commitment* or explode personnel management
3. explode 'Longitudinal-Studies' in DE (14229 records)
4. 'Repeated-Measures' in DE (260 records)
   - explode 'Prospective-Studies' in DE (264 records)
5. Retrospective stud* (1702 records)
   - explode 'Retrospective-Studies' in DE (243 records)
6. 'Followup-Studies' in DE (12282 records)
7. (explode 'Longitudinal-Studies' in DE) or ('Repeated-Measures' in DE) or (explode 'Prospective-Studies' in DE) or (Retrospective stud*) or (explode 'Retrospective-Studies' in DE) or ('Followup-Studies' in DE) (28266 records)
8. (HRM* or Human resource manag* or Human resourc* or high perf* high commitment* or explode personnel management) and ((explode 'Longitudinal-Studies' in DE) or ('Repeated-Measures' in DE) or (explode 'Prospective-Studies' in DE) or (Retrospective stud*) or (explode 'Retrospective-Studies' in DE) or ('Followup-Studies' in DE)) (213 records)
9. 1 or 2 or 3 or 4 (25082 records)
10. 5 or 6 or 7 or 8 or 9 or 10 or 11 or 12 (57459)
13 and 14 (289 records)
Appendix H: Discussion of bias in meta-analyses

Publication bias:
The tendency for academic journals to publish only studies with significant results means that any meta-analysis based on a limited search of the literature may be open to publication bias because smaller studies demonstrating no effect, or a negative effect, may be being omitted (Felson, 1992). This form of bias is the most researched (Egger et al., 1998; Egger et al., 1997). The failure to conduct a comprehensive multi-method literature search of various sources, including so-called “grey literature” i.e. unpublished studies and research published in sources other than peer-reviewed journals, increases the likelihood of this publication bias. The potential for relevant, published literature or evidence to be missed is also increased. If this occurs, the meta-analysis may be affected by so-called publication bias. This is because a limited literature search may only find those studies listed in one or two of the most popular databases or catalogued with a particular keyword or term. Consequently, other, equally relevant and potentially important studies listed in other databases and catalogued using slightly different terms may therefore be missed. The findings of any analysis based on such a limited literature search would therefore be compromised because it would not represent all of the relevant and available evidence on the topic. The checklist therefore makes an evaluation of the degree of potential search or publication bias in the included meta-analyses and reviews.

Selection bias:
In order to guard against inconsistency in the selection of studies, meta-analyses need to develop and apply explicit inclusion criteria. The more specific and detailed the criteria, the more likely it is that only primary research studies satisfying these criteria will be included, and therefore the more consistent and homogeneous the sample included in the analysis (Felson, 1992). The checklist therefore includes an evaluation of stated inclusion criteria in order to assess the potential degree of any selection bias in the analysis.

Extractor bias:
The extraction of data for the meta-analysis should be “explicit, unbiased and reproducible” (Cook et al., 1995). If only a single reviewer is involved in coding or extracting data from studies for a meta-analysis or review, or if no assessment is made of the consistency between two or more reviewers performing coding or data extraction (e.g., interrater reliability score), then there is an increased likelihood of bias or error entering the analysis because the data on which it is based may not have been recorded consistently (Felson, 1992). The potential degree of this so-called extractor bias is therefore assessed by the checklist.
Quality appraisal:
A major source of bias also resides in the methodological quality of included studies. Giving equal weight to studies of very different quality may have an adverse effect on the validity of the findings of a meta-analysis; this is emphasised in all of the literature evaluating meta-analyses (LaValley, 1997; Geller, 1996; Cook et al., 1995; Felson, 1992). If there is variation in the methodological quality of included studies, then there is an increased likelihood of a “false positive” conclusion or Type II error (that there is an effect, when in fact there is not), if for example less rigorous or methodologically robust studies have provided the larger effect sizes in the meta-analysis. On the other hand, these less rigorous studies might also potentially obscure the results of the higher quality studies and give a “false negative” conclusion, or Type I error (indicating no effect, when there is one) (Oxman, 1994). The failure to conduct some form of quality assessment means that either these less rigorous studies cannot be excluded, or sensitivity analyses cannot be performed to gauge the effect on the overall effect size found by the analysis of studies of different quality. The checklist developed for this report therefore evaluates whether a quality assessment of included studies had been performed, in order to assess whether potential bias or error may have been introduced into the meta-analysis or review from this source. However, no meta-analysis in this field conducted such an evaluation, so it exists as a potential source of bias in every meta-analysis or review included in this paper.

Analysis:
Random effects models give a more conservative, cautionary and therefore reliable estimate of effects sizes, that is, the size of the relationship between two variables. Fixed effects models should only be used for meta-analyses where there is clear homogeneity between effects sizes. A meta-analysis should therefore test for the homogeneity or heterogeneity of effect sizes in order to determine the most appropriate effects model (Ankem, 2005; Egger et al., 1997b; Whitener, 1990). If a $Q$ or $X^2$ statistic or credibility interval indicates heterogeneity (ie. if the $Q$ or $X^2$ statistic is significant or the credibility interval includes 0), then the analysis needs to use a random effects model. In the absence of any such test, a random effects model should be used. However, it is always preferable to use a Random Effects model because this test is only capable of detecting heterogeneity when the heterogeneity of effect sizes is large, and the number of studies is neither too small, nor too large (Higgins et al., 2003; Hardy and Thompson, 1998; Egger et al., 1997b). The failure to use the appropriate model might mean the overall effect size reported is more precise than the data can actually support. However, almost all of the meta-analyses included in this report used the Random Effects model of Hunter and Schmidt (1990 and 1982). The checklist therefore records whether this model has been used, but only reports the potential presence of potential bias if neither this model nor some other appropriately selected random effects model has been used.
Moderator or sensitivity analysis:

Sensitivity analysis (sometimes called moderator analysis) is used to test assumptions about the findings of the analysis by exploring the effect of excluding certain studies from the analysis, or by comparing the results for different sub-groups. For example, by excluding studies with the smallest sample sizes, it is possible to determine whether the analysis is subject to publication bias (Egger et al., 1997b). Or, by excluding studies of poorer quality, it can be assessed how far study quality affects the results. The outcome is a more robust analysis that has tested assumptions that might affect its findings (Egger et al., 1997b; Cook et al., 1995; Felson, 1992). For meta-analyses relating to intermediate outcomes a sensitivity analysis might involve either comparing the results of overall correlations with those for particular measures of a concept only. For example, Lodahl and Kejner’s (1965) measure of job involvement has 20- and 6-item scales, and a sensitivity or moderator analysis would examine results for overall and more specific measures of job involvement (Brown, 1996). The performance of such an analysis permits a more rigorous assessment of the findings of the meta-analysis. The meta-analytic process advocated by Hunter and Schmidt (1990 and 1982) requires the performance of such moderator analyses, so many of the included meta-analyses have tested the robustness of their results in this way.
# Appendix I: Checklist to assess bias in meta analyses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Inclusion criteria</th>
<th>Potential degree of bias</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Measures</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data collection</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potential degree of bias (tick, circle, or highlight)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Search strategy / terms given</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alternative terms that could have been used?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If comprehensive strategy given with alternative terms</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If basic strategy given</td>
<td>Moderate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If no strategy or terms given</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Databases searched</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PsycINFO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABI Inform</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If 3 or more</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If 2</td>
<td>Moderate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If 1 or less</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grey literature sources</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dissertation abstracts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conference abstracts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If 1 or more</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If none</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other methods</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hand-searching</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference tracking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contacting authors</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If done 2 or 3</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If done 1</td>
<td>Moderate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If done none</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Test for publication bias (eg. funnel plot or other)</td>
<td>Bias depends on findings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Specific criteria</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No information on criteria</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Coding</strong> (data extraction)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-rater reliability or consistency score or done by more than 1 analyst</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 analyst only, no information or can’t tell</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quality assessment</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formal appraisal of included studies</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Only certain journals used (peer-reviewed)</td>
<td>Moderate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No quality assessment at all</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Analysis</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Test for homogeneity of between study effects sizes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X² or Q statistic or credibility interval</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No test</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appropriate effects model used</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter &amp; Schmidt (random effects model adjusting for sampling error and reliability of measures, but no other heterogeneity)</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Random effects model</td>
<td>Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fixed effects</td>
<td>Moderate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Robustness of analysis</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensitivity or moderator analysis performed (eg. by measure, population etc.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>High</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Overall comments</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data collection (greater effort to achieve comprehensive information retrieval means reduced potential for publication bias)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

392
If 3 or more lows | Low
---|---
If 2 lows | Moderate
If 1 low, 2 moderates, 1 high | Moderate
If 3 or more moderates | Moderate
If 2 or more highs | High

*If test for publication bias has been done, findings of this override above comments*

Inclusion criteria *(greater effort to select similar studies means reduced potential for selection bias)* | Low or high
---|---

Coding *(Extractor bias)* | Low or high
---|---

Quality assessment | Low
---|---
| Moderate
---|---
| High

Analysis
If random effects model used | Low
---|---
If fixed effects model used after test for heterogeneity demonstrated homogeneity between studies | Moderate
If fixed effects model used after test for heterogeneity demonstrated heterogeneity between studies | High

Sensitivity analysis
Yes | Low
---|---
No | High
Appendix J: Assessment of bias for included meta analyses

So far we have provided overviews of the meta-analytic results of the intercorrelations among the intermediate outcomes, and correlations between the intermediate outcomes and employee behaviours. Next is a more detailed breakdown of the meta-analyses from which the overviews are constructed. Description, quality appraisal and results of the included meta-analyses for each intermediate outcome are provided below.

Motivation

Correlations with other intermediate outcomes

Studies

No meta-analyses of motivation satisfied the inclusion criteria.

Correlations with behaviours

Studies

The literature search identified 55 studies, one of which met the inclusion criteria (Judge & Ilies, 2002).

Judge and Ilies (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 65 studies with 78 samples, reporting data on correlations between two facets of motivation (goal-setting and expectancy) and a single dimension of OCB (conscientiousness).

Critical appraisal of meta-analyses

Publication and extractor bias were high in the meta-analysis of Judge and Ilies (2002), although selection bias was low. Moderator analyses were performed by testing for the effect of setting on the results.

Results

This moderate quality meta-analysis found a medium correlation between goal-setting and conscientiousness (0.28) and a small correlation between expectancy and conscientiousness (0.23). However, any conclusions should be drawn with caution since the findings are from only one meta-analysis.
Job Satisfaction
Correlations with other intermediate outcomes

Studies
The literature search identified 121 studies, four of which met the inclusion criteria.

Farragher et al (2005) conducted a meta-analysis of 485 studies, reporting data on correlations between job satisfaction and burnout. The analysis did not require studies only to have used a particular measure or measures of job satisfaction for them to be included.

Hellman (1997) conducted a meta-analysis of 50 studies, reporting adjusted correlation coefficients for the relationship between job satisfaction and turnover intentions. The analysis did not specify the scales used to measure either variable.

Brown and Peterson (1993) performed a meta-analysis of 59 studies and reported corrected correlation coefficients for the relationships between job satisfaction and organizational commitment, propensity to leave (turnover intentions), work motivation and job involvement.

Finally, Blegen (1993) conducted a meta-analysis of 48 studies, reporting adjusted correlation coefficients for the relationship between job satisfaction and both commitment and fairness. The analysis did not specify the scales used to measure either variable.

Also, Witt and Nye (1992) conducted a meta-analysis on their own sample of 56 correlations using their own composite measure. Although correlation coefficients between “global” satisfaction and perceived fairness of pay or promotion across a sizeable number of samples were reported, this was not a cross-study meta-analysis and so has been excluded from this review.

Critical appraisal of meta-analyses
Three out of the four meta-analyses that satisfied the inclusion criteria for this review were of relatively high quality. The studies of Farragher et al (2005) and Blegen (1993) were of high quality as they only had one potential source of serious bias, while the potential for other types of bias was only low. Farragher et al (2005) was subject to low publication and selection bias, and was only vulnerable to high extractor bias in the coding of studies. Moderator analyses were performed by testing the effect on the results of using both fixed and random effects models. Blegen (1993) had relatively high publication bias because a specific search was conducted to identify unpublished studies, but details of all other aspects of the literature search are extremely vague. However, potential selection and extractor bias was low; a test for homogeneity was performed and a random effects model was used; and moderator analyses were performed by testing the effect of setting and publication date on the results.
The meta-analysis of Brown and Peterson (1993) was of similar, relatively high quality: it had low selection and extractor bias, but there was potentially a moderate amount of publication bias. This meta-analysis used a fixed effects rather than a random effects model, testing for homogeneity, which revealed consistency across effect sizes; although they did perform moderator analyses by testing for the effect of different populations and different measures.

Finally, the quality of the meta-analysis by Hellman (1997) was very low: publication, selection, and extractor bias were all high (no details were given of any of these processes), and no information was given about the effects model used, although moderator analyses were performed.

Correlations with behaviours

Studies

The literature search identified 121 studies, fourteen of which met the inclusion criteria.

Dalal (2005) conducted a meta-analysis of 38 studies with 49 samples, reporting data on correlations between job satisfaction and an overall score for OCB.

LePine et al (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 37 studies (37 samples) and reported data on correlations between satisfaction and an overall score for OCB.

Harter et al (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 42 studies across 36 organizations conducted by the Gallup Organization. They reported data on correlations between job satisfaction and turnover (measured as a dimension of business unit performance).

Judge et al (2001) carried out a meta-analysis of 254 studies comprising 312 independent samples, and reported data on correlations between job satisfaction and job performance.

Organ and Ryan (1995) conducted a meta-analysis of 55 studies (55 samples), reporting data on correlations between satisfaction and five dimensions of OCB (altruism, civic virtue, courtesy, sportsmanship and compliance, but not conscientiousness).

Brown and Peterson (1993), as mentioned in the section on job satisfaction correlations with other intermediate outcomes above, performed a meta-analysis of 59 studies and, in addition to the correlations between job satisfaction and the intermediate outcome variables of interest, reported corrected correlation coefficients for the relationships between job satisfaction and both performance and turnover.
Carsten and Spector (1987) conducted a meta-analysis of 47 studies examining the relationship between job satisfaction and employee turnover.

The meta-analyses performed by Irvine and Evans (1995), comprising 11 studies, and by Tett and Meyer (1993), comprising 155 studies (178 samples), both examined the relationship between job satisfaction and turnover.

The meta-analysis of Farrell and Stamm (1988) was based on 72 studies and reported correlations between job satisfaction and two absence variables (total time lost and absence frequency).

Iaffaldano and Muchinsky (1985) reported a meta-analysis of correlations from 74 studies on various aspects of job satisfaction and its relationship to performance. Petty et al (1984) performed a similar meta-analysis on the same variables based on 31 studies, but focused specifically on individual level job satisfaction and performance.

Steel and Ovalle (1984) conducted a meta-analysis of 34 studies and reported data on correlations between job satisfaction and turnover, whilst the meta-analysis of Scott and Taylor (1985) examined the relationship between job satisfaction and absenteeism in 23 studies (114 correlations).

**Critical appraisal of meta-analyses**

The methodological quality of the meta-analyses included in this report ranged from very good to very poor. One meta-analysis was of very high quality (Judge et al, 2001), six meta-analyses were of relatively high quality (Dalal, 2005; LePine et al, 2002; Organ & Ryan, 1995; Tett & Meyer, 1993; Brown & Peterson, 1993; Iaffaldano & Muchinsky, 1985), one was of moderate quality (Carsten & Spector, 1987), and five were of only low quality (Irvine & Evans, 1995; Farrell & Stamm, 1988; Scott & Taylor, 1985; Petty et al, 1984; Steel & Ovalle, 1984).

The rigorous meta-analysis carried out by Judge et al (2001) was superior to the other analyses involving job satisfaction in this section. Although only one electronic database was searched, potential publication bias was low because searches of unpublished literature, hand-searches of 21 journals and reference-tracking of previous meta-analyses took place. Furthermore, the potential for publication bias is acknowledged and a test carried out by Judge et al (2001) suggests limited effects on the results. Potential selection bias was low since inclusion criteria were clear, although no information about the number of reviewers involved or about inter-rater reliability was given. Extractor bias was also low, with inter-rater reliability reported for the coding process. The random effects model of Hunter and Schmidt (1990) was used and a test for the homogeneity of effect sizes was performed. Moderator analyses, again superior to those of the other meta-analyses.
included, were also performed, testing for the effects not only of different measures of satisfaction and performance but also of study design and quality. In particular, these moderator analyses tested for the effects of longitudinal versus cross-sectional studies and of high-ranked versus low-ranked journals or sources; no other meta-analyses distinguish these factors.

The meta-analyses of Dalal (2005) and Organ and Ryan (1995) were both good methodologically. In both cases, there was moderate publication bias because only a small number of databases or grey literature sources were searched, but otherwise selection and extractor bias were low. Both studies also performed sensitivity analyses. LePine et al (2002) had moderate potential publication bias because grey literature was searched and relevant authors contacted, but had low selection bias because inclusion criteria were clear. LePine et al (2002) also performed a test for homogeneity, used a random effects model for the analysis, and performed moderator analyses by testing for the effect on the results of using different measures of OCB and measuring different dimensions of this concept. Only extractor bias was high.

The meta-analysis of Tett and Meyer (1993) was of moderate-to-high quality. The literature search could have been more comprehensive as only one bibliographic database was searched, but multiple methods were used, a specific search was made for unpublished studies, and the potential for some publication bias in the included sample of studies was acknowledged. Potential selection bias was low. A test for homogeneity was performed, and a random effects model used for the analysis. Sensitivity analyses were also performed to test the robustness of the findings by evaluating the impact on effect sizes of different outcome measures.

The meta-analysis of Brown and Peterson (1993) was of relatively high quality (for details see previous section; “Correlations with other intermediate outcomes”).

The meta-analysis of Laffaldano and Muchinsky (1985) was also of relatively high quality. There was moderate potential publication bias because only one database and no sources of grey literature were searched, although supplementary literature searching methods were used. Selection and extractor bias were both low because inclusion criteria were specific and detailed, and the reliability of the coding was tested and an inter-rater reliability score reported. No test of homogeneity of effect sizes was performed, but a random effects model was used. Sensitivity analyses were performed to assess to effect on the results of year of publication and the different measures of job satisfaction and performance used by the included studies.

**Moderate quality meta-analyses**

The meta-analysis of Carsten and Spector (1987) was of moderate quality. Potential publication bias was moderate since there were no sources of grey literature and only one database was
searched, although supplementary literature searching methods were used. Selection bias was low because inclusion criteria were specific and detailed, but no details were provided about the coding process so potential extractor bias was high. A test of homogeneity of effect sizes was performed, and a random effects model was used, but the sensitivity analysis by occupational group alone was limited.

Low quality meta-analyses
The meta-analysis of Petty, et al. (1984) had a number of substantial weaknesses. The literature search was extremely limited, consisting only of hand-searching a number of journals, so the potential for publication bias was high. Extractor bias was also high: no information was given about the coding of the included studies. Potential selection bias, however, was low because clear inclusion criteria were given. There was no test for homogeneity of effect sizes, but a random effects model was used and moderator analyses were performed based on the different measures of job satisfaction, such as the Job Descriptive Index (JDI).

The meta-analysis of Irvine and Evans (1995) was also of poor quality. A test for homogeneity was performed and a random effects model was used, but there was a high degree of publication and extractor bias, and a moderate degree of selection bias. Although sensitivity analyses were performed, these results were not related to job satisfaction.

The analysis of Scott and Taylor (1985) was of similar low quality. The potential for publication bias was high because the details of the literature search consisted of no more than the statement that, “A comprehensive review of the ... literature uncovered 23 studies”. Inclusion criteria were limited, and potential extractor bias was high. However, although no test for homogeneity was performed, a random effects model was used and sensitivity analyses were performed based on different measures of absenteeism.

The meta-analyses by Harter et al (2002), Farrell and Stamm (1988) and Steel and Ovalle (1984) were methodologically weaker. In Harter et al (2002), publication bias was high because studies were only included if they were undertaken by the Gallup Organization. Some selection criteria were applied to the small pool of available studies, although these were limited, and no information was given on coding of data, so extractor bias may be high also. However, the form of analysis was good: a random effects model was used, and sub-group analyses were performed.

In the other two analyses, extractor bias was high in both because no information was given on how the coding process was performed. Publication bias was moderate in Farrell and Stamm (1988) because databases were searched and other information retrieval methods, such as reference-tracking and hand-searching of journals, were used, but no grey literature sources were
searched. Publication bias was high in Steel and Ovalle (1984) because the literature search performed was even more limited. However, selection bias was low in Farrell and Stamm (1988) and Steel and Ovalle (1984) because inclusion criteria were given. Neither analysis tested for homogeneity of effect sizes, although both did use a random effects model. Both analyses performed sensitivity analysis based on the occupation status of the sample, but Steel and Ovalle (1984) conducted an additional analysis based on time to turnover.

**Results**

Generally, the high quality meta-analyses reporting correlations with intermediate outcomes found job satisfaction to have a moderate to high positive association with perceptions of fairness, organizational commitment, job involvement, and motivation. The high quality meta-analysis of Farragher et al (2005) found a large, positive correlation between low job satisfaction and burnout (0.48). There were medium to large negative correlations with turnover intentions in two studies, although one of these meta-analyses was of very low quality (Hellman, 1997).

A relatively large number of meta-analyses reporting correlations between job satisfaction and employee behaviours were included in this review, therefore only those of high or moderate quality will be included here. Three meta-analyses reported small to medium positive relationships between job satisfaction and overall measures of OCB, and three reported small to medium negative associations between job satisfaction and turnover. The rigorous meta-analysis by Judge et al (2001) found a moderate positive relationship between job satisfaction and performance (0.30), whilst two other studies found positive but small correlations.

**Organizational Commitment**

**Correlations with other intermediate outcomes**

**Studies**

The literature search identified 40 studies, ten of which met the inclusion criteria (Cooper-Hakim & Viswesvaran, 2005; Colquitt et al, 2000; Cohen & Gattiker, 1994; Wallace, 1993; Cohen & Hudecek, 1993; Cohen, 1993, 1991; Mathieu & Zajac, 1990; Randall, 1990; Ferris & Aranya, 1983). An additional meta-analysis that satisfied these criteria was identified by reference-tracking of included meta-analyses (Meyer et al, 2002). The definition of organizational commitment used by these studies is within the broad definition outlined in Chapter 4.

The various meta-analyses performed by Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) were based on findings from 997 articles, which included correlations between organizational commitment and career commitment, job satisfaction and turnover intentions. The primary studies used many different measures to measure these correlates.
Meyer et al (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 155 samples from both published and unpublished studies. The meta-analysis reported correlations between organizational commitment and the following intermediate outcomes of interest: justice, occupational commitment, job satisfaction and pay satisfaction. The analysis only included data from studies that used one or more of the commitment measures (affective, continuance or normative) developed by Allen and Meyer (1990), Meyer and Allen (1984, 1991, 1997) or Meyer et al (1993).

Colquitt et al (2000) performed a meta-analysis of 106 studies, reporting correlations between organizational commitment and job involvement.

The meta-analysis of Mathieu and Zajac (1990) was based on 124 studies (174 independent samples) and reported correlations with the following behavioural or attitudinal outcomes of interest to this study: motivation, professional / occupational commitment, and job satisfaction. This meta-analysis did not specify particular measures as an inclusion criterion, but 132 of the samples assessed attitudinal commitment, 28 assessed calculative commitment, and 14 either combined the two or assessed another type of commitment.

Cohen and Gattiker (1994) conducted a meta-analysis of 27 studies (31 samples) examining correlations with pay satisfaction, a dimension of job satisfaction. Once again, this meta-analysis did not specify particular measures as an inclusion criterion.

Wallace (1993) conducted a meta-analysis of 25 studies (25 samples) and reported data on correlations with organizational commitment only. Particular measures as an inclusion criterion were not specified.

Cohen (1991) conducted a meta-analysis of 30 studies (41 samples) and reported data on correlations with turnover intentions, although no particular measures were specified as an inclusion criterion.

Randall (1990) conducted a meta-analysis of 35 studies (35 samples), but reported no data on correlations between organizational commitment and the intermediate outcomes of interest to this study.

The meta-analyses of Cohen (1993) and Cohen and Hudecek (1993) also did not correlate organizational commitment with any outcomes of interest.
Finally, Ferris and Aranya (1983) reported correlations between different organizational commitment scales and intention to quit, job satisfaction and professional commitment. However, this was an analysis of their own sample, rather than a meta-analysis of two or more samples.

**Critical appraisal of meta-analyses**

None of the meta-analyses that satisfied the inclusion criteria for this review were of high quality, but the methodological quality of several was moderate.

The meta-analyses of Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005), Meyer et al (2002), Colquitt et al (2000), Wallace (1993) and Mathieu and Zajac (1990) were all of similar moderate quality. Only extractor bias was high in the analysis of Meyer et al (2002), because information was not given on coding of the studies. Publication and selection bias were low and moderator analysis was used to test the effect on the results of using different measures of organizational commitment. The potential for selection bias was high in the meta-analysis of Mathieu and Zajac (1990), but the scope for publication and extractor bias was low, and moderator analyses were performed by type of commitment. The meta-analysis of Wallace (1993) was of similar quality. It was also subject to low publication and selection bias, but the potential for extractor bias was high. However, moderator analyses were performed by testing for the effect on the results of the professionalism, position or occupation of the sample, and for the scale used.

In the meta-analysis of Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) the potential for selection bias was low, and both data collection and coding were high quality, so publication and extractor bias were low. No test for homogeneity was performed, but an appropriate random effects model was used. No moderator analysis was performed to test the robustness of the results. The meta-analysis of Colquitt et al (2000) was of slightly lower quality, having low selection and extractor bias, but high publication bias because it consisted only of a hand-search of named journals and contacting experts in the field: there was no search of electronic databases or sources of grey literature. No test of homogeneity was performed, but the random effects model of Hunter and Schmidt (1990) was used. No moderator analyses were performed.

Methodologically, the weakest meta-analyses were conducted by Cohen (1991) and Cohen and Gattiker (1994). Extractor bias was high in both because no information was given on how the coding process was performed. Selection bias was high in Cohen (1991) because no information was given, and publication bias was also high because the only information provided on how this meta-analysis identified included studies was the performance of “both manual and computer-assisted searches of social science, psychology and managerial literature”. Publication, selection and extractor bias were all high in Cohen and Gattiker (1994). However, moderator analyses were performed by both meta-analyses.
Correlations with behaviours

Studies

The literature search identified 40 studies, eleven of which met the inclusion criteria (Cooper-Hakim & Viswesvaran, 2005; Dalal, 2005; LePine et al, 2002; Wright et al, 2002; Riketta, 2002; Organ & Ryan, 1995; Cohen & Hudecek, 1993; Cohen, 1993; Cohen, 1991; Mathieu & Zajac, 1990; Randall, 1990). Three additional meta-analyses that satisfied these criteria were identified by reference tracking of included meta-analyses (Meyer et al, 2002; Farrell & Stamm, 1988; Steel & Ovalle, 1984).

The meta-analyses performed by Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005), as mentioned in the previous section, were based on findings from 997 articles, which included correlations between organizational commitment and turnover, in addition to the correlations with intermediate outcomes described previously. Dalal (2005) conducted a meta-analysis of 38 studies (49 samples), and reported data on correlations between organizational commitment and an overall score for the six dimensions of OCB. This meta-analysis did not specify particular measures or characteristics of measures as an inclusion criterion.

Meyer et al (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 155 samples and, in addition to the correlations with intermediate outcomes mentioned above, reported correlations between organizational commitment and OCB.

LePine et al (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 37 studies (37 samples), reporting data on correlations between organizational commitment and an overall score for the six dimensions of OCB (altruism, civic virtue, courtesy, sportsmanship, compliance and conscientiousness).

The meta-analysis of Riketta (2002) was based on 93 published studies (111 independent samples) and reported correlations between attitudinal organizational commitment and job performance.

Organ and Ryan (1995) conducted a meta-analysis of 55 studies (55 samples). They reported data on correlations between organizational commitment and five dimensions of OCB (altruism, civic virtue, courtesy, sportsmanship, and compliance, but not conscientiousness).

Cohen (1991) conducted a meta-analysis of 30 studies (41 samples) and reported data on correlations with turnover and performance, alongside the correlation mentioned previously in relation to organizational commitment and intermediate outcomes. This meta-analysis did not specify particular measures as an inclusion criterion.
The meta-analysis of Mathieu and Zajac (1990), as mentioned in the previous section, was based on 124 studies (174 independent samples). Correlations between organizational commitment and both turnover and job performance (as rated by others) were reported.

Randall (1990) conducted a meta-analysis of 35 studies (35 samples) and, despite including no data in relation to correlations with the intermediate behaviours of interest, reported correlations between organizational commitment and the final outcomes of performance, attendance and remaining in the organization (the last two being the inverse of the absence and turnover variables).

The meta-analyses of Cohen (1993) and Cohen & Hudecek (1993) both reported corrected correlations from 24 studies (36 samples) for turnover and organizational commitment.

The meta-analysis of Farrell and Stamm (1988) was based on 72 studies and reported correlations between organizational commitment and the absence variables of total time lost and absence frequency.

Steel and Ovalle (1984) conducted a meta-analysis of 34 studies and reported data on correlations between organizational commitment and the final outcome of turnover.

The analysis of Wright and Bonett (2002) was not a true meta-analysis because it only reported the correlation coefficients of organizational commitment and performance in identified studies, rather than providing an overall corrected correlation.

**Critical appraisal of meta-analyses**

One of the meta-analyses that satisfied the inclusion criteria for this review was of high quality (Riketta, 2002), but the methodological quality of many was good or moderate.

The meta-analysis of Riketta (2002) was of high quality: publication, selection and extractor bias were all low, and although no search was performed to identify unpublished material, a clear rationale for this was given. A test for homogeneity was performed and a random effects model was used for the analysis. Moderator analyses were also performed, including population, type of performance, and different performance and commitment measures.

The meta-analyses of Dalal (2005) and Organ and Ryan (1995) were both good methodologically. Publication bias was moderate in both because only a small number of databases or grey literature
sources were searched. Selection and extractor bias were both low, and each study also performed moderator analyses.

Potential publication bias was only moderate in the study of LePine et al (2002) since grey literature was searched and relevant authors were contacted. Inclusion criteria were clear so selection bias was low. A test for homogeneity was performed and a random effects model was used. Moderator analyses were also performed by testing for the effect on the results of using different measures of OCB and measuring different dimensions of this concept. Only extractor bias was high.

The meta-analyses of Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005), Meyer et al (2002) and Mathieu and Zajac (1990) were all of moderate quality. Details of biases in these analyses are described in the previous section.

Randall (1990) had low publication bias (a test was performed to demonstrate this) and selection bias, but high extractor bias because no information was provided on how the coding was performed. This meta-analysis used a random effects model and performed moderator analyses to test for the effect on the results of excluding different commitment and performance measures, and certain populations, from the analysis.

The weaker meta-analyses, methodologically, were conducted by Cohen and Hudecek (1993), Cohen (1993, 1991), Farrell and Stamm (1988) and Steel and Ovalle (1984). Extractor bias was high in all because information was not given on how the coding process was performed. Publication bias was moderate in Cohen and Hudecek (1993), Cohen (1993) and Farrell and Stamm (1988) because databases were searched, and other information retrieval methods, such as reference-tracking and hand-searching of journals, were used, but no grey literature sources were searched. Publication bias was high in Steel and Ovalle (1984) because the literature search performed was so limited. However, selection bias was low in Cohen (1993), Farrell and Stamm (1988) and Steel and Ovalle (1984) because inclusion criteria were given. Selection bias was high in Cohen and Hudecek (1993) and Cohen (1991) because no information regarding inclusion criteria was reported. As mentioned previously, publication bias was also high in Cohen (1991) because very little information was provided with regards how studies to be included in the meta-analysis were identified. However, some moderator analyses, based on the age, tenure, profession or time to turnover of the sample population, were performed.

The analyses of Cohen and Hudecek (1993) and Cohen (1993) essentially reported the same data.
Results

A relatively high number of organisational commitment meta-analyses were included for review, so we report just on those studies of reasonable quality (although still with multiple sources of bias). Organizational commitment had a large negative relationship with turnover intentions and a large positive association with job satisfaction, organizational support, and motivation (although this last relationship is from a small number of studies in a single meta-analysis). There are moderate to high positive associations with organizational justice and job involvement.

Similarly, with regards meta-analyses reporting associations between organizational commitment and behaviours, only those studies of reasonable quality have been included here. Organizational commitment had small to moderate positive correlations with OCB, small positive correlations with performance, and a small to moderate negative association with turnover.

Professional / Occupational Commitment

Correlations with other intermediate outcomes

Studies

The literature search identified three studies, two of which met the inclusion criteria (Lee et al, 2000; Wallace, 1993). The definition of professional commitment used by these studies falls within the broad definition outlined in Chapter 4.

Lee et al (2000) conducted a meta-analysis of 76 studies (77 samples), reporting data on correlations between professional commitment and the following intermediate outcomes of interest: job satisfaction, burnout and organizational commitment. The inclusion criteria required a consistent definition of occupation commitment, so only studies using specified scales were included.

Wallace (1993) conducted a meta-analysis of 25 studies (25 samples) and reported data on correlations with organizational commitment only. This meta-analysis did not specify particular measures as an inclusion criterion, but almost half of the included studies used a version of the organizational commitment questionnaire (OCQ), with the word “organization” being substituted with the word “professional”.

Critical appraisal of meta-analyses

These two meta-analyses were both of moderate quality. The study of Lee et al (2000) was good. It was subject to only moderate publication bias, low selection and extractor bias, and moderator analyses were performed by testing the effect on the results of whether the sample was professional or non-professional. The meta-analysis of Wallace (1993) was of only slightly lower quality. It was also subject to low publication and selection bias, but the potential for extractor bias...
was high. However, moderator analyses were performed, testing for the effect on the results of the professionalism, position or occupation of the sample, and for the scale used.

**Correlations with behaviours**

**Studies**

The literature search identified three studies, two of which met the inclusion criteria (Cooper-Hakim & Viswesvaran, 2005; Lee et al, 2000).

Lee et al (2000) conducted a meta-analysis of 76 studies (77 samples). Alongside the intermediate outcomes already discussed, data on correlations between professional commitment and the organizational behaviours of supervisor-rated performance and turnover were reported.

The multiple meta-analyses conducted by Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) were based on findings from 997 articles. Correlations between occupational commitment and both turnover and performance were reported.

**Critical appraisal of meta-analyses**

Both the meta-analyses included were of moderate quality. The study of Lee et al (2000) was of good quality (see previous section for further details). The potential for selection bias in the study of Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) was low to moderate because the inclusion criteria were limited and not specific. Publication and extractor bias were also low, since both data collection and coding were of high quality. Although a test for homogeneity was not performed, an appropriate random effects model was used. Moderator analyses were not performed.

**Results**

The meta-analyses of both Lee et al (2000) and Wallace (1993) found large positive correlations between professional commitment and organizational commitment. Lee et al (2000) also reported a strong positive association with job satisfaction (0.44) and a strong negative association with burnout (-0.44), although it is important to acknowledge that this data came from a single meta-analysis only, albeit of good quality. In relation to organizational behaviours, Lee et al (2000) and Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) reported professional commitment to have a weak negative association with turnover and a very weak to weak positive relationship with performance.
Engagement
Correlations with other intermediate outcomes

Studies
No meta-analyses of engagement satisfied the inclusion criteria.

Correlations with behaviours

Studies
The literature search identified one study that met the inclusion criteria (Harter et al, 2002).

Harter et al (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 42 studies across 36 organizations conducted by the Gallup Organization. They reported data on correlations between engagement and turnover (measured as a dimension of business unit performance).

Critical appraisal of meta-analysis
In terms of methodology, this was a low quality meta-analysis. Publication bias was high because only studies undertaken by the Gallup Organization were included. Some selection criteria were applied to the small pool of available studies, although these were limited. Information was not given on coding of data, so extractor bias may have been high. However, the form of analysis was good: a random effects model was used, and sub-group analyses were performed.

Results
This meta-analysis found a moderate negative correlation between engagement and employee turnover (-0.30), with turnover considered to be a consequence of engagement. Nevertheless, these findings should be treated with caution, since the meta-analysis was of low quality.

Burnout
Correlations with other intermediate outcomes

Studies
The literature search identified 37 studies, two of which met the inclusion criteria (Lee et al, 1996; Melchior et al, 1997). The definition of burnout used by these studies is within the broad definition outlined in Chapter 4.

Lee et al (1996) conducted a meta-analysis of 61 studies (61 samples). They reported data on correlations between the three dimensions of burnout, namely emotional exhaustion, depersonalization and personal accomplishment (based on the Maslach Burnout Inventory, MBI), and the intermediate outcomes of job satisfaction, organizational commitment, job involvement and turnover intentions.
Melchior et al (1997) conducted a meta-analysis of 9 studies. The small number of studies is due to the inclusion criteria: the studies included in this meta-analysis had to be composed of nurses engaged in psychiatric patient care. Further, the only variable of interest in this meta-analysis with reported data on correlations was job satisfaction, and the mean corrected correlation statistic for this variable was based on 3 studies only. Two of these studies used the MBI as their measure of burnout, and one used the Tedium Measure of Pines et al (1981).

Critical appraisal of meta-analyses
The meta-analyses of Melchior et al (1997) and Lee et al (1996) were both of low-to-moderate quality. Both used a random effects model, although neither tested for homogeneity of effect sizes. The potential degree of publication, selection and extractor bias in both studies was moderate only: some effort was taken to identify all relevant studies, to select relevant studies, and extract data with limited bias or error, but more could have been done. Also, neither study performed a moderator or sensitivity analysis, so the robustness of the findings was not tested.

Correlations with behaviours
Studies
The literature search identified 37 studies, one of which met the inclusion criteria (Taris, 2006).

Taris (2006) conducted a meta-analysis of 16 studies, reporting correlations between two of the dimensions of burnout (emotional exhaustion and depersonalization) and OCB.

Critical appraisal of meta-analyses
The meta-analysis of Taris (2006) was of low quality. There was a high degree of potential publication bias because only a single database was searched, and no other methods of information retrieval were used. However, potential selection bias was low because clear inclusion criteria were given, but no information was given on coding and the analyst had only a single author, so extractor bias was high. A random effects model was used, but, again, there was no test for homogeneity of effect sizes and no moderator analyses were performed.

Results
The meta-analyses of both Melchior et al (1997) and Lee et al (1996) reported medium to large negative relationships between the burnout (overall burnout and the dimensions of emotional exhaustion and depersonalisation for each study respectively) and job satisfaction. Although only reported by Lee et al (1996), the correlations between burnout (emotional exhaustion and depersonalisation) and organizational commitment were negative and of moderate strength, whilst positive moderate to strong relationships with turnover intentions and negative very small to very large associations with job involvement were also reported. Taris (2006) found weak to moderate
negative associations between two dimensions of burnout and OCB. Nevertheless, the conclusions drawn must be treated with caution since these meta-analyses had multiple sources of bias.

**Job involvement**

**Correlations with other intermediate outcomes**

**Studies**

The literature search identified eight studies, two of which met the inclusion criteria (Cooper-Hakim & Viswesvaran, 2005; Brown, 1996).

Brown (1996) conducted a meta-analysis of 212 studies (249 independent samples). The meta-analysis reported correlations between job involvement and the following intermediate outcomes of interest: organizational commitment, turnover intentions, job satisfaction and pay satisfaction. The primary studies used many different measures to measure these correlates.

Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) carried out multiple meta-analyses based on findings from 997 articles. Correlations were reported between job involvement and organizational commitment, career commitment, job satisfaction and turnover intentions. The primary studies used many different measures to measure these correlates.

**Critical appraisal of meta-analyses:**

The meta-analyses that satisfied the inclusion criteria for this review were all of reasonable and comparable methodological quality. The analysis of Brown (1996) was of slightly higher quality than the two other meta-analyses: there was a moderate degree of publication bias because only one database of peer-reviewed journals and no grey literature sources were searched, but the search strategy was good and both hand-searching of journals and reference tracking were performed. The inclusion criteria were also limited, introducing moderate potential selection bias, but coding was rigorous, so the potential for extractor bias was low. Brown (1996), unlike Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005), also performed a moderator analysis (to test the effect of different measures of job involvement) and, therefore, the findings of Brown (1996) are the most robust in this group of studies.

The potential for selection bias in the meta-analysis of Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) was moderate because the inclusion criteria were limited and unspecific, whereas both publication and extractor bias were low because data collection and coding were of high quality. Although no test for homogeneity was performed, an appropriate random effects model was used.
Correlations with behaviours
Studies
The literature search identified eight studies, two of which met the inclusion criteria (Cooper-Hakim & Viswesvaran, 2005; Brown 1996). A further meta-analysis was identified by reference-tracking (Farrell & Stamm 1988).

Brown (1996), as mentioned in the previous section, conducted a meta-analysis of 212 studies (249 independent samples), reporting correlations between job involvement and the following organizational behaviours of interest: performance, absence and turnover.

The various meta-analyses performed by Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005) were based on findings from 997 articles, which reported, in addition to the correlations mentioned previously in relation to intermediate outcomes, correlations between job involvement and turnover.

The meta-analysis of Farrell and Stamm (1988) was based on 72 studies and reported correlations between job involvement and the absence variables of total time lost and absence frequency.

Critical appraisal of meta-analyses
The meta-analyses that satisfied the inclusion criteria for this review were all were of reasonable and comparable methodological quality. The analysis of Brown (1996) was of slightly higher quality than the two other meta-analyses (see previous section for critical appraisal details).

Farrell and Stamm (1988) had moderate publication bias because several techniques were used to find the evidence and databases were searched, although database names were not given. However, no searches of formal grey literature sources were reported. Inclusion criteria were given, so selection bias was low, but extractor bias was high because no information was provided on the coding process. A random effects model was used, and some moderator analyses were performed based on the occupational status of the sampled population.

In the meta-analyses of Cooper-Hakim and Viswesvaran (2005), both publication and extractor bias were low since data collection and coding were of high quality, and the potential for selection bias was low-to-moderate because the inclusion criteria were limited and none specific. No test for homogeneity was performed, but an appropriate random effects model was used. Moderator analyses were not performed beyond the focus on the different dimensions of the measurement of organizational commitment.
Results
Large positive correlations were found between job involvement and overall organizational commitment, whilst medium to large positive correlations were found between job involvement and satisfaction. Turnover intentions were reported to have a moderate negative association with job involvement.

Small negative relationships were reported with turnover and small to large negative relationships were found with absence. Brown (1996) also reported a very small positive correlation between job involvement and performance. However, conclusions drawn from these findings must be treated with caution, since all meta-analyses were subject to multiple biases.

Turnover Intentions
No meta-analyses of turnover intentions satisfied the inclusion criteria for intermediate outcomes or organizational behaviours.

Organisational Justice
Correlations with other intermediate outcomes
Studies
The literature search identified 23 studies, only two of which met the inclusion criteria (Cohen-Charash & Spector, 2001; Colquitt et al, 2001). The definition of justice or fairness used by these studies falls within the broad definition outlined in Chapter 4.

Cohen-Charash and Spector (2001) conducted a meta-analysis of 190 studies (190 samples). They reported data on correlations between perceived distributive and procedural justice and the following intermediate outcomes of interest: job satisfaction (intrinsic, extrinsic and pay), trust, turnover intentions and organizational commitment. The inclusion criteria required the use of "specific measures of perceived . . . justice", but these were not named.

The meta-analysis of Colquitt et al (2001) was performed on 183 studies (183 samples), and reported correlations on the following attitudinal and behavioural outcomes of interest: organizational commitment, job satisfaction and trust. Studies need not have used particular measures of justice to be included.

Witt and Nye (1992) conducted a meta-analysis on their own sample of 56 correlations using their own composite scale, and so this study was excluded.
Critical appraisal of meta-analyses

Neither of the two meta-analyses included were of high quality in terms of methodology. The meta-analysis of Cohen-Charash and Spector (2001) had low publication and selection bias, but extractor bias was potentially high (no information was given about the coding process). Also, no test for homogeneity was performed, even though the analysis used a fixed effects model (Rosenthal 1991). However, moderator analyses were performed by testing for the effect on the results of the included study had been conducted in a ‘laboratory’ or in the field.

In the meta-analysis of Colquitt et al (2001) both selection and extractor bias were low. However, the study was open to greater publication bias because only one database of peer-reviewed articles and no grey literature sources were searched, and few additional information retrieval techniques were used. Although Colquitt et al (2001) performed no test for homogeneity, the random effects model of Hunter and Schmidt (1990) was used. Moderator analyses were also performed.

Correlations with behaviours

Studies

The literature search identified 23 studies, five of which met the inclusion criteria (Dalal, 2005; LePine et al, 2002; Cohen-Charash & Spector, 2001; Colquitt et al, 2001; Organ & Ryan, 1995).

Dalal (2005) conducted a meta-analysis of 38 studies (49 samples) and LePine et al (2002) a meta-analysis of 37 studies (37 samples). Both reported data on correlations between overall scores of organizational justice and an overall score for OCB.

Cohen-Charash and Spector (2001) conducted a meta-analysis of 190 studies (190 samples), reporting data on correlations between perceived distributive and procedural justice and work performance (field and laboratory studies) and OCB (including several of its dimensions). Work performance was measured by a variety of scales, but it is unclear whether this was always organizational performance or individual task performance (p.290).

The meta-analysis of Colquitt et al (2001), again mentioned in the previous section in relation to correlations with intermediate outcomes, was performed on 183 studies (183 samples) and reported correlations between justice and performance, withdrawal (turnover) and OCB (organizational and individual). Again, the nature of performance being measured was not clear.

Organ and Ryan (1995) conducted a meta-analysis of 55 studies (55 samples), reporting data on correlations between fairness and OCB (an overall score and the dimensions of altruism and generalized compliance).
Critical appraisal of meta-analyses
The meta-analyses of Dalal (2005) and Organ and Ryan (1995) were both good methodologically. Publication bias was moderate in both cases because only a small number of databases or grey literature sources were searched, but selection and extractor bias were low. Both studies also performed moderator analyses. The methodological quality of the meta-analysis by LePine et al (2002) was also good. There was only moderate potential publication bias because a search for grey literature was conducted and relevant authors were contacted. Selection bias was low because inclusion criteria were clear. LePine et al (2002) also performed a test for homogeneity, used a random effects model for the analysis, and performed moderator analyses by testing for the effect on the results of using different measures of OCB and measuring different dimensions of this concept. Only extractor bias was high.

The meta-analyses of Cohen-Charash and Spector (2001) and Colquitt et al (2001) were of slightly lower quality (see previous section for details).

Results
The two meta-analyses concerning relationships between organizational justice and intermediate outcomes (Cohen-Charash & Spector, 2001; Colquitt et al, 2001) reported large positive correlations between justice and organizational commitment (affective and overall), job satisfaction and trust. Cohen-Charash and Spector (2001) also found a strong negative association with turnover intentions (-0.40). However, neither study was of high quality.

With regards organizational behaviours, all five studies reported positive correlations between organizational justice and OCB, ranging in strength from weak to moderate. Cohen-Charash and Spector (2001) and Colquitt et al (2001) found small associations between distributive justice and performance and medium to large associations between procedural justice and performance. The meta-analysis of Colquitt et al (2001) also reported large negative relationships with turnover (-0.50 and –0.46 for distributive and procedural justice).

Organizational Support
Correlations with other intermediate outcomes
Studies
The literature search identified one study that met the inclusion criteria (Rhoades & Eisenberger, 2002). They conducted a meta-analysis of 73 studies, reporting correlations between perceived organizational support (as measured by the Survey of Perceived Organizational Support, SPOS; Eisenberger et al, 1986) and the following intermediate outcomes of interest: procedural justice, organizational commitment, job satisfaction, job involvement and turnover intentions.
Critical appraisal of meta-analyses  
This meta-analysis was of high quality. There was only a low degree of potential publication, selection and extractor bias because a full range of sources were searched for published and unpublished studies using various methods, specific inclusion criteria were applied, and coding was monitored. A random effects model was used, after testing for homogeneity of effect sizes. No moderator analysis was performed (based on organization type).

Correlations with behaviours  
Studies  
The literature search identified one study that met the inclusion criteria (Rhoades & Eisenberger 2002).

As reported in the previous section, Rhoades and Eisenberger (2002) conducted a meta-analysis of 73 studies, reporting correlations between perceived organisational support (as measured by the SPOS; Eisenberger et al, 1986) and the behaviours of performance, OCB and turnover, in addition to the correlations previously mentioned.

Critical appraisal of meta-analyses  
This meta-analysis was of high quality (see previous critical appraisal section for details).

Results  
Rhoades and Eisenberger (2002) reported strong, positive correlations between organisational support and procedural justice (0.59), organisational commitment (0.67) and job satisfaction (0.62). The relationship with job involvement was positive and of moderate strength (0.32), whilst the association with turnover intentions was strong and negative (-0.51). Weak positive correlations were found between organisational support and job performance (0.18), and OCB (0.22), and a weak negative correlation with turnover (-0.11).

Although it is not possible to infer causality from the correlations, Rhoades and Eisenbeger classify procedural justice as an antecedent of organisational support, and organisational commitment, job satisfaction, job involvement and turnover as consequences of organisational support.

Organisational Climate  
Correlations with other intermediate outcomes and behaviours  
Studies  
The literature search identified two studies that met the inclusion criteria for the intermediate outcomes of interest (Carr et al., 2003; Parker et al., 2003).
Carr et al. (2003) conducted a meta-analysis of 51 studies (70 samples), and reported correlations between the three facets of climate proposed by Ostroff (1993) – affective, cognitive and instrumental climate perceptions – and between each facet and job satisfaction organisational commitment and psychological well-being. The primary studies used many different measures to determine these correlates.

Parker et al. (2003) conducted a meta-analysis of 94 studies (121 samples), reporting correlations between the five facets of psychological climate perceptions proposed by James and colleagues (e.g., Jones & James, 1979) – job, role, leadership, work group and organisation – and between the five facets and job satisfaction, job involvement, commitment, psychological well-being and motivation.

**Critical appraisal of meta-analyses**

This meta-analysis of Carr et al. (2003) was of moderate quality. Potential selection and extractor bias were both low. The potential degree of publication bias was moderate because although hand-searching of specific journals and reference-tracking was performed, only one electronic database and no grey literature were searched, and no information was provided on the search strategy used. A fixed effects model was used, after testing for homogeneity of effect sizes. Only path analysis, and not moderator analysis, was performed.

This meta-analysis of Parker et al. (2003) was also of moderate quality. Potential selection and extractor bias were both low, since specific inclusion criteria and a high consistency score between five raters, were reported. Potential publication bias was moderate because although clear search terms were included and reference-tracking was performed, only one electronic database, and no grey literature, was searched. The random effects model of Hunter and Schmidt (1990) was used, but no test for homogeneity was conducted and only path analyses, and not moderator analyses, were performed.

**Correlations with behaviours**

The literature search identified two studies that met the inclusion criteria (Carr et al., 2003; Parker et al., 2003).

As previously described, Carr et al.'s (2003) meta-analysis of 51 studies (70 samples) reported correlations between affective, cognitive and instrumental climate perceptions and between each of these climate dimensions and job performance and withdrawal (turnover).
Parker et al. (2003) conducted a meta-analysis of 94 studies (121 samples), reporting correlations between the climate dimensions of job, role, leadership, work group and organisation and, in addition to the correlations mentioned above, between these dimensions and performance.

**Critical appraisal of meta-analyses**
Both meta-analyses were of moderate quality (see previous critical appraisal section for details).

**Results**
The meta-analysis by Carr et al. (2003) found large positive relationships between affective climate and job satisfaction (0.46) and instrumental climate and job satisfaction (0.44), and a medium positive correlation between cognitive climate perceptions and job satisfaction (0.33). Medium positive correlations were reported between the three climate facets and organisational commitment (affective, 0.34; cognitive, 0.28; instrumental, 0.26). A very weak relationship was reported between cognitive climate perceptions and well-being (0.07), whilst weak relationships were reported between affective and instrumental climate and well-being (0.17 and 0.11 respectively). Job performance was found to have very weak positive associations with climate (affective, 0.09; cognitive, 0.5; instrumental, 0.5), whilst turnover had a very weak negative association with cognitive climate (-0.07) and moderate negative associations with affective (-0.28) and instrumental (-0.33) climate perceptions. Section 9.3.3 of this report provides further analysis and interpretation of the findings.

The meta-analysis by Parker et al. (2003) reported large, positive correlations between the climate facets of leader, work group and organisation and job satisfaction (0.41, 0.48, 0.42, respectively), a medium, positive correlation between role characteristics and job satisfaction (0.28), and a small, positive correlation between job characteristics and satisfaction (0.21). Job involvement and commitment were grouped together to form the dimension of ‘job attitudes’. Job attitudes was found to have a small, positive relationship with role characteristics (0.22), and medium, positive relationships with job (0.26), leader (0.32), work group (0.27) and organisation (0.36) characteristics. A strong, positive association was reported between leader characteristics and well-being (0.44), whilst moderate, positive associations were reported between role, job, work group and organisation characteristics and well-being (0.26, 0.35, 0.35, 0.29, respectively). The relationship between role characteristics and performance was found to be very weak (0.06), whilst the relationships between job, leader, work group and organisation characteristics with performance were all reported to be small (0.10, 0.16, 0.12, 0.13, respectively). Motivation was found to have a very weak correlation with role characteristics (0.09), and small correlations with job (0.20), leader (0.21), work group (0.20), and organisation (0.22) dimensions. See Table 9.6 for a summary of these correlations. See Section 9.3.3 of this report for further analysis and interpretation of the findings.
References


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Booth, A. (2007). Who will appraise the appraisers?-The paper, the instrument and the user. *Health Info Libr J, 24*, 72-76


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


CASP. (2002). Critical Appraisal Skills Programme. 10 questions to help you make sense of reviews.


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Institute of Work Psychology and School of Health and Related Research, University of Sheffield


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Institute of Work Psychology and School of Health and Related Research, University of Sheffield


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


(Accessed 10 August 2006)
Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Review of the Validity and Reliability of Measures of Human Resource Management


Disclaimer

This report presents independent research commissioned by the National Institute for Health Research (NIHR). The views and opinions expressed by authors in this publication are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect those of the NHS, the NIHR, the NIHR SDO programme or the Department of Health. The views and opinions expressed by the interviewees in this publication are those of the interviewees and do not necessarily reflect those of the authors, those of the NHS, the NIHR, the NIHR SDO programme or the Department of Health.

Addendum

This document was published by the National Coordinating Centre for the Service Delivery and Organisation (NCCSDO) research programme, managed by the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine.

The management of the Service Delivery and Organisation (SDO) programme has now transferred to the National Institute for Health Research Evaluations, Trials and Studies Coordinating Centre (NETSCC) based at the University of Southampton. Prior to April 2009, NETSCC had no involvement in the commissioning or production of this document and therefore we may not be able to comment on the background or technical detail of this document. Should you have any queries please contact sdo@southampton.ac.uk.